



3 vols.

6-15-0

Q. Mowen  
19.3.68







A HISTORY OF PEEBLESSHIRE

VOLUME I

PUBLISHED BY  
JACKSON, WYLIE & CO., GLASGOW  
Publishers to the University

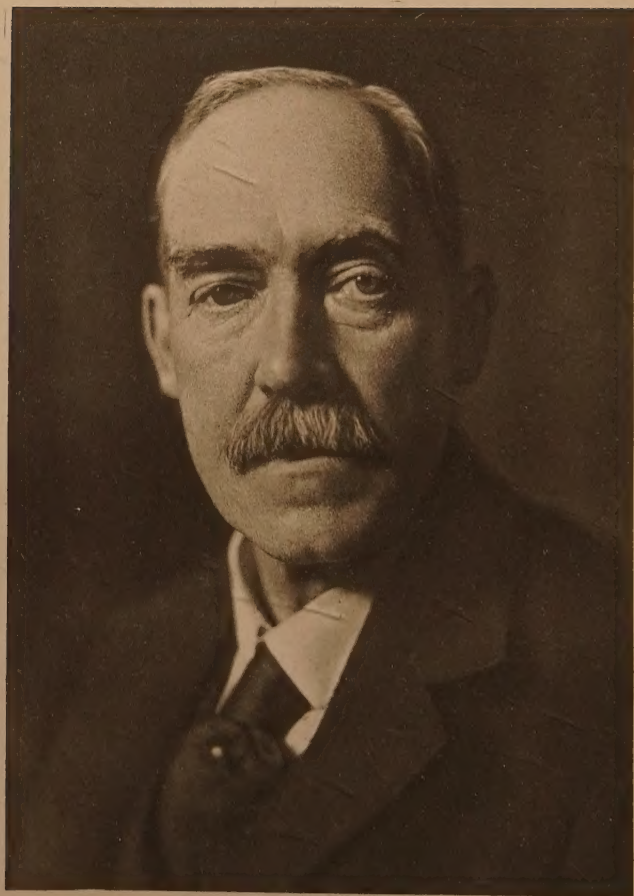
---

LONDON: SIMPKIN, HAMILTON AND CO, LD.  
*Cambridge* . . . *Bowes and Bowes*  
*Oxford* . . . *Basil Blackwell, Ltd.*  
*Edinburgh* . . . *Douglas and Foulis*  
*New York* . . . *The Macmillan Co.*  
*Toronto* . . . *The Macmillan Co. of Canada*  
*Sydney* . . . *Angus and Robertson*

---

MCMXXV





Wm. V. Smith  
Cambridge



# A HISTORY OF PEEBLESSHIRE

EDITED BY

JAMES WALTER BUCHAN, M.A., LL.B.

TOWN CLERK OF PEEBLES

*VOLUME I*

GLASGOW

JACKSON, WYLIE AND CO.

PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY

1925

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.,  
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW.

## PREFACE

IN 1715 Alexander Pennecuik of Newhall published his *Description of the Shire of Tweeddale*. In 1864 Dr. William Chambers issued his *History of Peeblesshire*. These two works are the only previous attempts at a history of the county; both have been long out of print, and in any case they require much correction and supplementing in view of the greater knowledge now available of the history of the past. When, for example, Dr. Chambers wrote, the late Dr. Robert Renwick had not issued the results of his laborious researches into the archives of the shire.

It seemed, therefore, to the members of the Tweeddale Society and others connected with Peeblesshire, that the close of the Great War marked a period to which the history of the county might be fittingly brought, and the story of one of the most interesting of Scottish districts more fully told.

The Editors have been fortunate enough to secure for the work many eminent authorities in the shire and outside it, to whom, and to the friends who have made publication possible, they offer their warmest thanks.

In view of Dr. Gunn's admirable series of *Books of the Church* (printed and published by Allan Smyth, Neidpath Press, Peebles), the ecclesiastical history of the parishes

will not be dealt with, except in the case of the parish of Broughton, Glenholm and Kilbucho, and the parish of Skirling.

The General Index to the whole work will be included in Vol. III.

T. H. BRYCE.

JOHN BUCHAN.

HENRY PATON.

J. W. BUCHAN (*Gen. Ed.*)

PEEBLES, MARCH, 1925.



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I.

PREHISTORIC AND ROMAN PERIODS, BY THOMAS HASTIE BRYCE, M.A., F.R.S., PROFESSOR OF ANATOMY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW	PAGE   I
--	-------------------

Topography of the county—Early post-glacial times  
The terraces—Neolithic relics—The Chamber-folk—  
Relics of the Bronze Age—The Iron Age—The hill forts  
—The Roman period—The Lyne camp—The early  
inhabitants—The Catrail.

## CHAPTER II

HISTORICAL OUTLINE TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, BY ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., M.A., LL.D., HISTORIOGRAPHER ROYAL FOR SCOTLAND, PROFESSOR OF SCOTTISH HISTORY AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW	53
--	----

The beginning of recorded history—The Anglicisation  
of the Lowlands—The twelfth and thirteenth centuries—  
The War of Independence—The Douglasses in Tweeddale  
—James V.—Queen Mary—The pacification of the  
Borders—The Covenant Wars—The Cromwellian rule—  
The Revolution of 1688.

## CHAPTER III

THE COUNTY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY, BY JAMES R. MARSHALL, YR., OF RACHAN	72
---	----

The county at the end of the eighteenth century—  
Domestic customs—Dress—Diet—Agriculture—System

of land tenure—Amusements—Tent-preachings—The county during the Napoleonic Wars—The local volunteers and militia—The county in politics—Electoral reforms—Local government—Education—The roads—The first railways—Summary of progress.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE COUNTY IN THE GREAT WAR, BY JAMES D. MONRO - 127

The call to arms—The 8th Royal Scots—Military distinctions won—The tweed industry during the War—Camps and training—Hospitals, Red Cross, etc.—Volunteers—Observer posts—Prison camps—Belgian refugees—Farming during the War—Trade and employment—Food economy and food control—War losses—War memorials—Honours and decorations.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE LITERATURE OF THE COUNTY, BY LT.-COL. JOHN BUCHAN, M.A., LL.D., FELLOW OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF LITERATURE - - - - - 165

The Arthurian legend—Merlin—Michael Scott—"The Peebles Classics"—The Ballads—The seventeenth century—Alexander Pennecuik—*The Gentle Shepherd*—Eighteenth-century prose—Adam Ferguson—Robert Burns—Sir Walter Scott—James Hogg—William Laidlaw—Wordsworth—The nineteenth century—Professor Veitch and Principal Shairp—Thomas Smibert—The local poets—William and Robert Chambers—Dr. John Brown—Robert Louis Stevenson—The *genius loci*—the twentieth century.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE WOOLLEN INDUSTRY OF PEEBLESSHIRE, BY M. G. THORBURN OF GLENORMISTON - - - - - 217

Early Peebles weaving—The first Innerleithen factory—The Ballantynes—Walkerburn—The Peebles factories—The Thorburns—Lowe, Donald & Co.

# CONTENTS

ix

## CHAPTER VII

	PAGE
ARCHITECTURE IN THE COUNTY, BY B. N. H. ORPHOOT, ARCHITECT - - - - -	225

Materials—Castles and civil architecture—Ecclesiastical buildings—Bridges—The Talla Water scheme—The Peel Towers in the county.

## CHAPTER VIII

THE AGRICULTURE OF PEEBLESSHIRE, BY H. M. CONACHER, OF THE SCOTTISH BOARD OF AGRICULTURE - - -	256
---	-----

General accounts of farming in the county—Agricultural geology—Climate and soil—Peeblesshire farming in the past—Farming in the present—The hill sheep farms—The arable farms—Dairying—Statistics—The settlement of small holders—The farm workers.

## CHAPTER IX

GEOLOGY, BY ROBERT ECKFORD - - - - -	292
--------------------------------------	-----

Introduction—Historical sketch—Rocks—Graptolites—Folding—Denudation and the Old Red Sandstone—Intrusions—Carboniferous—The Tweed and its tributaries—Ice invasion—Peats—Economic products—Post-glacial.

## CHAPTER X

BOTANY, BY LT.-COL. F. R. S. BALFOUR OF DAWYCK, F.L.S. - - - - -	340
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI

FAUNA, BY W. T. BLACKWOOD, W.S., M.C. - - -	429
---	-----

## APPENDICES

THE TWEEDDALE SHOOTING CLUB, BY JAMES R. MARSHALL	487
THE TERRACES OF THE ROMANNO TYPE - - - -	494





# ILLUSTRATIONS

## PLATES

	PAGE
I. Lord Carmichael of Skirling, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.M.G., H.M. Lord-Lieutenant of the County <i>Frontispiece</i>	
II. 1915 : The 8th Royal Scots in Camp at Peebles - -	134
III. War Memorials at Broughton and Skirling - - -	140
IV. War Memorials at West Linton and Kirkurd - - -	144
V. War Memorial at Peebles, in Quadrangle of the Chambers Institution - - - - -	150
VI. War Memorial at Peebles : The Nursing Home and Emergency Hospital, from a sketch by Connel Pringle - - - - -	152
VII. War Memorials at Innerleithen - - - - -	154
VIII. War Memorials at Walkerburn and Traquair - - -	156
IX. Mr. M. G. Thorburn of Glenormiston, Convener of the County and Managing Director of Walter Thorburn and Brothers Ltd. - - - - -	218
X. Sir Henry Ballantyne of Monkrigg, Chairman of D. Ballantyne, Brothers & Co. Ltd. - - - - -	222
XI. Neidpath Castle, from Etching by B. N. H. Orphoot -	230
XII. Traquair House, from Etching by B. N. H. Orphoot -	236
XIII. Cross Kirk—Ground Plan - - - - -	246
XIV. Graptolites - - - - -	308
XV. Dry Channel at Grieston - - - - -	326
XVI. Esker at Holylee - - - - -	328

## FIGURES IN THE TEXT

FIG.		
1.	Flint Arrow-point, leaf-shaped - - - - -	12
2.	Barbed Flint Arrow-point - - - - -	12
3.	Stone Axe-head - - - - -	13
4.	Stone Hammer-head - - - - -	13
5.	Oliver Urn - - - - -	15
6.	Food-vessel Urn from Darnhall - - - - -	15
7.	Jet Plate from Skirling - - - - -	17
8.	Bronze Arm Ring from Stobo - - - - -	17

FIG.		PAGE
9.	Bronze Bracelet from Glenormiston - - - -	17
10.	Gold Lunette from Culter - - - -	18
11.	Bronze Axe-head - - - -	18
12.	Socketted Axe-head - - - -	18
13.	Bronze Sword Blade - - - -	19
14.	Circular Disc of Bronze - - - -	20
15A. } 15B. }	Bronze Can-lid - - - -	20
16.	Thin Bronze Blade - - - -	21
17.	Bronze Cauldron - - - -	21
18A. } 18B. }	Perforated Ornament - - - -	22
19A. } 19B. }	Bronze Armlet - - - -	23
20.	Bronze Buckle-like Object - - - -	23
21.	Bronze Saucepan - - - -	24
22.	Bronze Scabbard-tip - - - -	24
23.	East Front of West Cademuir Fort with Stone Chevaux-de-Frise - - - -	30
24.	South Front of Dreva with Stone Chevaux-de-Frise - - - -	31
25.	Harehope Rings - - - -	33
26.	Harehope Fort - - - -	34
27.	Northshield Fort - - - -	35
28.	Milkieston Rings - - - -	36
29.	Mitchell Hill Rings - - - -	37
30.	Lyne Roman Camp - - - -	43
31.	Samian Ware - - - -	46
31A.	Divisions and Sub-divisions of Ordovician and Silurian Strata - - - -	298
32.	Section across Silurian and Ordovician Rocks - - - -	311
33.	Section showing Birkhill Shales brought up in sharp fold at Pirn Quarry - - - -	311
34.	Horizontal Section showing Geological Structure of Northern Peeblesshire - - - -	314
35.	Vertical Section showing Strata in the Carlups-Macbiehill Coalfield (W. H. Laurie, 1914) - - - -	319
36.	Moorfoot Peats, altitude 2000 feet - - - -	332

## MAPS

Map of the County of Peebles, by Mostyn John Armstrong, 1773 - - - -	84
Map of the County, 1924 - - - -	<i>At end</i>

# HISTORY OF PEEBLESSHIRE

## CHAPTER I

### PREHISTORIC AND ROMAN PERIODS

#### I

THE County of Peebles is poor, compared with many of the other counties of Scotland, in prehistoric monuments of the sepulchral class, but it is very rich in the forts of early times. The distribution of the forts, and the story they have to tell about the ancient inhabitants of Tweeddale, cannot be fully apprehended without some knowledge of the topography of the county. As this is equally important in other connections, we shall begin with a short account of the topographical features of the area with which we have to deal.

The county falls into two unequal divisions which differ from one another in geological structure and in physical characters.

The larger portion includes the valley of the Tweed, and all its subsidiary valleys and glens, which lie south and east of the highway between Leadburn and Skirling by Romanno and Blyth Bridge. The smaller portion extends north and west of this line into the Pentland Hills and is watered by the Lyne and Tarth. The roadway follows the base of the northern rampart of the southern uplands, and the line of a great geological dislocation or *fault* which strikes obliquely right across the country. The Pentland Hills belong to the midland plain of Scotland; but as they sweep to south and west they closely approach the southern hills and look

over to them across a broad, high, uneven valley through which the Lyne and Tarth thread their way before they enter the border uplands.

The larger division of the county which is Tweeddale proper is a great tableland of very ancient sedimentary rocks, which has been channelled by water, carved and moulded by ice, and worn down by all the other agents of denudation operating through countless ages.

A study of the chapter on the geological history of the county is necessary for a full understanding of some of the special features of the topography and scenery of the county. It will suffice to state here that the broad rounded summits of the Tweeddale hills and the wide smooth ridges which interconnect them, or strike down from them into the valleys, represent the remains of an ancient undulating plain in which the thousand streams have carved out their hopes and cleuchs, glens, and broader valleys according to the volume of their waters. The topography of Tweeddale is therefore determined wholly by its valleys and watersheds, while the contrasting features of the smaller portion of the county to north and west find their explanation in its different geological structure.

The Tweed rises from a spring known as Tweed's Well, in a mossy hollow among the hills in the extreme south-western corner of Peeblesshire. The infant river, swelled by the burns which drain the walls of the hollow, runs due north for some four miles. It then turns north and east and with minor deflections continues that line to Peebles. Below the burgh it turns more directly eastward with a succession of southerly loops until it leaves the county through a narrow neck at Elibank after a run of some 33 miles. Tweed's Well is about 1300 feet above sea-level, but the ridge south of it rises to 1500 feet and forms a broad moorland summit which separates Tweeddale from the head of Annandale. Here the historic route from Edinburgh to Dumfries and Carlisle mounts through the moors and, circling the lip of the Devil's Beef-Tub, descends to Moffat. The pass where the road crosses it and passes out of Peeblesshire has an altitude of 1334 feet, and is a convenient point of departure



for our description. The watershed, which, incidentally, is taken as the county boundary, runs in the one direction nearly due north to Culter Fell some ten miles distant, and in the other, approximately due east to a hill named Loch Craig Head which looks down on Loch Skene about eight miles as the crow flies from Tweedscross Hill. Let us take the latter section first. The ridge marking the watershed separates Tweeddale from Moffatdale. It rises from west to east and culminates in the peaks of Hartfell and the White Combe, which have an altitude of 2651 feet and 2695 feet respectively. It sweeps nearly due east for about six miles and then inclines northward, to end in Loch Craig Head, which stands 2625 feet above the sea and 1000 feet above Loch Skene. On the side of Moffatdale this lofty range descends rather abruptly into the valley, and Hartfell and the White Combe tower boldly above the general level of the ridge. On the side of Tweeddale, however, long and lofty broad-backed ridges strike northwards and, maintaining a high general level, at last sink into lower hills which descend in steep faces into the Tweed valley. Between these the streams rising on Hartfell Rigs and Loch Craig Head find their way in deep cleuchs and winding glens to Tweed. All run nearly due north, owing to the east and west strike of the watershed. The longest is Fruid Water, which has a run of about six miles to reach Tweed; the wildest and most picturesque are Talla and Gameshope. They rise on the shoulders of Loch Craig Head and have cut their beds in masses of moraine stuff left by the ancient glaciers. The Talla, reaching the edge of the pass to Megget, tumbles in linns down the steep hill face, while Gameshope, coming down a dark and rocky cleuch in falls and pools, adds its waters to the loch. The Talla Reservoir occupies a long narrow depression walled in by lofty frowning heights which fall in steep, almost precipitous, slopes into the valley. This was clearly once the basin of an ancient lake which was drained when the issuing stream had worn down the barrier at its mouth, and to which the dam of the Edinburgh Water Trust has restored a romantic sheet of water.

From Loch Craig Head a wide shoulder, everywhere over

2000 feet, continues the Hartfell range to the east. It looks over the rough high moor which extends eastwards from Loch Skene and down into the glen of the Winterhope Burn, which drains its mosses and peat-hags into Megget. It then sinks gradually into the depression carrying the track from Talla Loch to Megget, crosses the Talla Moss which crowns the broad summit of the pass, and again mounts to reach the top of Broad Law.

If we climb to the broad flat summit of this, the highest hill in all south Scotland save Merrick away in the west, we have the whole southern Highlands laid out before us. The view to the north is bounded by the Fifeshire Hills and the Grampian Mountains beyond the silver line of the Forth. Eastwards we look across to the Moorfoot Hills and on to the Lammermuirs; we see the Eildons and look over the plains of Roxburgh and Berwick. To the south and east the blue line of the Cheviots limits the prospect, while south and west miles and miles of crested ridges stretch away to Solway Firth. All round us, repeated with strange monotony, is an endless jumble of rounded hilltops and a maze of lofty tangled broadbacked ridges linking them one with the other. Westwards facing us over the valleys of Talla and Megget is the eastern bastion of the Hartfell range; eastwards we follow the ridge as it runs towards Peebles, and note the loftier heights, Cramalt Craig (2722), Dun Law (2584), Dollar Law (2680), Pykestone Hill (2414), and Scrape (2347), and observe how it sinks, through a series of lesser heights, into the Tweed valley at Caverhill. With the Hartfell range it forms the great central ridge or backbone of the Southern Highlands. It is also the watershed between Tweed and Manor, the chief southern affluent of the Tweed within the county. The northern face of the range is cut into deep cleuchs and hopes by the Polmood, the Stanhope, the Drummelzier, Dawyck, and many smaller burns. The southern face is shorter and steeper. It is almost precipitous where the Posso Craig descends into Manor from the shoulder of Pykestone Hill, where the Ugly Grain comes down the face of Dollar Law, and where the Posso Burn has escaped the face of Scrape.

The Manor Water runs parallel to Tweed for almost its whole course. It rises out of glacier-cut gullies in the steep slope of the ridge sweeping down south and east from Broad Law, and separating it from Megget. After threading the moraines which at first beset its flow, and receiving burn after burn out of the deep cleuchs which seam the sides of the lofty hills on either hand, the Manor Water issues into a pastoral and cultivated valley blocked to the north by the remarkable ridge of Cademuir. The water meanders in shining links round the western face of the Cademuir Heights, and joins Tweed after a run of over ten miles through the "happy valley" of Peeblesshire. To the east from the summit of Cademuir one looks over to a mass of lofty heathery hills across a broad depression to which the ridge descends in almost precipitous scree. Once a lake, this valley in far back geological times, before the Neidpath gorge was broken through, probably formed the bed of the ancient Tweed.<sup>1</sup>

The mass of hills to the south and east of Manor, the Blackstone Heights and Hundleshope Heights, form the watershed between Manor and Yarrow. Among the recesses of these hills is the lonely valley of Glenrath, and out of the Hundleshope Hills issue the Glensax and Waddenshope Burns, which, falling in linns from their parent hopes, make their way through brakes of heather and fern to the bottom of their deep cut valleys and merge in the Hayston Burn. This is conducted to Tweed along the old river valley.

Glensax is bounded eastwards by a high ridge carrying on its crest the drove road to Yarrow. The track mounts steeply from the valley of the Hayston Burn and, overlooking, Tweedwards, first the Kailzie hollow, then the valley of the Kirkburn and the heights above Cardrona and Traquair, it climbs to Stake Law (2229) and Dun Rig (2433) at the head of the Glen valley. From Dun Rig the county boundary strikes down to Coppercleuch on St. Mary's Loch, along the watershed and over Blackhouse Heights (2213)

<sup>1</sup> For another suggestion in explanation of this remarkable, dry valley see the chapter on the Geology of the County.

and Black Law (2285). Northwards from Stake Law the watershed sweeps round the head of the Glen valley and descends to the head of the Newhall Burn at the summit of the pass which carries the road from Innerleithen to the Gordon Arms. From this it rises to Minchmuir (1836), which, with the lesser summits round it, forms the eastern bastion of Upper Tweeddale on the south bank of the river.

The Quair runs northward from the slopes of Dun Rig and Stake Law through the beautiful valley of Glen, and then through the grounds of Traquair, to join the Tweed opposite Innerleithen.

We now retrace our steps to Tweed's Well to examine the arrangement of the valleys on the north bank of the river. From Tweedscross Hill the watershed climbs for about ten miles over a series of rounded hill-tops, each higher than its predecessor in the series, till it reaches on Culter Fell a height of 2454 feet. The Clyde and its early eastern tributaries rise on the western slopes of these hills. On the other side of the range, owing to the direction of the watershed, all the waters are gathered into three streams which run north-eastward practically parallel with Tweed, the Kingledoors Burn, the Holms Water, and the Kilbucho Burn. The Kingledoors Burn joins Tweed below Polmood, but the other two flow to the Biggar Water.

A series of parallel ridges strike off the main watershed in a north-easterly direction and form the subsidiary watersheds between the valleys. The first of these, beginning at the head of Glenbreck Burn, runs out below Crook Hill where the Kingledoors Burn breaks into the main valley. It forms the northern wall of the Tweed valley down to this point. The second ridge, which separates the Kingledoors Burn from the Holms Water, reaches the main valley below Kingledoors, and now forms its wall as far as Wrae Hill, where it sinks to the level of the low pass carrying the road from Broughton up the Tweed. It then rises again to Rachan Hill, which stands sentinel at the junction of the Biggar Water with Tweed. The third ridge is shorter and separates the Holms Water from the Kilbucho Burn, both of which draw their head waters from among the heights of



the Culter Fell range, and ends in Whitslade Hill, overhanging Broughton.

The Kilbucho Glen shows some interesting topographical features. Its upper end is divided by a long ridge named the Mitchell Hill ridge into two deep gullies. The southern of these receives the burn from deep-cut cleuchs in the northern face of Culter Fell, but the southern hollow has only a tiny stream, and leads without apparent watershed into the valley of the Culter Water. It is bounded on the north by Hartree and Goseland Hills, which form the southern wall of the Biggar flat. This is a broad shallow depression between Clyde and Tweed, filled with alluvial deposits, in which there is hardly any fall in either direction. The distance between the two rivers is about seven miles. The Biggar Water flows eastwards and is little more than a broad ditch until, swelled by the waters of the Kilbucho and Broughton Burns and the Holms Water, it passes through a hollow between Rachan Hill and Dreva Hill to join Tweed. Above the confluence the Tweed circles the southern base of Rachan Hill, and it is noticeable that here the main valley is narrower than the defile of the Biggar Water. This is explained by the fact that in far-off geological times the Biggar-Broughton depression carried a mighty river from the west, of which the Clyde above Culter and the Tweed above Drummelzier were but tributaries. Six feet of fall in the watershed of the flat would again bring the Clyde waters into the Tweed valley. The Biggar-Broughton valley forms the main access to Tweeddale from the west.

Between the Broughton Burn and Lyne Water there intervenes a broad stretch of broken moorland rising into hills of lesser altitude. These descend abruptly to Tweed, westwards of Stobo, but below this the heights retire somewhat from the river and fall into the valley in longer slopes, raised here and there into lower foothills. The Lyne, the largest and longest tributary of Tweed in Peeblesshire, rising as it does far up among the Pentlands in the extreme north-western corner of the county, reaches the river in a deep valley which it has cut for itself in the old Silurian floor right across the strike of the rocks forming



its bed. We shall revert to the problem of the Lyne presently.

The Eddleston Water and the Leithen Water are the only two northern tributaries of consequence below the Lyne. The Eddleston Water joins Tweed at Peebles. Its valley runs nearly due north and south, is narrow below, but opens out at its head into the great open peaty moorland which is overlooked by the northern escarpment of the Moorfoot Hills. It affords an easy pass into the midland plain by Leadburn.

The Leithen Water rises in the Moorfoot Hills behind the Makeness Kipps in deep rocky cleuchs, and is joined lower down in the valley by the Glentress Water, which gathers its springs from among the lumpy rounded hills of the ridge which sends down, from its eastern slopes, the streams which gather to Gala Water and Cadon Water. At the head of Glentress Water a pass leads into the Heriot Water, and thence to Gala Water, or over the moorland summits of the Moorfoot Hills into Edinburghshire.

At Innerleithen, where the Leithen joins Tweed, the valley opens into a small alluvial plain, on the southern edge of which Traquair House stands at the mouth of the Quair. Below Pirn the valley narrows again and is walled in by high and steep hill slopes indented by short steep-sided cleuchs for the burns, and at Elibank it contracts to a width little more than that of the river banks.

The smaller division of the county, as has already been made clear, lies outside of the upland country of Tweeddale proper. It is part of the midland plain, which intervenes between the Pentland Hills and the southern uplands, and its floor is formed of sandstone of the Old Red Sandstone period interbedded with, and intruded upon by, volcanic rocks. Its general aspect differs in consequence from that of Tweeddale. The basin of the Lyne is an extensive platform of red sandstone which, descending from the Pentland Hills, fills the valley and is laid up against the base of the Southern Hills. The northern end of the valley is on the whole level, but everywhere reaches an altitude of 800 feet, and the flats are filled with extensive

peat mosses. The Lyne has cut its way deeply into the rock above West Linton. It then winds its way southward across the valley to Romanno and enters the lower Lyne defile at Newlands. The Lyne of early geological times must have taken the same course, and when the sandstone rocks were cut down in the bed of the river to the Silurian floor the waters came to bear on the older strata and carved out the valley we see to-day, across their natural strike.<sup>1</sup>

West of Romanno the floor of the Pentland foot valley rises into a long, low range of heights of sandstone rock which runs westward into the Broomylaw ridge overlooking the Netherurd depression, and ends above Skirling in Knock Hill. Streams issue from the hollows of the hills both from east and west and join the Tarth, which, coming down from the Pentlands, has cut across the range of hills.

The Broughton-Skirling road runs along the base of the ridge and looks over a narrow valley up to the rampart of the Silurian hills. At Blyth Bridge, where the valley opens into a small alluvial flat, the road crosses the Tarth and then mounts the southern slope of the Netherurd hollow. It then enters a long mossy depression where the façade of the Broughton Heights looks over to a pointed and rounded hill known as The Mount. This is constructed of sandstone conglomerate, and its features contrast with those of the southern heights. After giving off a branch to the left at Kaimrig End, which mounts over the low pass into the valley of the Broughton Burn, the road is continued along the northern slope of the depression to Skirling. West of the cross-roads the Old Red Sandstone conglomerate is replaced in the hollow by volcanic rock of the same period.

<sup>1</sup> This is the solution offered by Sir Archibald Geikie who believed that the old Silurian tableland was covered by strata of the Old-Red-Sandstone period; that the drainage system was determined on that plane; and that the rivers, when the sandstone strata were washed away, maintained their courses and came to recarve the older strata irrespective of their natural strike. It may be, however, that the valleys were excavated before the deposition of the Old-Red-Sandstone rocks, and the lower Lyne valley may represent a remnant of the original bed of a still more ancient river. (See chapter on Geology, p. 292.)

This volcanic formation extends westwards to Biggar and on to the Clyde valley, while on the north it forms the floor of the Pentland foot valley along the line of the Linton-Biggar road. It reaches nearly as far as West Linton, and rises on the north of the valley into a range of heights which here form the façade of the Pentland Hills.

## II

From the foregoing account of the topography of the county it will be seen that Upper Tweeddale must have been in early times, before the days of roads, a remote, inaccessible and easily guarded natural stronghold. It has only one direct access from the low country on the east, and one by the Biggar flat from the west. The Eddleston Water has always conducted the main route from the north, while the Lyne valley, by giving access to the midland plain, has opened a door either from the eastern or the western side of the Pentland Hills.

Further, the county possessed an infinite number of inapproachable recesses into which whole tribes could vanish, only to reappear again in the rear of an invader who had rashly penetrated its fastnesses. The prehistoric story and the history of Peeblesshire were in large measure defined and determined by its topography.

Upper Tweeddale lay within the "Forest of Ettrick," but it cannot be supposed that at any period it was covered by heavy timber. Only in the alluvial flats is the depth of soil sufficient for the larger hardwood trees. The oak, the ash, and perhaps the beech, may then as now have found a good foothold in the lower and richer ground, while the birch, the hazel, the rowan, the dwarf oak, the Scotch pine, and perhaps the spruce, spread up the glens to the higher levels. The Roman authors described Britain as a wooded country with a milder and moister climate than Gaul, and it is very probable that there was a good deal of natural woodland over the border country in Roman times. But in early medieval times wood must have begun to be scarce, as in the early charters of Melrose the right to cut

timber is reserved, and where the right was conceded it was hedged by strict conditions.

Before the advent of man in the southern uplands the mammoth and the reindeer, denizens of the country in the later phases of the Ice Age, had retired to the north with the ice. The elk,<sup>1</sup> and perhaps also the great-horned ox—the Urus—had vanished, but the red deer, the roe-deer, the bear, the wolf and the wild boar lingered down into medieval times and made the forest of Ettrick a sporting-ground for kings.

The Palaeolithic hunters who frequented the caves of France in the Ice Age, and hunted the mammoth, the woolly rhinoceros, the bison and the urus never reached so far north as Scotland, but we now know that their successors in what is technically known as the Azilian period, and in the earlier phases of the New Stone Age, occupied the coastlands. Their heaps of food refuse and shell-mounds are found on the old sea beaches. Their implements of bone and horn, harpoons and picks, needles, etc., have come to light here and there. They lived and hunted in days when the sea was much higher than it now is. No traces of these very early inhabitants have ever been found so far inland as Tweeddale.

To early post-glacial times and probably before the advent of man we must attribute the remarkable groups of terraces which have long been a puzzle to the historians of Peeblesshire. The best marked series of these terraces are placed on Purvis Hill above Walkerburn and at Romanno on the farm of Noblehall. The latter being on the steep hill face overhanging the road form a conspicuous feature in the landscape, and have attracted much attention. Two secondary groups of terraces are to be seen near Romanno, one at the Moot hill in a wood above the road, and one on a hill named Roger's Crag, near Halmyre. But the most remarkable group in the neighbourhood is situated on the

<sup>1</sup> *The New Statistical Account of Scotland: Peeblesshire*, p. 126, records the finding of several horns of the elk in a well-preserved condition in the Mount Bog, Kirkurd Parish. It appears, however, probable that the antlers were those of the Red Deer (see chapter on the Fauna of the County).



eastern slopes of Dunsyre Hill over the border in Lanarkshire. Chambers dealt with these terraces at some length in his history, and included in the same category terraces which occur on Torwood Hill near Kailzie, on the hill below Venlaw House, and in Kilbucho Glen.



FIG. 1.

In the absence of any plausible theory as to their formation by ice or water, he suggested that they were designed for horticultural or agricultural purposes. As this conclusion would apparently be inevitable if no explanation of their formation by natural causes were forthcoming, I invited Professor Gregory to inspect the Purvis Hill, Dunsyre and Romanno terraces. His report, in

the form of a letter to myself, will be found in the appendix to this volume. His conclusion is that well-known natural agencies seem quite adequate for their explanation.<sup>1</sup>

Men in the Neolithic phase of culture must have frequented Tweeddale, because flint arrowheads and knives, as well as polished stone axeheads have been found from time to time in different parts of the county (Figs. 1-4). In this phase of civilisation man fashioned his tools from flint, or other mineral having in some degree the same characters as flint. The flint flakes struck from the core were delicately chipped so as to produce sharp points and cutting or sawing edges. The first arrow-points were leaf-shaped (Fig. 1) and fixed on the shaft by being let into a slit and bound in place by a thong. Later they came to be fashioned with barbs (Fig. 2) and a stem which was tied to the shaft. A great variety of flint implements, scrapers for preparing hides, knives, saws, arrow-shaft planers, were constructed, and have been found on Neolithic sites in great numbers. Spear-heads and axe-heads were also constructed of flint,



FIG. 2.

<sup>1</sup> See, however, a different conclusion in the chapter on the geology of the county.



but axe-heads were much more commonly made of some hard rock and were fashioned and polished by rubbing against another stone, while the edge was brought to cutting sharpness by patient alternate friction on the two sides (Fig. 3). The axe-heads thus constructed were fixed in handles of wood and bound in position by thongs of sinew. The axe-head was, however, sometimes perforated for attachment to a handle. Hammer heads were made and shafted in similar fashion (Fig. 4). Neolithic man had also learned to make by hand simple round-bottomed vessels of potter's clay. He was

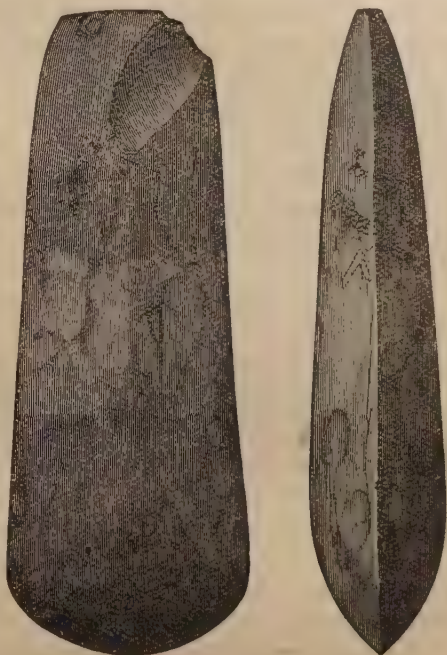


FIG. 3.

herdsman and shepherd, possessing herds of small short-horned cattle and small sheep with slender legs. He was

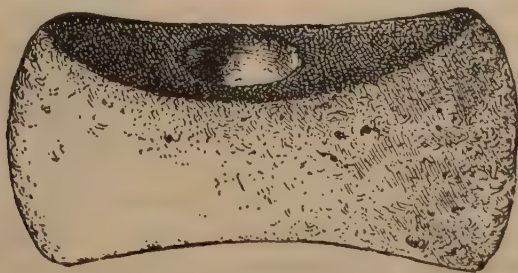


FIG. 4.

also a husbandman and raised grain, which he ground in hollowed stones.

Tombs belonging to the Neolithic, or to a transitional

period are found in the west and north of Scotland and over the Hebridean islands. They are long, narrow roofed-in chambers constructed of great blocks or slabs of stone, or of built-up walls, divided generally into compartments, and always provided with a portal or passage of entrance. The chamber was covered by a great cairn of stones, generally marked off round its margin by a setting of standing stones. In the typical monuments the cairns are elongated, but in what appears to be the latest phases of this special culture they are circular in shape and the chambers are reduced in dimensions.

No such monuments exist in Peeblesshire, and we must conclude that the chamber-builders never made a settlement in Tweeddale. From many lines of evidence we know for certain that these people came from the south, almost certainly by way of St. George's Channel from Western France and ultimately from the Mediterranean; their original habitat was probably the African continent. They probably spread all over Scotland, but only after they had changed their burial customs. We know much more about those Chamber-folk than we know about their predecessors in Scotland.

The next invasion of Scotland of which we have any knowledge was by a people from the east who, coming from Asia in early Neolithic times, spread over the centre of Europe. They arrived in Scotland probably very soon after the Chamber-folk, and brought, or introduced, the art of making bronze weapons, which replaced the rude stone weapons of the earlier peoples. They buried their dead in stone cists, formed of four stones set on edge with a large flat flag as cover. The space enclosed was so limited that the corpse had to be doubled up in a crouching position and laid upon its side. Beside the body were placed a vessel of pottery, or urn, and the weapons, tools, and ornaments of the dead person. The vessels of pottery found in these graves are of a type known from the shape as the Beaker, *e.g.* the urn from Oliver (Fig. 5), and the people who introduced the beaker urns are therefore sometimes called the Beaker Folk. They landed on the East Coast and spread

over Eastern Scotland, and then extended westward, but never reached Ireland in any numbers. The new burial customs were adopted everywhere, and short cists have been found in large numbers in every part of the country. Many have been turned up by the plough, or accidentally revealed in some other fashion. In these cases there has been no overground structure to mark the site of the burial, but they have frequently been found, under earthen mounds (tumuli), or cairns of stones, and they are often placed within the area of a circle of standing stones.

The beaker urn was soon replaced by a native type of sepulchral pottery called the "food-vessel" urn, on the idea that it was the receptacle of food for the deceased on his journey to the happy hunting grounds. Fig. 6 represents



FIG. 6.

Peeblesshire, but unfortunately no proper scientific record has been preserved of any of them. No large Bronze Age cairns now survive, but remnants of circles of standing stones are met with.



1 0 1 2 Inches

FIG. 5.

an ornate example of the type found at Darnhall. Another innovation was next introduced by the cremation of the body and the placing of the burnt bones in the cist. Still later the cist was abandoned and the incinerated remains were placed in large cinerary urns which were subsequently consigned to the earth singly or in urn cemeteries.

Burials of the Bronze Age have been discovered at various sites in

On the south bank of the Tweed, about half-a-mile west of Tweedsmuir on the road to Menzion, there stand three upright blocks which must be considered as the survivors of a large circular setting of pillar stones. They are irregular blocks of the local greywacke rock, the one standing five feet, the two others three feet six inches above the present surface.

On Sheriff Muir, above Lyne Station, two upright stones, the one 4 feet 3 inches the other 3 feet 10 inches high, stand side by side, seven feet apart. That they formed part of a circle is clearly indicated by the way in which the stones are inclined to one another, but the setting must have been a small one, because the angle of inclination of the inner faces of the blocks is fairly acute.

In neither of these monuments is there now any trace of a cist. At Old Harestanes, near Kirkurd Manse, there is setting of five stones forming a somewhat irregular circle. It stands in the garden adjoining the house. The stones are massive irregular blocks of the local volcanic rock, which just here replaces the old-red sandstone. One of the blocks, composed of vesicular basalt, is probably an erratic boulder borne by the ice from some one of the basaltic outcrops in the western Pentlands. The largest stone on the south of the setting measures 4 feet 6 inches high, 3 feet 4 inches broad, and 2 feet 4 inches thick. The circle in its present condition measures 18 feet across from the eastern block to its opposite neighbour on the west. Between the northern and southern stones the interval is only 11 feet. In the centre of the circle there is a small flag-stone laid horizontally which is in every probability the capstone of a cist.

The grave goods found in short cists, in addition to the urns already mentioned, include bronze dagger blades and personal ornaments of bronze, gold, jet, and amber. The daggers are thin, often knife-like blades which were fixed to the handles by rivets; more rarely the blades are tanged. Among the personal objects the commonest are pins of bronze and beads of jet, of which a number have been found in the county. A whole necklace has never come



to light in Peeblesshire, but elsewhere in Scotland necklaces of beautiful workmanship have been recovered, consisting either of disc-shaped or bugle beads with connecting pieces, and end plates sometimes finely ornamented. A curious plate of jet, probably the terminal of a necklace, was found at Skirling about 1886, and is now preserved in the National Museum.<sup>1</sup> It is unique in having the representation of a boat with two human figures on one of its faces (Fig. 7).

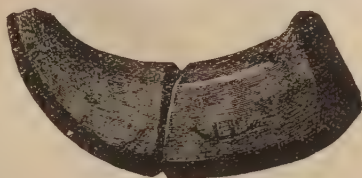


FIG. 7.

Bronze arm rings also occur, such as the one found at Stobo in 1855 (Fig. 8), or penannular bracelets of bronze

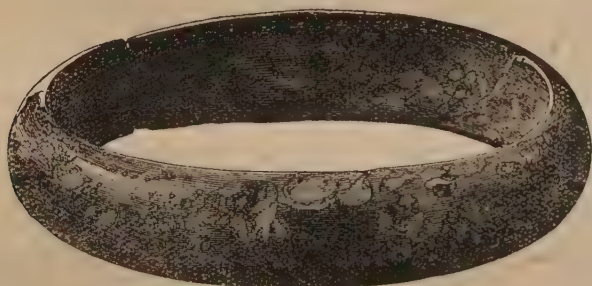


FIG. 8.

or gold with trumpet-shaped enlargements at the ends. The finding of a bracelet of bronze of this last type at Glenormiston is recorded in Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire* (Fig. 9). Torcs, consisting of a long narrow band of thin gold twisted spirally upon itself, and collars of gold are of rarer occurrence, although many have no doubt been melted down by the finders. About the middle of last century two gold torcs and two gold lunettes were discovered near Culter, one of which is preserved in the National Museum (Fig. 10).



FIG. 9.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxi. p. 193.





FIG. 10.

Besides the bronze weapons associated with burials, larger and heavier types of weapons and tools are discovered from time to time, either singly or in hoards, quite unrelated to burials ; indeed they never occur as grave goods. These

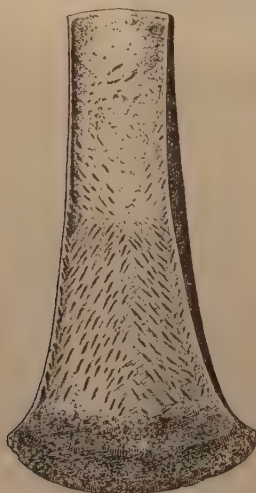


FIG. 11.



FIG. 12.

are flat, tanged, and socketted axe-heads, spear-heads, halberd blades, rapier blades and swords. Examples of most of these occur among the Peeblesshire relics (Figs. 11, 12, 13). Bronze sickles are also occasionally brought to light to prove that the men of the Bronze Age were cultivators of the soil.

A very interesting group of bronze objects was discovered in 1864 in a most extraordinary situation high up on the steep slope of Horsehope Craig in Manor. They are preserved in the Museum of the Chambers' Institution at Peebles, to which they were presented in 1865 by Sir James Naesmith of Posso. Some of the objects were found by a shepherd as he came across the hill, and the remainder were recovered by Mr. Simon Linton, who raised a cairn to mark the site of the discovery. The hoard originally consisted of twenty-nine pieces, which were described by Dr. Joseph Anderson in his report on local museums.<sup>1</sup> (1) A socketted bronze axe-head now in the National Museum (Fig. 12). (2) Fifteen rings of bronze of different sizes, cast hollow and circular in section. (3) Five objects, each consisting of a circular disc  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter,



FIG. 13

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxii. p. 334.

from which arises a hollow cylindrical socket with a rivet hole on each side (Fig. 14). (4) Two objects like the sliding lid of a can with rivet holes in the rim and concentric ridges on the bottom (Fig. 15). (5)



FIG. 14.

Five portions of thin bronze plates variously shaped, as seen in Fig. 16. The hoard belongs to a late phase of the Bronze Age; the socketted type of axe-head was the latest stage in the evolution of the weapon, and the remaining objects suggest rather an early Iron Age date. The purpose which these objects served

is not very clear. The bronze plate figured has some resemblance to the cheek-piece of a boar's-head mask of bronze which was discovered about 1816 at Liechestown in Banffshire. Another interesting relic of the later Bronze

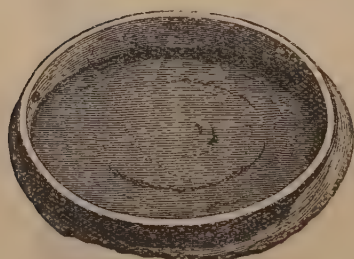


FIG. 15A.



FIG. 15B.

Age is a bronze cauldron (Fig. 17) constructed of sheets of thin bronze, and provided with loops riveted to the rim of the vessel. It was found at Hatton Knowe, Eddleston, in 1904, is now preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities, and was described by the late Mr. William Buchan.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxxix. p. 15.

At the close of the Bronze Age the knowledge of the art of smelting iron ore and the fashioning of tools of this more durable material was introduced from the Continent.



FIG. 16.

Bronze was now used only for personal ornaments and for the decoration of horse trappings and other purposes. The peculiar culture of the early Iron Age, known as the "late



FIG. 17.

Celtic," reached Scotland shortly before the Christian era, and was elaborated and carried to great perfection among the Celtic peoples of the north. This special type of art persisted in modified form down into early Christian times,



and is exemplified in the early Christian monuments and in the illuminated books of the early Church.

Burials which can be definitely attributed to the early Iron Age are very rare in Scotland. This may be due, of course, in part to the fact that iron objects in the course of time rust and corrode away. At Moredun, in Midlothian, a burial in a short cist yielded an iron pin and an iron fibula or brooch. At Dolphinton a cist was exposed in 1920, during the digging of the foundation for the monument



FIG. 18A.



FIG. 18B.

raised on Kippit Hill by Mrs. M'Kenzie of Dolphinton to the memory of her husband, Major Kenneth M'Kenzie, who fell in the Great War. The cist was built of four slabs of red sandstone, enclosing a cavity of 3 feet 9 inches by 2 feet 3 inches, and was covered by a large flag of the same stone. The bones of the skeleton were so disposed as to make it clear that the body had been placed in the doubled-up position. Fragments of iron found among the bones indicated that the burial belonged to the early Iron Age. We know, therefore, that the type of burial which prevailed in the Bronze Age persisted into the Iron Age. But this was not always the case. At Gullane in East Lothian, and elsewhere, burials in small cairns have been



described in which there was no cist, but merely a setting of large stones placed round the doubled-up body. An iron knife was found in one of these graves. These interments found in Scotland differ radically from the typical Gaulish



FIG. 19A.

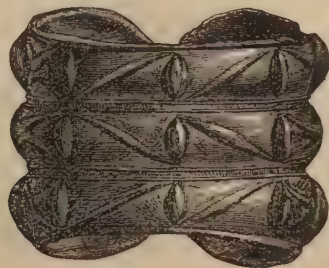


FIG. 19B.

interments of the early Iron Age in France, in which the bodies were laid at length, and the bones are accompanied by the weapons and ornaments of the deceased persons, and even sometimes in the case of a warrior by the wheels of his chariot. Gaulish graves of this class occur in England, but none have been found north of Yorkshire.

A few fine specimens of the metal work of this period have been discovered in Peeblesshire. In 1806 a hoard of gold objects was found by a herd boy on Shaw Hill in the parish of Kirkurd. There were two torcs, or spirally-twisted arm-rings, forty small studs each weighing as much as a half-sovereign, and a beautiful hollow perforated ornament which is possibly a sceptre-head (Fig. 18). In 1876 Mr. Lindsay, the then tenant of Stanhope Farm, in searching for a rabbit under a large flat stone on the hillside, came upon a heavy bronze armlet (Fig. 19) and two flat buckle-like objects (Fig. 20), possibly dress-fasteners, all of bronze, and a saucepan of the same metal, provided with a long



FIG. 20.

handle (Fig. 21). In 1899 the bronze tip of a scabbard for a sword (Fig. 22) was picked up by Mr. Walter Smail, shepherd on the farm of Glencotho, in Holms Water, and was described by Mr. William Buchan.<sup>1</sup>



FIG. 21.

All these objects are highly characteristic of the art of the period. The mouldings and patterns on the surfaces are raised in relief, and in the case of the armlet and sceptre head the manner in which the spiral curves break the surface



FIG. 22.

to be ornamented is distinctive of the "late Celtic Art." The enlargement of the ends of the penannular arm-ring is also a special feature, and we know from other specimens of the kind that the perforations must originally have been filled with coloured enamel discs. The designs were in relief and the enamels laid in the spaces between the lines of the figure. The form of the designs is also very distinctive. It is always curvilinear, and the spiral lines are combined into tendril patterns. The circular bosses seen on the buckle-like object are also characteristic.

We must turn now from the evidence regarding the early occupation of Tweeddale provided by the sepulchral monuments, and the relics which have been discovered in the county, to that furnished by the prehistoric forts and

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxxiv. p. 254.

domestic sites. Peeblesshire is especially distinguished by the large number of prehistoric hill forts which it possesses, but other sites of early occupation are scattered here and there. Thus in the hollow under Tinnis Castle there are the remains of enclosures formed of large stones set in straight lines or curves. There is no indication of the purpose which they served or of the date to which they belonged. On the hill above the Dreva Fort there is a smaller circle and a larger circle of large stones set close to one another. They are in all probability either hut circles or enclosures for animals, but again there is nothing to fix their date. In Glenrath (Manor) there are remains of an ancient village settlement of which it is possible to speak more definitely. It shows features resembling the sites of early occupation in other parts of Scotland. At the head of the glen, below the lonely shepherd's cottage, there is a broad stretch of gently-sloping haugh between the base of the steep hill face which bounds the valley on the north and the burn. For nearly half a mile this slope is covered by what appear to be foundations. Some are now no more than heaps of stones, but many show a definite structural arrangement. A circular space varying greatly in diameter, in some cases extending to sixty feet, in others only reaching twelve feet across, is marked off by a single or double line of irregular blocks of stone rising about a foot above the surface, interrupted at one point as if for an entrance. When there are two concentric rings the intervening space is filled up with smaller stones. These circular settings are clearly the foundations of huts constructed either of turf or of wattle and daub. Nearer the burn there are many small cairns or heaps of stones. Whether these are the remains of other foundations or actual cairns is not certain. The association of small cairns and hut circles has been noted elsewhere in Scotland, and there is some reason for believing that in some cases the cairns are sepulchral in nature. Without a careful excavation of the site it is not possible to say definitely whether or not the cairns were raised with this intention.

At the mouth of Glenrath various other remains of circular enclosures at one time existed, and it is recorded

by Dr. Christison, who described all these remains,<sup>1</sup> that in one Mr. Simon Linton found a broken quern, and in another a stone whorl. At the foot of Horsehope Craig there are still the remains of a large curvilinear enclosure, and at Langhaugh and several other places there are circular settings and cairns of stones. On the south bank of the Manor, between Langhaugh and Posso, there is a mound round the base of which the burn circles. On the side away from the burn there are faint traces of a rampart and trench, and on the top of the elevation there are signs of what were probably hut circles.

Turning from these vague indications of ancient occupation we come to the more important and interesting hill forts. They form a remarkable group of structures, and many are in very good preservation considering the long series of centuries that have elapsed since their construction. Dr. William Chambers made a careful study of the forts and communicated a paper to the Royal Society of Edinburgh on the subject. This was not published, but in his *History of Peeblesshire* (1864) a list of forts was given and certain of them were described in some detail. Dr. David Christison studied the forts in a more intensive manner, and published a paper in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* in 1887 giving the result of his researches.<sup>2</sup> A considerable number of forts known to have existed had disappeared before his survey was made, but since then there appears to have been little change in the appearance of those he described. The plough has not extended the limits of its operations, and most of the forts stand on ground high above the limits of cultivation. I have myself visited most of the forts on Dr. Christison's list and found the features very much as he described them. It is unfortunate that the Commission on Ancient Monuments has not yet overtaken the survey of the County of Peebles. We shall have to await their coming before we possess a satisfactory and accurate record of the structures, many of which present difficulties of surveying beyond the compass of an amateur surveyor.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxii, p. 192.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* vol. xxi, p. 13.



RIVER TWEED.				
TRIBUTARIES.	RIGHT BANK.	LEFT BANK.	TRIBUTARIES.	
	Chester Lees. Glenriska.		Holms Water.	Candy Burn, etc.
			Holms Water.	Candyburn I.
			Chester Rigs.	Candyburn II.
			Kilbucho Burn.	Broomylaw I.
	Chester Knowes.		Mitchellhill Ft.	Broomylaw II.
			Mitchellhill Rings.	Gallows Law.
			Knowe Kniffling.	Muirburn.
			Mill Rings.	Broughton Bn.
			Goseland.	Stirkfield.
			Whitslade.	Langlaw I. and II.
Manor.		Coomless.	Tarth.	Lyne.
		Rachan.	Lochurd Upper.	Linton.
		Dreva.	Lochurd Lower.	Whiteside.
Macbeth's Castle.	Henry's Brae.		Shawhill.	Henderland.
Hallmanor.	Tinnis.		Blythhill.	Penria.
	Dawyck.		Blythbank.	Boreland.
Hogsknowe.			Ladyurd.	Drochil I.
Woodhouse.			Scrogwood.	Drochil II.
Caverhill.	Lour.			Hoghill.
Cademuir Farm.	Houndhill I.			Torhill.
Hundleshope.				Hamildean.
West Cade- muir.	Houndhill II.		Meldon.	Eddleston.
High Cade- muir.			Meldon.	Cairn.
East Cade- muir.	Camplaw.	Janet's Brae.	Harehope Rgs.	Northshield.
Whaum.	Torwood.		Harehope Ft.	Darnhall.
Kirk Burn.		Castlehill.		Wormiston.
Laverlaw.				Milkieston.
Charge Law.		Horsburgh.		Hutchinfield.
Highland Shiel.	Cardrona.	Caerlee.		Soonhope.
		Pirn.		Janets Br. II.
Quair.				Janets Br. III.
Chesterhill.		Kirnie Law (Walker- burn).		Cardiehill.
Chesters.				Kittlegairy.
				Venlaw.

The black line is supposed to represent the River Tweed. The sites of forts are arranged on the banks roughly in their relative positions.



The list shown on p. 27 is founded on the works of Dr. Chambers and Dr. Christison and my own observations : the names printed in italics are sites at which forts are known to have existed but have now entirely disappeared.

Two of the entrenched enclosures on this list are situated in valleys on the banks of streams (Glenriska and Holms Water), and do not come into the category of forts proper, although in structure they show no essential differences from them. The vast majority, however, are placed on elevated sites. They are perched as a rule on what may be termed the foot-hills overlooking the valleys. The broad ridges between the burns in many cases rise somewhat before they finally descend to the streams in steep faces. It is on these uprising ends of the ridges that we find the forts. A certain number are situated, however, on the tops of the ridges between two glens, and a few stand conspicuous on isolated heights like those on Cade-muir. Native British forts are almost always curvilinear, *i.e.* circular or oval in outline. There may be a few possible exceptions to this rule, but there are none such in Tweed-dale. The Peeblesshire examples are generally circular, but the exact shape and the nature of the entrenchments seem to have depended entirely on the characters of the sites. They may be divided into two main classes, viz. (1) those built with stone ramparts, and (2) those with ramparts which consist merely of the loose material thrown out of the ditches. The fortification may be confined to a single ditch and rampart, but there generally are, in addition to the inner or main rampart, one, two, or even three outer lines of defence. This is true of both the stone-built forts and entrenched forts. In many cases natural slopes have been scarped to form defences, and in some instances, for example at the Hallmanor and Muirburn forts, the whole elevation on which the citadel stands has been terraced rather than trenched. The reader, curious in the details of ancient castrametation, may be referred to Dr. Christison's paper. Here it will suffice to give a general account and a description of one or two of the more perfect examples of the two main groups. We shall

then deal with the distribution of the forts, and see if we can draw any general conclusions from the data available.

Of the forts with built stone ramparts we may distinguish two classes : A. Forts with a single or double stone rampart enclosing a space of many hundreds of feet across. These are rather walled camps than forts. Examples are the great middle fort on the highest point of Cademuir, which measures some 600 yards in circumference ; and the fort on Henry's Brae, west of Tinnis Castle. To judge by the mass of loose stones representing the fallen walls of the Cademuir Fort the original rampart may have been 15 feet thick. B. Forts of smaller dimensions with a central citadel and generally outer works built, like the inner rampart, of undressed stones without mortar, after the manner of a dry-stone dyke.

The best examples of this class are the forts of Cardrona, Dreva, and West Cademuir. Some of the original features of the works can still be well seen, and the ruins are quite impressive. Enormous masses of stones represent the fallen walls and ramparts, which must have been as much as 10 to 15 feet thick. In all these instances there still remain small portions of the ramparts where the original dry-stone building can be seen.

Cardrona Fort looks down on the old castle and modern mansion-house of Cardrona, and stands at a height of 1093 feet above the sea. It has an uninterrupted view down the Tweed valley, and commands the whole of the valley of the Kirk Burn. From the ruins of the inner rampart or wall of the citadel a modern sheep-pen has been constructed which shows what the original appearance may have been, only the ancient wall must have been very many feet thicker. On the north the slope of the hill is very steep, and here an immense mass of stones, over 40 feet across, represents in all probability the mingled ruins of two outer ramparts. On the south and east the foundations of the two outer walls are preserved. There are indications of an entrance from the east.

West Cademuir Fort stands on a small rocky elevation at the west end of the Cademuir ridge on the verge of the

lofty and precipitous screes which descend into the Cademuir hollow. It is a conspicuous object as seen from the roadway on the opposite side of the Manor valley at the Kirkton. The central part or citadel of the fort measures about 230 feet by 150 feet, and occupies the highest part of the elevation. On the south side the fort comes to the edge of the screes and, being inaccessible from this side, there is no fortification. On the north the slope of the hill is steep, and one climbs, in approaching from this side, a great mass of fallen rampart into an outwork, and thence over the



FIG. 23.—East Front of West Cademuir Fort, with stone *chevaux-de-frise*.

ruined foundations of an inner wall into the main work. On the east the declivity is abrupt and provided easy defence. The rampart is therefore reduced here and seems to bound a second outwork of larger size than the first, while another smaller work projects along the line of the screes. The entrance is from the north-west and is guarded on either side by the two larger outworks. On the west, where the fort is overlooked across a shallow hollow from the hill above, the wall of the fort extends in a straight line along the edge of the ridge for about 300 feet and is immensely strong. The mass of stones which represents the remains of the rampart is over 40 feet wide and 8 feet high, and here and there along the face one can detect how the stones were

originally built up upon one another. There is a small outwork next the screes as if for further defence where the hollow is shallowest, but here is seen another defensive device. The hollow, across which the fort could be most easily assailed, is beset with pointed stones irregularly placed and standing on end from two to three feet above the surface (Fig. 23). These standing stones are probably, as Dr. Christison pointed out, the remains of a complete stone *chevaux-de-frise* which occupied the whole hollow. Two settings of stones of the same kind occupy the hollows at either end of Dreva Fort, and there is no doubt that Dr. Christison's suggestion provides the correct interpretation



FIG. 24.—South Front of Dreva, with stone *chevaux-de-frise*.

of the curious arrangement of these stones, which at once strikes the eye of the visitor as he approaches the fortress. The upstanding sharp stones obviously took the place of the pallsade of timber ordinarily used as a further defence in ditches and on terraces.

Dreva Fort (Fig. 24) stands on a high rocky elevation which rises from the ridge crossed by the high road from Stobo to Broughton. It is only a short distance from the road at the summit of the pass, and looks directly over to Rachan Hill—which is also the site of a stone fort now greatly dilapidated—across the deep depression bringing the Biggar Water to Tweed. The fortress consists of a central work measuring about 220 by 160 feet, with massive walls and outworks as at West Cademuir.

Other examples of stone forts still fairly well preserved are, one in the wood on the Whaum looking over to Crookston with only a single rampart, and Macbeth's Castle in



Manor. This last consists of a large oval work at the north end and a smaller circular detached fort at the southern end of the Woodhill ridge. Less well preserved, and extensively pillaged within comparatively recent times, is a fortress on Chester Hill, Hundleshope. The Rev. James Cruikshank, in the *New Statistical Account*, states that within twenty years of the date of his writing the walls were upwards of five feet high, and the foundations consisted of stones piled on each other to the breadth varying from nine to eleven paces. The interior shows remains of two circular foundations, no doubt hut circles. The Pirn Fort, standing on a ridge above Innerleithen, which projects from the base of the deep descent of Pirn Craig, was also a stone fort. It forms a long oval, and has a second line of defence at the sides and a third at the extremities. There are traces of a pair of outworks guarding the entrance, which is placed at the south-west end.

The second class of hill forts or earthworks are more numerous than the typical stone forts. In some instances, as at Kittlegairy Fort in Soonhope, the ramparts seem to have been strengthened by large stones, and it is possible that some forts which in their present ruined and turf-grown condition appear to be merely earthworks were originally forts of stone.

As with the first class the earthwork forts vary greatly in dimensions. The great enclosure on the top of the Meldon is the largest of the Peeblesshire forts and measures some 900 yards round ; it is a fortified camp rather than a fortress proper. On Hamildean Hill, overlooking the Roman camp at Lyne, there are fragmentary remains of another such large entrenched enclosure.

The smaller structures differ in the degree of elaboration of the defences. In the simplest type there are only two ramparts with a ditch between, as at Harehope Rings (Fig. 25). This fort, which is still almost perfect, stands on a ridge running down from Crailzie Hill. It is nearly circular and measures about 200 feet in diameter between the crests of the inner rampart. Towards the hill behind, whence a rush was most to be feared, the inner rampart is nearly

ten feet high above the bottom of the ditch, and the outer rampart is little less. The entrances, one on the south, the other on the east, are well preserved, and there are distinct



FIG. 25.—Harehope Rings.

traces of foundations under the turf within the fort. The two valley enclosures, Holms Water and Glenriska (Tweedsmuir), are of this simple type.

The Harehope Fort (Fig. 26), which stands on the open moor about half a mile to the east of the rings, is a well-preserved example of a fort with two concentric lines of defence. Its position affords it no natural strength, and it is difficult to account for the choice of the site. The ditches are broad and shallow and the inner rampart is flat on the top, forming a terrace guarded by a marginal rampart or breastwork. There is a well-preserved entrance on the east side, where the trenches are interrupted and the ramparts return upon themselves. The outer ditch seems to enlarge on each side into circular hollows which suggest guard chambers. Caerlee Fort above Innerleithen is much dilapidated, but from the plan in Chambers' *History* it seems to have been of the same type as Harehope Fort. It presents the curious feature that the interior rises into a considerable elevation which must have left the defenders entirely exposed.

Northshield Fort (Fig. 27) on the moor above Portmore (Eddleston) has the added complication of a third ditch and four ramparts. It measures from east to west 380 feet over all, and the inner ring is about 220 feet in diameter. The ramparts are overgrown with heather, but the whole enceinte



FIG. 26.—Harehope Fort.

is very perfect and the ramparts in some places are about eight feet in height. The fort looks down on Portmore Loch and away over the flat moorland to the head of Eddleston Water.

Milkieston Rings in Eddleston Water are probably the most elaborate series of fortifications in the county. They

are sadly destroyed, although the deep trenches and high ramparts are still impressive, but the works are difficult to trace.<sup>1</sup> The chief interest connected with the fort lies in the fact that it had an annex of nearly seven acres in extent, an enclosure for cattle, no doubt. Further, the interior of the citadel was explored by Dr. William Chambers, who

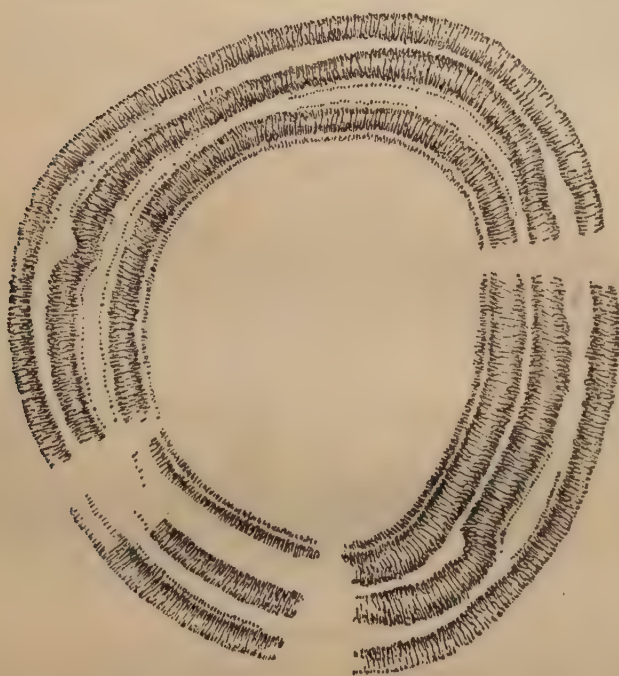


FIG. 27.—Northshield Fort.

discovered the foundations of two buildings about 30 feet long. A figure of the fortress as restored by Chambers is here reproduced (Fig. 28).

When the forts are perched on ridges we always find the defences adapted, often ingeniously, to the lie of the ground. The best examples of this are two forts which guard the mouth of the Lyne valley at Callands. Two companion

<sup>1</sup> At the present time the wood which occupied the site of the fort has been cut down, and the ramparts and ditches are covered with tree roots and debris of branches.



heights, Whiteside Hill on the east and Henderland Hill on the west, are crowned by forts which retain many of their original features. Henderland Hill forms a sort of bastion or headland of the southern hills overlooking the midland plain. It slopes gently towards Lyne, but almost precipitously into the defile between it and the much lower Blyth Hill range. It has a wide prospect across to the Pentlands and away over the plain to the north, and any movement of a hostile force from that direction could be

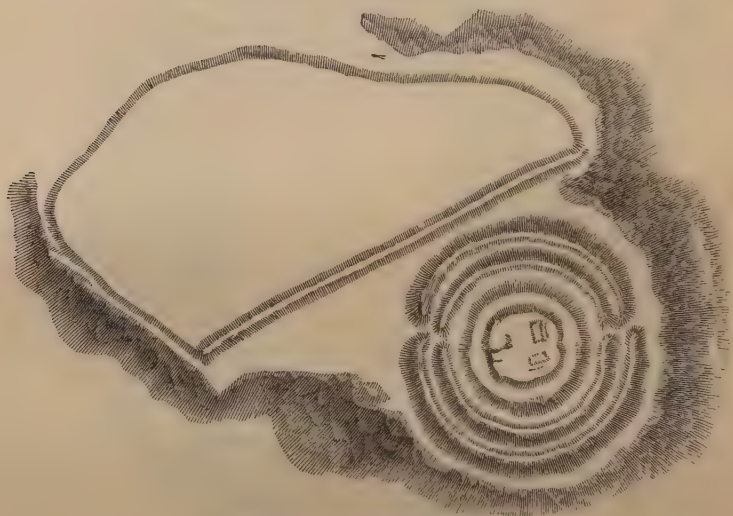


FIG. 28.—Milkieston Rings.

descried from a great distance. The two forts, and a third over the valley on Blyth Hill, seem to stand even now on jealous guard over this gate of Tweeddale.

Both Whiteside and Henderland Forts are oval in shape, the long axes corresponding with the axes of the ridges on which they are placed. In each case the ridge slopes steeply at the sides, so that the necessity for outer ditches and ramparts along the lateral walls was less urgent than at the ends where approach was easier along the ridge. Accordingly, the outer defences are less strong laterally, and at Henderland, where the hill descends almost precipitously, they have been dispensed with altogether. At the ends,

however, ranges of ramparts and intervening ditches barred the way of the attackers, and advanced lines have been thrown up. The ditches at both Whiteside and Henderland are wonderfully well-preserved, and are especially deep at the latter fort. As it stands on the very edge of the crest looking over to Blyth Bank the ramparts and deep trenches make this fortress a prominent feature on the sky-line from the road on the other side of the valley.

Certain of the forts seem to have been constructed entirely by scarping and terracing. Of these the Hallmanor Fort, which stands on a wooded knoll above the road south of Hallmanor, is a good example. It is elongated in outline



FIG. 29.—Mitchell Hill Rings.

and there are two terraces which are not furnished with breastworks. There seem to have been entrances at both ends, and that at the south-west extremity is further fortified by trenches and ramparts. Muirburn Fort, perched on an elevation west of the Mount and looking towards Skirling and over the valley to the head of the Broughton Burn, and Langlaw Hill fort placed on the summit of the western ridge of the Broughton valley and commanding a wide sweep of country, are examples of the same class.

Mitchell Hill Rings (Fig. 29) on the eastern end of the ridge of that name, which divides the upper part of the Kilbucho Glen into two deep ravines, is a very good example of a large circular fort of this class. It is overlooked from the west by the higher part of the ridge, and here the defence is assured by strong ramparts and trenches.

Chester Rigs Fort stands on a height about 350 feet above the stream on the southern side of the Holms Water Glen. It is remarkably perfect, and its entrance from the north-west

has been left in what may have been its original condition. There are clear traces of circular foundations in the interior. It stands directly over against, and in full view of, a fort on the ridge dividing Holms Water from Kilbucho Glen (Knowe Kniffling fort).

Reference must be made to a fortified site on Hoghill above Easter Haprew in Lyne. It is bare of all defence towards the slope down into the valley, but is protected from the hill above by massive ramparts ranged in semi-circles and separated by deep trenches. The apparently irrational position of these entrenchments and their incomplete character make the structure an enigma.

In connection with the period of occupation of these forts, which will be considered later, it may be noticed here, in passing, that Tinnis Castle apparently succeeded a pre-historic fort on the commanding and impregnable height above Drummelzier, on which are still to be seen such scant and sorrowful remains of the ancient keep as have been left by the gunpowder of James VI., and the unceasing work of nature's forces of destruction since that catastrophe.

In a large number of the forts circular foundations are still to be traced under the carpet of turf which covers the enclosures, but it is a remarkable fact that in no case is there a direct supply of water within the fort. This at once brings up the question of the uses to which they were put. Low-lying enclosures and forts in remote recesses on the moorland may have been mere shelters against the elements and defences against the beasts of prey which prowled the "Forest of Ettrick" in those far-off days, or it may be, against the attentions of unfriendly neighbours. But no one who has actually visited the forts, and has tried to get a general impression of the remarkable group of structures as a whole, can fail to be convinced that many of them are defensive constructions in a wider sense. They could not have stood a siege, but they were well-fitted to bear an armed assault, and they formed good defences against the passing raids which probably constituted the only warfare of the times. The large entrenched camps on the isolated summits were capable of accommodating a large number of

people, and even flocks and herds, until the storm of the foray had passed by.

The excavations of recent years on Traprain Law in East Lothian have shown us what the hill villages of those remote times must have been like, and have revealed to us something of the life of the early Britons. It is possible that excavation of some of the larger sites in Tweeddale would uncover, as at Traprain, the stone foundations of the huts, and the hearths of the village communities of our progenitors; but that the smaller hill forts were the sole or regular dwellings of the people is not very probable. They may have been shelters during the dark hours, or in times of danger, but one may rather fancy that the early dalesmen pastured their flocks by the sides of the streams, and made their rude hut dwellings in the sheltered cleuchs of the valleys as in Glenrath, and that most of the forts were rather watch-towers whence keen sentinel eyes could descry danger from afar.

The question arises whether there is anything in the grouping of the forts to argue for some sort of confederacy. It will be observed that from the head of the Tweed down as far as Tweedsmuir there are no forts. A space of nine miles and more of wild moorland country separates the highest fort in Annandale from the fort on Chester Lees above Polmood. The forts in the upper ward of Clydesdale, however, must be grouped with the Tweeddale forts, and no doubt if there was any confederacy in Tweeddale it included all the district round Culter Fell, and beyond to the west and north. But lower Clydesdale is quite devoid of forts, and practically the same is true of the Pentland Hills where they abut on Tweeddale. Only one site has been noted in the Pentlands, near West Linton. The upper reaches of Yarrow and Ettrick have no forts, but they are numerous in Roxburgh and Berwick and in the Lammermuirs. To the eastward no fort occurs between the Pirn and Cadonfoot, although one formerly existed at Walkerburn. Dr. Christison's map,<sup>1</sup> representing the distribution of native forts in Scotland, shows a remarkable concentration

<sup>1</sup> *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, 1898.



of the red-dotted sites in upper Tweeddale, tempting one to argue for some sort of tribal confederation.

It is in this connection that the study of the topography of Tweeddale is important. To the eastward the closing-in of the valley of the Tweed at Elibank forms a sort of natural and defensible pass from lower Tweeddale. In the rear the upper reaches of the river were rendered secure from invasion from Dumfries and Annandale by what must have been in those early days impassable country. Of the various passes from the north, the approach over the Moorfoot Hills by Glentress and Leithen Water must have been equally secure for the same reason; there are no forts in these valleys, although the mouth of Leithen is protected by the forts of Pirn and Caerlee. The dangerous passes are the Biggar flat and the valleys of the Lyne and Eddleston Water, and all are watched by numerous and important forts. The mouth of the Biggar-Broughton valley is particularly well guarded by Whitslade, Rachan, Dreva, and Tinnis Forts, and the fortresses at the mouth of the Lyne glen are significantly grouped, as we have already noted. In this upper part of Tweeddale most of the forts are in full view of each other, and we can imagine signals flashed from one to the other over the hills on the approach of danger. It should be mentioned, however, that a visit to the forts which crowd into the recesses of the Culter Fell heights, both in Peeblesshire and over the border in Lanarkshire, forces upon the mind the picture of a fugitive and harried population seeking hiding and protection in the deepest recesses of the hills.

We have little information of a reliable kind as to the date of the native forts in Scotland. Any that have yielded relics to the excavator must be placed in what is known as the early Iron Age, and in Dumfriesshire certain forts show such quarrying and cutting of rocks as seems to presuppose the possession of iron tools. On the other hand a hoard of bronze weapons was found in a Dumfriesshire fort of the same class as the earthwork forts of Peeblesshire, and it is recorded in Chambers' *History* that bronze ornaments were discovered in digging a part of the rings at Caerlee. The

only object from this find which is figured is a bronze penannular arm-ring with enlarged trumpet-shaped ends (Fig. 9), and this is a type of armlet belonging to the Bronze Age. It is, therefore, possible that some of the forts go back as far as the age of Bronze, but there is every reason to suppose that their reign lasted through the early Iron Age and protohistorical times down at least to, but possibly long after the period of the Teutonic settlement of East Scotland. We have no information which could justify us in referring special examples of the hill forts to an earlier and others to a later date. This could only be determined by systematic excavation. The probable date of the Anglian settlement will be mentioned presently, but meantime it may be assumed that Upper Tweeddale was occupied by some tribal confederation during the period of the Roman occupation.

### III

At some period of their occupation of southern Scotland the Romans, in order to keep the Tweeddale tribesmen in control, to guard the flank of their communications to the north, and also, it may be, to secure a feasible pass through the uplands to and from the west, detached a force to construct a *castellum* in the wilds.

The commander chose as its site a flat plateau just west of Lyne Kirk which admirably suited the Roman idea of defence. On two sides, west and south, the plateau descends in high steep slopes to the Lyne Water; on the north it was in those days safely protected by a morass now drained, which extended also for some distance down on its eastern side. Thus only for a short space on the east was there an easy approach up a more gentle declivity. Here a road conducted to the front or eastern gateway of the fort. The position was a secure one even for a small force. It commanded the Lyne and was not too remote from the upper Tweed valley to exercise its influence there also, and incidentally, whether this was the primary motive, as most authorities presume, or a secondary one, it controlled an important pass to Clydesdale. No trace has ever

been discovered of a Roman road by way of Lyne and Tarth to Clydesdale, but when the site was excavated in 1900 a road was traced which ran eastwards from the fort to the north of the church, and then turned south to join another road coming up from the south-east. These roads were not paved, but constructed of hard compacted gravel.

All that is now visible of the fort are the turf-grown ramparts, which have been greatly obliterated by past ploughing, and are yearly being worn down by the sheep as they climb in and out of the ditches. Up to 1900, when the Council of the Society of Antiquaries undertook the exploration of the site, there was some slight doubt, in spite of the rectangular character of the fortifications, of its authenticity as a Roman station, although it had been accepted as such by Gordon, and Roy, and Chalmers, and all the historians of the county from Pennecuick (1715) downwards. The reader will find in the report of the excavations published in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, vol. xxxv. 1901, full technical details regarding the fort and its entrenchments.

The plan of the fort as revealed by excavation is represented in Fig. 30. The form, as in all Roman camps, is rectangular, the angles being rounded off. The area of the rectangle embraced a little over three acres. It will be noticed that there is a triple line of entrenchments on the east, and parts of the north and south fronts, where the defence was weakest. The shaded parts in the plan are the remains of these lines now seen on the surface. On the west front the main rampart comes close to the abrupt edge of the plateau, and there is only one ditch and an outer rampart. The north front in its western half apparently had only one ditch and the south two, but the weakness was compensated for by the throwing out of two annexes which flanked the parts of the plateau which were flat and not occupied by the fort proper.

As usual there are four gates, one on each of the four sides. The east gate, *Porta Praetoria*, admitted the military way to the enclosure, and was not guarded here, as it sometimes was, by a *traverse*; the west gate at the rear of the

# LYNE ROMAN CAMP

PEEBLESSHIRE

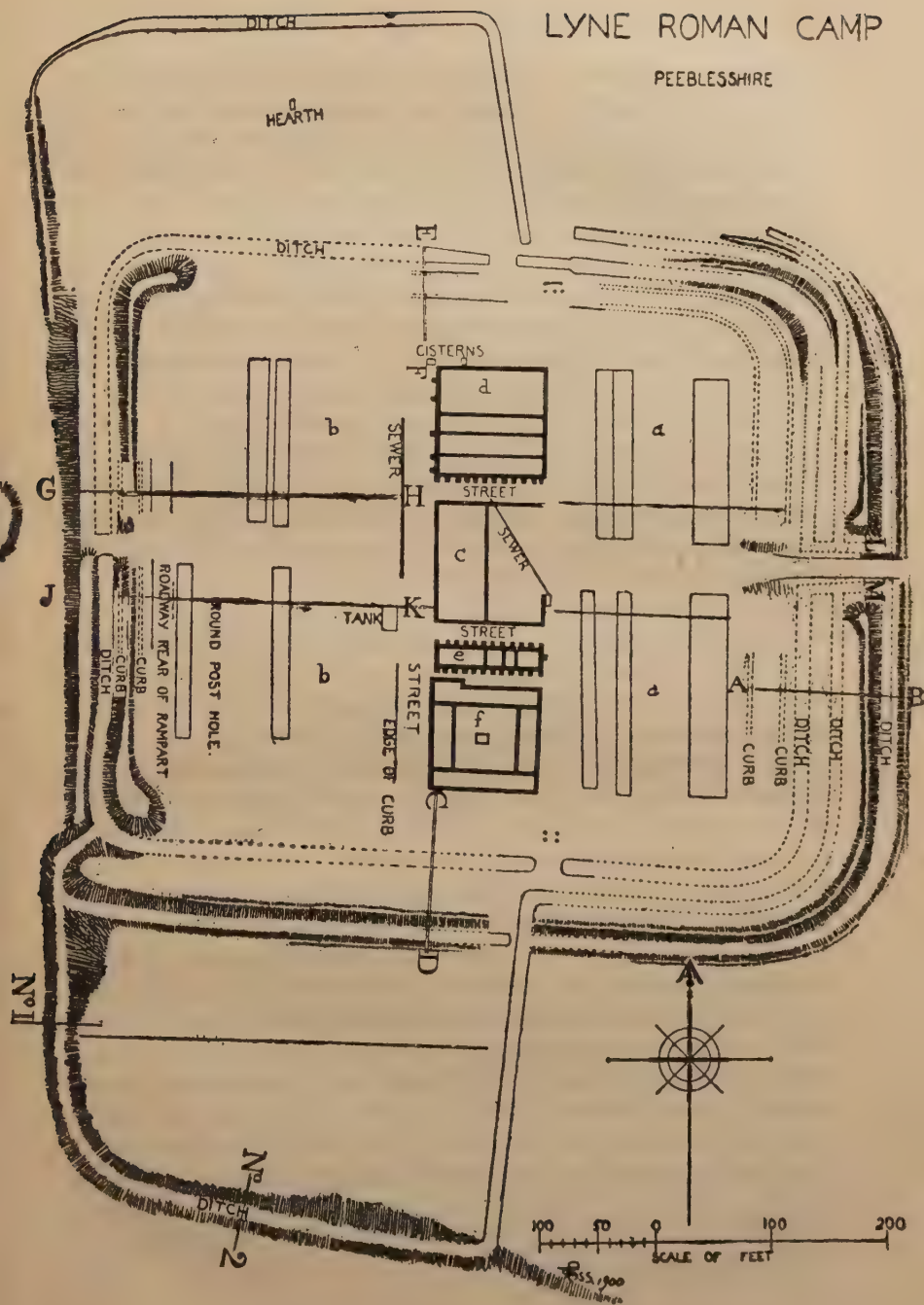


FIG. 30.



fort, *Porta Decumana*, is protected by an outwork. On each side, directly opposite one another, are the *Portae Principales dextra* and *sinistra*, and between them, right across the camp, and dividing it into two sections, is a way or street, the *Via Principalis*. This is, at Lyne, nearer the middle of the camp than is usual. Across the camp from north to south, facing the *Via Principalis* is a range of stone buildings. The central block (*c* on the plan) is the *Praetorium* (or *Principia*), the camp headquarters, but very little remains of the original structure. It shows, however, the outer courtyard, facing the Praetorian gate, crossed by a drain. This court was commonly provided with a colonnade to support the roof of a covered walk, and it led to an inner court from which opened five rooms. The side apartments, normally four in number, were the business rooms of headquarters, while the central room was the *Sacellum* or shrine. In this the standards and the Imperial images were kept.<sup>1</sup> While some such arrangements undoubtedly existed at Lyne fort, no trace of the dividing walls remained. South of the *Praetorium* the plan shows a long narrow building (*e*) with thick buttressed wall which was the granary, and adjoining it a square structure (*f*) with a central courtyard. This was probably the house of the Commandant. In the centre of the courtyard a pit 9 to 10 feet deep was laid bare. It was carefully lined with well-set courses of red sandstone and floored by flags bedded in clay. It may have served as a water tank. It could not have been a treasure chamber, as there was no flight of steps to give access to it. It may be noticed in passing that no red sandstone occurs anywhere in the vicinity, so that the soldiers must either have brought the material for this and other parts of the buildings in which the same stone is used, with them from Newstead or quarried it somewhere in the upper course of the Lyne. To the north of the *Praetorium* is another large building (*d*), which was probably another storehouse, or perhaps, in part, the officers' quarters.

<sup>1</sup> Under the *Sacellum*, in forts of the middle and later part of the second century, there was sometimes a cellar for the custody of the military treasure chest.

The eastern division of the fort, or *Praetentura* (*a, a*) and the western section, or *Retentura* (*b, b*), separated from the headquarters building by a street the *Via Quintana*, were devoted to the barracks of the private soldiers. They were ranged in lines on each side of the central streets, and were at Lyne constructed of wood. All round the fort in rear of the ramparts extended a roadway, the curb-stones of which were found in position in some places. The actual garrison of the fort cannot have been a large one; it could not have amounted to more than one infantry cohort of 480 men with its officers. But there were extensive annexes, and we know from the discoveries at Barhill and Newstead that the annexes were occupied by the women and children and camp followers generally, by the traders and strangers of all sorts attracted to the camp on business or pleasure. There must therefore have been a community of some size, and these circumstances show that the fort was not a temporary fortress but a permanent station, or what was meant to be a permanent station, with political and administrative as well as purely military functions. It was based on the great station at Newstead near Melrose, and is almost equidistant between it and the nearest western station at Carstairs.

The number of relics which came to light during the excavations was disappointingly small. The absence of any inscribed stones deprives us of important evidence as to the exact period of occupation of the fort. A few fragments of the red glazed pottery known as Samian ware were recovered, representing portions of plain, shallow platter-like dishes and decorated bowls (Fig. 31). Many fragments of gray and black unglazed ware were found, representing small jars, basin-like dishes and other vessels of domestic use. Fragments of the massive amphorae, and of the large square bottles of blue glass which brought the oil and wine from the south were also discovered, and a portion of an elegant vase of fine transparent glass ornamented with mouldings probably came from the table of the Commandant. There was a certain amount of the usual Roman window-glass. No personal ornaments of any kind were discovered,

and the only iron implements found were large-headed nails, bracket-hooks, a horse-shoe, and two spear-heads recovered from the bottom of the tank. Two coins formed part of the spoils; the one was a silver coin (denarius) of Titus (A.D. 79) and the second a copper coin of Trajan (A.D. 104-110). These relics do not help us to define very exactly the date of the Lyne station. The excavations did not reveal any evidence that the fort had been superimposed upon one of earlier date. Certain details in the character of the entrenchments suggest the possibility that the site had been fortified by Agricola during his campaign

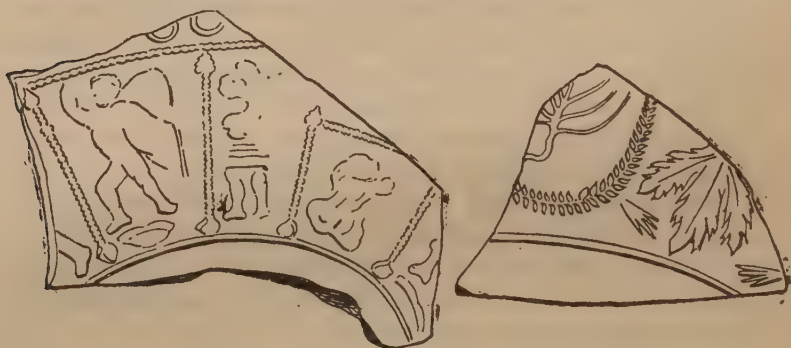


FIG. 31.—Samian Ware.

(81 to 84 A.D.), but the nature and disposition of the buildings in the interior, and the relics found all point to a second century date. The silver coin of Titus, who reigned from 79 to 81 A.D., might be supposed to speak for an earlier occupation but for the fact that these coins remained a long time in circulation and might have been dropped very many years after they left the mint. The Trajan copper coin, unless it was a very fresh specimen, might very well have been lost in the reign of Antoninus Pius, forty years after the beginning of Trajan's reign.

So far as it is possible to guess the history of the fort from the evidence available, the most probable hypothesis is that planted by Agricola, it was reconstructed by Lollius Urbicus, who, as governor of Britain in the reign of Antoninus Pius, made the second attempt to bring Scotland

within the bounds of the Roman Empire. His campaign began about 140 A.D., and he carried the Roman eagles once more beyond the Forth. He constructed in the year 142 from Forth to Clyde a ditch and a turf wall (or vallum), along which he ranged a chain of forts with an interconnecting military way.

Under Lollius Newstead Fort was reoccupied and reconstructed, and we may well suppose that it would be part of his policy, as of Agricola before him, to establish a *castrum* in the heart of Tweeddale in order to protect the flank of his advance. So much for the establishment of the station, but what of the end of its story. We know for certain that all southern Scotland was evacuated forty years later in the early part of the reign of the Emperor Commodus, somewhere about 180 A.D. This date must have finally closed the occupation of Lyne Fort, but there is a possibility that its end came sooner. There is evidence that the third occupation of Newstead Fort, begun under Lollius, was ended in consequence of a temporary abandonment of the position in face of some imminent danger, and this interval, it is conjectured, may have coincided with a great native uprising about the end of the reign of Antoninus Pius and the beginning of the reign of Marcus Aurelius. Lyne Fort could not have been left "in the air" when Newstead was evacuated; it, too, must have been abandoned by its garrison at this time. Perhaps the garrison never returned, and if this were so the active life of the fortress can have lasted only ten or twelve years at most.

There is another possibility which would perhaps account for some of the features of the fort. In recent years evidence has been accumulating that the northern conquests of Agricola were not surrendered immediately after his recall in 84 A.D.<sup>1</sup> The first occupation of Newstead Fort probably lasted into the second century, and it is even possible that the first retreat from the Lowlands did not occur until the great upheaval which took place about 117 A.D. and which brought the Emperor Hadrian from Rome to build his wall from Tyne to Solway.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. George Macdonald, *Proc. Soc. Ant.* vol. lii. 1918, p. 256.



Mr. James Curle<sup>1</sup> conjectures that perhaps during the gradual withdrawal of the Roman arms in the closing years of the first century and early years of the second, some strategic line, including Newstead, may have been held until increasing pressure from the north, or an uprising in the rear, rendered a further retreat necessary. The question therefore arises whether Lyne may not have formed part of that line, and owed its existence to its place in it. The original plantation would in that case be contemporary with the reconstruction that was effected at Newstead towards the end of the first or Agricola period of its history.

The presence of a Roman fort in the heart of their country brought the early people of Tweeddale into touch not only with the power but also with the culture of Rome. The policy of the Romans, as exemplified in the measures of Agricola, resulted in profound changes in the life and manners of the provincials in the south, but we see little evidence of the effects of that policy in the north. It must be remembered that the Roman occupation of the border districts was neither long nor continuous. The *Pax Romana* did not appeal to the borderers of these days, and the sojourn of the legions was chequered by continual uprisings. The tribes of the Borders formed part of the people known to the Romans as the Brigantes, and in the times of Agricola the southern uplands were held by septs which were named and located by Ptolemy as follows : The Otadini or Votadini and Gadeni on the east ; the Selgovae extended westwards into Dumfries, while to the north of the mountains which send their waters to the Solway lay the Dumnonii. The territory of the last-named embraced the present counties of Ayr, Renfrew and Lanark, and possibly included upper Tweeddale. It is probable, however, that the Gadeni occupied what is now Peeblesshire.

By the end of the second century, in the reign of the Emperor Severus, the whole country north of the wall of Hadrian to beyond the Forth was occupied, as we learn from the Roman historians of this reign, by a nation now

<sup>1</sup> *A Roman Frontier Fort and its People*, p. 347.

known as the Maeatae. They were induced apparently to make common cause with their northern neighbours the Caledonians in incursions on the Province. This brought Severus upon them in person. After incredible difficulties and hardships he carried the war into Scotland as far, perhaps, as the Moray Firth. After an inconclusive campaign he patched up some sort of peace with the Caledonians, and returned to York to die in A.D. 211, bequeathing to his son Caracalla the task of pursuing the war. Caracalla, however, confirmed the peace and withdrew all his forces from the north. This fruitless and costly expedition of Severus was the last attempt to bring the northern tribes under the dominion of Rome, and brings to a close the Roman period in Scottish history, although, of course, the Roman influences persisted, and determined the later history and culture of the tribes between the walls.

The story of Peeblesshire has now been brought down to a time when the historian takes up the tale, but there still remains a word to be said about the people themselves.

The accounts of the early Britons which we get from contemporary Roman writers, vague and uncertain as they are, suffice to prove that there were certain differences in the physical characters of the various peoples who faced and fought the legions. That they were all Celts as far as language is concerned is clear, and that they were generally speaking alike in culture and social organisation is also manifest. Too much has probably been made of certain remarks to their disadvantage in respect of their customs. The Brigantes and Maeatae probably resembled in appearance the indigenous peoples of Britain as they were described by Julius Caesar. These were not like the tall, fair, Belgae with whom he was familiar. The Caledonians, however, are described by Tacitus as tall, large-limbed and rufous barbarians resembling the Germans as he knew them.

We know definitely about two immigrant races before the arrival of the Romans ; *first*, the Mediterranean people of whom the chambered cairn builders were a section ; they were short in stature, probably of dark complexion, and had

heads of long oval shape and long faces ; *second*, people of the Alpine stock, of whom the Beaker Folk formed the earliest wave ; they were also short, may have been dark, but had round heads and low faces. Underlying these there must have been *third*, a still more ancient substratum which had the general characters of what is now known as the Teutonic type, *i.e.* they were tall, fair and dolichocephalous (with heads of long oval shape). The mixed population of Scotland as the Romans found it consisted, so far as we know, only of these three types, which were probably rather differently combined in different districts.

The inhabitants of Tweeddale were almost certainly of the Mediterranean or Iberian type, with a certain small admixture of the broad-headed Alpine type. This was the character of the indigenous Romano-British population generally. The man buried in the Dolphinton cist, however, represented a race of taller, less long-headed, and broader-faced men, resembling the Gaulish type. But the Gauls cannot have reached Scotland in any number, as there are no traces of any Gaulish graves north of Yorkshire.

The Brigantes and the Maeatae, who were apparently the same people under a different name, were thus Romano-British tribes and they spoke the primitive Welsh language. The place-names of Celtic derivation in upper Tweeddale are almost without exception Cymric. After the Forth and Clyde line was abandoned by the Romans the Borders were overrun by the Gaelic-speaking Scots and Picts. The Romans came to the assistance of the Britons more than once, but after the withdrawal of the Legions to defend Italy in 410 A.D. they were left to their own resources. In the early histories and in the bardic poems we get some uncertain indications of the course of their struggles against their foes and an account of the semi-mythical exploits of the heroic Arthur and other legendary leaders.

There must have been some combination of the British tribes for the defence of the homeland, but it was not until 537 A.D. that all the British south of the Clyde and the Forth came under one headship, and the Kingdom of Strathclyde was consolidated under Rhydderch Hael the

friend of Saint Kentigern. The practical absence of place-names of Gaelic origin from upper Tweeddale implies that neither Scot nor Pict got a permanent footing among the Peeblesshire hills. But a new and potent foe now comes from over the North Sea, and the history of the northern Federation of Britons and of the Borders for centuries is one of continual struggle against the Angles of Bernicia.

The Kingdom of Bernicia was founded under Ida in A.D. 547, but for long its power did not reach north of the Tweed. The entire absence from Scotland of Anglo-Saxon graves of the Pagan period, which are numerous in England as far north as the Tees, seems to prove that the Angles made no permanent settlements in the Borders until the introduction of Christianity had brought about a change in the burial customs. This would mean that the coming of the Angles into Tweeddale cannot have taken place until the very end of the sixth century at the earliest, and their extension into upper Tweeddale may have been postponed for a very long time after that. The intrusion of the Angles into Peeblesshire is witnessed by the preponderance of Saxon place-names in the county. This is especially true of the names of places rather than of natural features, and this shows that the immigrants settled down on the land. The occurrence of place-names of northern Teutonic derivation seems to point to some infusion of Scandinavian elements into the population. They may have come in from the west, for a great wedge of Scandinavian place-names, to be referred to the days of the Viking incursions from Ireland, extends inwards from the Solway Firth. On the other hand, certain of the names may have been introduced in the tenth or eleventh century by immigrants belonging to the mixed Anglo-Danish population of the Northumbria of that time.

The curious work known as the Catrail, which ran from Torwoodlee, above Galashiels, right across the country to the Cheviots, has been sometimes regarded as a British defence against the Saxon foe. The theory had a strenuous supporter in Professor Veitch, but others have doubted, the alternative hypotheses being that it was a primitive



roadway, or only, and this seems the most plausible theory, a political limit. The Saxon infusion into Tweeddale, accentuated no doubt later on by the migration from the south which took place in the reign of Malcolm Canmore and the Saxon Margaret, and by the influx of Flemings, which occurred during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, accounts for the physical characters of the present population, especially for the relative fairness of complexion and lightness of hair colour which distinguishes the district as compared, for instance, with Argyle. There the average pigmentation is much darker, due to intrusion of the dark Scots from Ireland, in place of the fair Teutons as in the Borders. The Anglo-Saxon admixture determined also the mental qualities and character of the Border peoples. The Saxon characteristics on the whole predominated over the Celtic, but enough of the Celt remained in the Saxon to make the Scottish borderer, physically and mentally, one of the best products of that fusion of races which has gone to build up the population of these islands.

## CHAPTER II

### HISTORICAL OUTLINE TO THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

THE shire of Peebles or Traquair can claim no historical or political pre-eminence among the counties of Scotland. Small in area, it has been neither the scene of any event of first importance nor the birthplace of any man who has attained unto the first rank in our annals. It has played no notable part in modern industrial developments, and its material wealth has never been large, although its poverty has never been great. It has shared in the general movement of Scottish history, and has borne its part bravely in times of trouble, without ever having exercised any direct influence upon the determination of national issues. Until recent years its secluded hills and valleys have been the possession of those who knew and loved them, attracting but slight attention from the tourist, and forming a byway rather than a highway of commerce. A sort of masculine Cranford among Scottish shires, Peebles has achieved an individuality and a destiny of its own. No county has inspired a deeper or more whole-hearted devotion among its sons and daughters, and none is more truly a home-country. Those who, like the present writer, know Peeblesshire only from the men and women who have strayed beyond its bounds, recognise this enthusiasm and this sentiment of kinship and property, and rejoice "that earth has something yet to show."

"For sheltered places, bosoms, nooks and bays,  
And the pure mountains, and the gentle Tweed,  
And the green silent pastures, yet remain."

No stranger who essays to appreciate the place of Peeblesshire in Scottish history can hope to know, still less to tell, that whole truth which is instinct in the native, and unattainable by those whose youth has been lived in other regions, even of Scotland itself. His pedestrian effort must be directed towards placing in clear, if cold, outline the reactions between national and county history and the share of the smaller unit in the making of the larger, the contribution of Peebles to the play of Scottish story.

If the district which came to be the county of Peebles ever occupied a central position in the development of the kingdom of Scotland, it was in the early days when the Lowland Scottish race was being formed in the meeting of warring peoples. The Britons, whose tongue is still enshrined in numberless Peeblesshire place-names, were not permitted to transmit their blood and their speech undiluted to future ages. There came upon them, after the visits of the Roman eagles had ceased, all the invaders who were destined to transform the original British stock into the Scottish people. Scots from the new-founded Irish settlements in Dalriada, Angles from Northumbria and Lothian, and, at a later date, even some bands of Norsemen, disturbed such peacefulness as the valley of the Tweed could boast. The land which forms the modern county was now under the domination of the British of Strathclyde and now under that of the Angles. No records remain to enable us to trace definitely its fate. It is possible that it was incorporated in the Christian kingdom of Cumbria after King Rhydderch's victory in the year 573, and acquired by the Angles after their triumph at the Nine Stane Rig, near Jedburgh, in 603; that it passed again to the British on the defeat of the Angles in the fiercely-fought battle of Nectansmere (Dunnichen) in 685; and that it was again annexed by the Angles from the troubled kingdom of Strathclyde, to become after the lapse of many years part of the spoils of the Scottish victory at Carham-on-Tweed in 1018, and to form part of the historical kingdom of Scotland as it existed in the second quarter of the eleventh century. That, throughout those unknown years, the predominant

influence in the district was Angle may be inferred from the numbers of villages which bear English names, and the history of Peeblesshire was to some extent a miniature of the future of Lowland Scotland. The proportion of English blood, if smaller than in the Lothian counties, was much larger than we can trace in the later Anglicisation of the rest of the Lowlands, but the adoption of English speech, manners, and customs, which marked the Peebles district in the eleventh century, was to become widespread before the outbreak of the War of Independence.

Scotland, nominally united under the unfortunate Duncan (1034-1040), was not yet, in any real sense, one kingdom. In Duncan's reign a Northumbrian invasion undid, for a time, the effects of Carham. It is improbable that the authority of his successor, Macbeth, was ever recognised in the south, and the dwellers on the Tweed may have acknowledged the rule of Malcolm of the Bighead before he defeated Macbeth in 1057. It was another rehearsal of future history; the king was Celtic, but the dominant influence was English, for Malcolm depended upon English support for his pretensions to the crown. With his marriage to St. Margaret in 1069 began the general process of Anglicisation in the Lowlands, and the difference between Tweeddale and Strathclyde gradually became less marked. After Malcolm's death, and the years of anarchy which followed, Scotland settled down to the rule of the sons of Queen Margaret, and the Peebles district was specially associated with the most famous of the three brothers who reigned in succession. Alexander I. (1107-1124) lived in the country north of the Forth, and placed southern Scotland under the care of his brother David, who succeeded him on the throne and reigned for nearly thirty years. David was the most "English" of all Queen Margaret's sons; before he became ruler of the land between the Lammermoors and the Solway he had lived at the court of his brother-in-law, Henry I. of England, and, a few years later, he married an English lady who brought him claims to the earldoms of Northumbria and Huntingdon. The revival of the ancient See of Glasgow took place under



Earl David's influence, and he ordered a famous inquiry into the possessions which ought, of right, to belong to the bishopric. The "Inquest of Earl David," made about 1115, is our earliest record of property in the district, and at some period in his reign the sheriffdom probably originated.

The creation of a sheriffdom in the twelfth century was not the institution of territorial divisions of the country but the introduction of an administrative officer. The sheriff, in Scotland, is older than the shire, in the modern sense of the word ; he was a financial, judicial, and military representative of the crown, and it was only gradually that his jurisdiction came to be defined by clear territorial limits. The first sheriff of the district—appointed either in the reign of David I. or in that of William the Lion—was entrusted with duties in the neighbourhood of the royal residences at Peebles and Traquair, and the sheriffdom was known indifferently by the two names. Royal residences, almost always fortified houses, were of great importance in the establishment of the authority of the crown throughout the country. They were very numerous, and were scattered over the greater part of Scotland. The king frequently granted a charter to a small community which grew up under the protection of his castle, and gave them the dignity and the privileges of a royal burgh. In this way the royal burgh of Peebles came into existence, and burgh and sheriffdom are alike among the earliest in Scotland. The sheriff was an officer borrowed by the kings of Scots from the Anglo-Norman machinery of government familiar to David in England, and it was in his reign that Norman influences penetrated north of the Tweed. The Scottish nobility in the later Middle Ages were largely the descendants of David's Norman friends, to whom he gave large tracts of land. Such grants did not, unless in a few exceptional instances, involve any dispossession of the existing inhabitants. The charters which the new lords received deprived no man of his heritage, but they transferred from the crown to the newcomers rights and privileges which gradually placed the old possessors in a position of depend-

ence upon them. Peeblesshire was early in receiving the Normans. David began the process of Normanisation immediately on receiving from Alexander II. the government of the southern districts, for, within ten years of that date, many of the twenty-four witnesses to the Inquest bore Norman names. One further racial element to be found in Scotland may also have affected Peeblesshire, for there is a tradition that some of the Flemings who were expelled from England in the reign of Henry II. settled in the new burgh.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries Tweeddale was fortunate in having no history. The shire was gradually defined, and the burgh advanced towards modest prosperity. The racial complexion of the district saved its inhabitants from any temptations to join in the long series of rebellions which, from the time of Alexander I. to that of Alexander II., formed the determined but futile protest of Celtic Scotland against the Anglo-Norman influences that were revolutionising the speech and the manners of a large part of the Celtic kingdom to which Malcolm III. had succeeded. In striking contrast to later history, the most peaceful region of Scotland was the Borders—the Bishop of Glasgow had a quiet country house at Ancrum. Peeblesshire shared in this tranquillity and its people placidly witnessed the legal and constitutional developments by which David I. and his successors made Scotland an organised kingdom. The few scraps that we possess of legal records of these times include inquisitions, in the English form, held at Peebles, and the district was under a well-defined law and an efficient administrative system. The sovereigns, in accordance with the custom and the policy of the time, frequently visited the county. Records of these royal progresses, and, probably, of the amusements of the king, were doubtless among the lost records of the sheriffs, but almost the only extant evidence is that of the royal charters in which the place of the grant is duly stated. It is, however, sufficient to show that David I., his son, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon (who predeceased him), his grandsons, Malcolm the Maiden and William the Lion, and his great-grandson, Alexander II., all took

pleasure in visiting Peebles or Traquair, while Alexander III., the last of the dynasty of Malcolm Canmore, was sufficiently interested in the district to honour the discovery of some ancient Christian relics by the foundation of a conventual church in 1261. Up to that date Peeblesshire, unlike the neighbouring counties, had gained nothing from the monastic movement which the Scottish kings had cherished, both from religious and from political motives. If the lavish foundations of David I. were regarded by his poverty-stricken descendant, James I., as proving that the pious monarch was a "sair sanct for the Crown," it was also true—though the poet-king cannot have known it—that the great monasteries, with (at first) their English monks, were part of the machinery by which the sons of Queen Margaret brought a new civilisation and a new order into Scotland. It may be a tribute to the loyalty and the docility of the people of Peebles and Traquair that David did not see any necessity of introducing among them this engine of civilisation, though the county came to have close associations with several of the great monasteries beyond its own bounds. At all events, it was reserved for Alexander III. to found the most important religious house in the shire—a convent or Domus for seventy Trinity Friars.

There fell on a peaceful, prosperous, and law-abiding community the appalling calamity of the War of Independence. Peeblesshire men doubtless helped in the hopeless effort to stay the progress of the invaders at Dunbar in 1296, but the first definite record, here as elsewhere, is the signature of the Ragman Roll by the greater men of the land, clerk and lay. The English military occupation could not, for the time, be resisted, but we may be sure that, less than a year later, the county was well represented in the national army, for it was from Selkirk Forest that Wallace marched to win his immortal victory at Stirling Bridge in 1297, and his presence there must have been a trumpet-call to Tweeddale. The defeat of Wallace at Falkirk and his resignation of the guardianship of the land he tried—not in vain—to save, did not put an end to Scottish resistance, and in the summer of 1299 a meeting of the Scottish regents was held at Peebles.

A Scottish army was besieging the castle of Stirling, and a Scottish attack was meditated upon Roxburgh. It was not a harmonious council, for there was a shameful dispute over a proposal to forfeit the property of the absent Wallace, and John Comyn took Robert Bruce by the throat—a strange rehearsal of their fiercer and fatal quarrel some years afterwards. “The same day they all left Peebles,” wrote a correspondent of Edward I., to whom—and the spy who informed him—we owe our knowledge of the circumstances. The national party was so strong, even in the district south of the Forth, that they appointed a sheriff of Roxburgh and a warden of Selkirk Forest, with a commission to make raids on the English March. Stirling Castle surrendered, and success seemed nearer than it actually was, but English invasions in 1300, 1301, and 1302 reduced the southern counties to subjection. In August 1301 Edward, with an army of about 7000 infantry and 500 cavalry, spent some days at Peebles and the pious warrior made his customary offering of seven shillings in the portable chapel which was part of his equipment for the conquest of a free country. In 1303, after a Scottish victory won by the Red Comyn at Roslin, Edward, having composed his differences with his barons and made a truce with France, undertook operations on a large scale, bringing with him two great wooden bridges for crossing the Forth and establishing English dominion throughout the country. The Scots could not resist, and he marched as far north as Kinloss. The winter of 1303-4 he spent at Dunfermline; in July he recaptured the castle of Stirling, and in the end of August he left Scotland, which he deemed a conquered country. On his way home he passed again through Peebles. The castle had been occupied by an English garrison since 1301 or 1302, and English officials were collecting the royal revenues from the burgh and from “the king’s demesne lands,” and were forfeiting the possessions of those who refused to come into Edward’s obedience. The names of such of them as are preserved in the English accounts deserve to be recorded. Edward’s treasury was enriched by twenty shillings confiscated from the vicar of Peebles, “a rebel,” by a similar



sum from "the rebel rector of Skirling," and by confiscation from William Heron and Richard, son of Hugh, rebels, Thomas de Donnony, a rebel, William de Lidel, a rebel, Thomas, son of Ralph (whose cow was sold for five shillings), a rebel, and Adam Stamp, a rebel. The "rebel Bishop of Glasgow" had considerable property in the county, and the sum which he forfeited was about £20.

One of these English officials was a man whose name is memorable in Anglo-Scottish history. Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, a relative of the royal house of England, was given the hereditary sheriffdom of Peebles and of Selkirk in 1306, and was endowed with lands which included the domain of Traquair and the burgh of Peebles. The tall swarthy earl—his countenance was so pallid that unfriendly courtiers nicknamed him Joseph the Jew—was already familiar with Scotland, and he had been entrusted with the task of suppressing Robert Bruce. The lands and the sheriffdom were a reward for his victory over Bruce at Methven in June 1306, which marked the climax of his career in Scotland. In May 1307 the "Guardian of Scotland" and Sheriff of Peebles was defeated by King Robert at Loudon Hill; in July Edward I. died; the guardianship was recalled by Edward II., and the hereditary sheriffdom and the lands were lost in the wreck of the English fortunes. The next association of the county is with one of the paladins of Bruce's wars. King Robert's nephew, Randolph, had joined his uncle, but was taken prisoner at Methven and deserted to the English, and he accompanied the English force which hunted Bruce before Loudon Hill. In 1308 he was captured by the Black Douglas at a place on Lyne Water, and, making his submission, proceeded to redeem his past. The presence of the English raiding party to which Randolph belonged indicates that, by 1308, Peeblesshire was passing into Scottish hands, and, in due course, the county a Scottish sheriff.

The English had gone, but they came back again. In the second stage of the War of Independence, after the death of King Robert, Edward Balliol, claiming a vassal throne and supported by English soldiers, granted to his

Overlord, Edward III. of England, a large tract of the south of Scotland, including the town and county of Peebles. English officials again administered the district; the accounts of some of them have been preserved; that of the Sheriff of Peeblesshire is not among them, but a transference of property under the Great Seal of England, is recorded. It was not for long. By 1338 the English dominion had been restricted to the country guarded by garrisons at Roxburgh, Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, and Cupar, and, though Edward III. made an invasion in the winter of 1341-42, kept Christmas at Melrose, and thereafter rode through Ettrick Forest, his hold on Scotland had passed away, and the transference of his ambitions to France prevented his regaining it. The intervention of Scotland in the French war and the defeat at Neville's Cross in 1346 brought back the English, and "after this battle came to the king's peace the counties of Berwick, Roxburgh, Peebles, and Dumfries, with the forests of Selkirk and Ettrick," and other parts of the south. The greater part of this territory was again recovered within a few years, and Peeblesshire finally escaped from English bondage, probably about 1350. The suffering of the county during this prolonged warfare is illustrated by the history of the indemnity paid for the release of David II., who had been captured at Neville's Cross. In 1357 a General Council of the realm ordered a general re-valuation of all forms of property. The old valuation of Peeblesshire—probably the last accessible valuation of the reign of Alexander III., modified in the time of Robert I.—was returned at £1274 18s. 6d. and the actual value at £336 9s. 6d. The figures do not include ecclesiastical lands, which were separately assessed in the various dioceses.

"King Davy," as the English chroniclers dubbed him, was less mischievous in prison than out of it, and, as his gaolers made his years in England very pleasant, there was little reason for bringing him home. His extravagance and misgovernment brought about an insurrection, led by his nephew and heir, Robert the Steward, son of his half-sister Marjorie. Robert was eight years older

than his uncle, who hated him and would have preferred to leave his crown to an English prince. The rebellion was suppressed, and little is known of its incidents, but there was fighting in Lanarkshire, and an extant charter suggests that the Steward had, for a time, his headquarters in Peebles. Immediately after the rebellion he gave to Laurence Govan of Cordrono a house in the town of Peebles, "where the said Robert resided in the time of hosting or muster."

Although Tweeddale had escaped from English rule, it still suffered from raids and invasions, and traces of their effects are found in the Exchequer Rolls. In 1393 the authorities of the burgh of Peebles reported that they could not pay their dues because of the recent "war in the Marches," in the course of which the mill and the greater part of the town had been burned. There was a similar calamity between 1403 and 1405, when the town was again burned by the English; the perpetrator, on this occasion, seems to have been the redoubtable Robert de Umphraville, a member of a branch of a Scottish family "disinherited" for adhering to the English cause. The county was incidentally affected by incidents in our troubled domestic history, for the suppression of the house of Douglas by James II. was followed by the forfeiture of their possessions in Peeblesshire, and one of the unpopular and cultured favourites of James III., the musician William Roger, who was hanged on Lauder Bridge in 1482—the occasion on which the Earl of Angus acquired his nickname of Bell-the-Cat—had, at one time, been endowed with the lands of Traquair. He was not, however, a Peeblesshire laird at the time of his death, for the grant had been made during the young king's minority and, in accordance with custom, had been revoked after he came of age. The lands had come into the king's hands through the fall of the Boyd family which had ruled Scotland during the minority. Only a few years previously Lord Boyd had enriched himself with the lands thus forfeited. In these matters the county was merely acquiescent, and there is nothing to connect it with the rebellion in which James III. met his death. It shared in the prosperity of the reign of James IV. and in the

disaster at Flodden, to which the county magnates led their men. Some of those who fell with the king had, like Lord Hay of Yester, the sheriff of the county, been accustomed to accompany him on hawking expeditions in Tweeddale. The burgh of Peebles felt the emotions of "Edinburgh after Flodden," but both towns were safe, for the valour displayed on the stricken field had left Surrey in no case to make an invasion.

Peeblesshire has two notable associations with James V. Tweeddale might be added to the localities in which Sir David Lyndesay credits the king with introducing order :

" Eskdale, Ewisdale, Liddesdale, and Annandale  
Durst not rebel, doubting his dints dour."

Among the "dints dour" was the expedition in which William Cockburn of Henderland was captured and taken to Edinburgh for trial and sentence. Like other Border lairds he had been engaged in English intrigues and had brought Englishmen to aid him in his quarrels with his neighbours. The romance which has gathered round his name is doubtless a tribute to the impression made by his personality. Peeblesshire tradition could not rest content with the prosaic fact that he was convicted in Edinburgh, in the king's presence, "of High Treason committed by him in bringing Alexander Forestore and his son, Englishmen, to the plundering of Archibald Somerville and for treasonably bringing certain Englishmen to the lands of Glenquhome, and for common theft, common Reset of Theft, outputting and inputting thereof." He was duly "justified" by decapitation in Edinburgh. Among Cockburn's partners in the guilt of English intrigue were Stewart of Traquair and Veitch of Dawick, who gave sureties for their good conduct. The other association is with the tragic close of James's reign. In November 1542 letters were sent charging barons and landed men to meet in Peebles. Those who obeyed took the road to Solway Moss.

In the minority of Mary there were greater musters at Peebles. The unhappy year of Pinkie—1547—began



with an English invasion of the Borders and the capture of some strongholds. The Regent, the Earl of Arran, ordered a national muster at Peebles, the date of which was postponed for various reasons from January to July. The immediate object was the recapture of a keep at Langholm, and this had just been achieved when the army had to proceed to Fife to take part in the siege of the castle of St. Andrews, held by a Protestant garrison which included John Knox, and attacked by French forces. The castle surrendered on July 31, but this success was followed by the catastrophe of Pinkie in September and by a series of English invasions. The enemy held Haddington, from which their garrison constantly raided the Borders, and in September 1548 letters were issued "chargeing all maner of man to meit my lord governor at Peblis for resisting of the lord Gray of Inglande, quha wes to cum to byrn Hawick." Lodgings were provided for the French army and for Arran, but the effort was unsuccessful, and, in the following April, Peebles was required to welcome another muster of the army "for resisting of the Inglischemen quhilkes war to cum in the hycht of this mone." We do not know the history of this moonlight raid, and in May the Governor sent to Peebles "chargeing the inhabitants of that sherefdom to meit my lord of Cassilis at Melros for expulsion of the Inglischemen furtht of Jedburght." While the Peebles men were sent forward to Melrose the Perthshire levies were instructed to join Arran himself in Peebles. The war was brought to an end in 1550 by the inclusion of Scotland in an Anglo-French treaty. In the preceding October Haddington had been evacuated by the English garrison.

With the tragedy of Queen Mary's reign the county has an incidental connection. When the disputes between the queen and Darnley began, a few months after their marriage, the young husband, a dissipated sulky boy, acted as he afterwards did upon other occasions, and went off by himself with some friends into Tweeddale, summoning his father, the Earl of Lennox, to meet him at Peebles. The incident was afterwards travestied by Buchanan, who asserted that Mary sent her husband, in a snowstorm, to a

place where food and wine were scarce, a serious hardship to a youth "used to a liberal diet." The birth of Prince James led to a temporary reconciliation between his unhappy parents, and they spent some days hunting at Megget in August 1566 and were at Traquair on the 18th of the month. The visit—it was not the queen's introduction to the county, for she had been at Skirling and Peebles three years before—was not a fortunate one, for Darnley behaved brutally to his wife. He may have been annoyed by the absence of sport. They could get "na pastyure of hunting," and the Privy Council, meeting at Rodono (Megget), issued a proclamation warning the lieges to observe the laws against poaching. The injunction may have relieved Darnley's feelings, but it was not likely to have any other result.

In the ecclesiastical revolution of Mary's reign Peeblesshire had no special share, though it was affected, like the rest of the country, by the greatest change in our history. That a considerable number of the inhabitants accepted the new conditions with regret may be inferred from the circumstance that when the General Assembly, in 1580, urged the government to suppress pilgrimages "to kirks or wells," it asked specially for the punishment of "them that passed latelie to the Halie Rud of Peibles." But the interests of Tweeddale in the second half of the sixteenth century were not doctrinal. The lesson of the fate of Cockburn of Henderland had still to be learned, and the extant Register of the Privy Council, which begins in 1545, abounds in illustrations of the local feuds which seem to have become more violent as the danger from England decreased. The "Border thieves" who troubled the land may often have come from neighbouring counties, but the Tweedies, Horsburghs, Govans, Hays, Burnets, Naesmyths, Veitches, Geddeses, Crichtons, Murrays and Hamiltons, and other native families, were always ready for a fray, and a vendetta between the Tweedies and the Veitches gave plenty of opportunity to the friends of each party to show their zeal. Even when the Earl of Morton, himself a Tweeddale laird and the builder of the great castle of Drochill, was Regent,

and was holding at Peebles councils which transacted more important business than that over which Mary and Darnley had presided, vigorous steps had to be taken to preserve order in the county. Not that Morton had any sympathy with poaching. Enjoying the power of the crown he was interested in the preservation of its sporting rights, and in a Council in Edinburgh in March 1576 he repeated the prohibition of poaching. It was the least of the many sins of the inhabitants of the county, and after Morton's death the disorders became even more pronounced. The Tweedies took to fighting among themselves, and the Master of Yester, the son of the sheriff of the county, was a ringleader in what amounted to rebellion. The murder of Patrick Veitch of Dawick in 1590 by the Tweedies, followed by the murder of John Tweedie by the Veitches, gave the Privy Council endless trouble, and it was only one of a long series of similar unfortunate incidents. The participation of James Stewart of Tinnies in the traitorous schemes of Frances, Earl of Bothwell, annoyed King James VI. more than local feuds, and he ordered in 1592 that Tinnies be "demolist and cussen doun." The disorders continued to the close of James's reign, and, indeed, until the religious quarrel gave a new outlet for Tweeddale energies.

During the Covenanting struggle the county of Peebles seems to have shared the general feeling of the south of Scotland, though it contributed no notable protagonist on either side. When the Civil War broke out the most prominent nobleman in Tweeddale was Sir John Stewart, Earl of Traquair, a peace-loving and timid official of Charles I., who earned the distrust of the Royalists and a bitter hatred from the Covenanters. Lord Yester, afterwards first Earl of Tweeddale, had always been an opponent of the religious policy of James VI. and Charles I., and, as far back as 1621, had voted against the Parliamentary ratification of the Five Articles of Perth, when the two county representatives and the commissioner for the burgh of Peebles had supported the government. Yester was a prominent Covenanter and commanded a regiment in the Bishops' Wars. The attitude of the landowners, who alone possessed the county franchise,

may be inferred from the return to Covenanting Parliaments of such local magnates as the lairds of Blackbarony, Stanhope, Smithfield, Dawick, Prestongrange and Skirling, and by the activities of some of them in carrying out the policy of the Parliament. The representative of the burgh of Peebles in the early Covenanting Parliaments was the Provost, James Williamson, who, though he had voted for the Perth Articles in 1621, signed the National Covenant in 1638. The ecclesiastical records show that ministers and elders were vehement supporters of the Covenant. The progress of the insurrection doubtless alarmed men of moderate minds, like John Hay, the heir of Lord Yester, afterwards first Marquis of Tweeddale. In spite of his father's sympathies, he joined King Charles at the outbreak of the war in England in 1642, but he afterwards accepted the Solemn League and Covenant and fought under Leven at Marston Moor. The course of events inspired others to take a different direction. At least two Tweeddale lairds—Pirn and Hawkshaw—did penance for following "that excommunicated traitor, James Graham," and, before Philiphaugh, Lord Traquair and his son paid their respects to the great Marquis. Linton brought with him a troop of horse, which were withdrawn before the battle, and it seems unfortunately probable that father and son played a treacherous part and were in league with David Leslie. From Philiphaugh Montrose fled to Traquair, where he was refused admission, and thence by Peebles to Biggar, probably spending the night after the battle near Neidpath Castle.

The moderates may have found a short-lived consolation in the "Engagement" of 1468, and many men of Tweeddale must have fallen under the proscriptions passed by the more rigid Covenanters upon those who followed Hamilton to his defeat at Preston in that year. The Parliament which approved the Engagement appointed a committee in each shire to "put the country in a posture of defence." The Peeblesshire committee included the Provost of Peebles and almost every landowner of importance (including Traquair, Linton, and the erring George Tait of Pirn), and



a considerable proportion of them must have been concerned in carrying the policy of the Parliament to its unfortunate conclusion. The execution of Charles I. changed the whole situation in Scotland, and the invasion of Cromwell gradually brought about a measure of unity. After the battle of Dunbar a body of English troops attacked the castle of Neidpath, held by Lord Yester (whose father had become Earl of Tweeddale in 1646), and they easily battered down a portion of the old wall. In common with the rest of Scotland, Tweeddale had to submit to the rule of the Protector, and both the shire and the burgh were represented in the Cromwellian Parliaments at Westminster. The wealth of the county, as compared with other Scottish shires, is indicated by Cromwellian assessments. In 1657 Scotland had to pay the sum of £5000 sterling per month for three months. The shire of Peebles was charged with a monthly contribution of £72 8s. 9d. and the burgh with £4 3s. 3d., *i.e.* they were supposed to possess  $\frac{1}{65}$  of the whole resources of the nation. The list of commissioners for this assessment shows the acquiescence of the county in the Protector's rule, for it includes the Earls of Traquair and Tweeddale, and the lairds of Blackbarony, Posso, Stanhope, and Skirling. The motive power, however, probably came from two *ex officio* commissioners, General George Monck and Samuel Desborough, members of "His Highness Council in Scotland"; the latter was a younger brother of Cromwell's famous brother-in-law. The monthly assessments and the excise duties were bitterly resented by an impoverished country, and Peeblesshire seems to have been unusually unfortunate in the character of the English soldiers quartered upon it. Both the ecclesiastical and the municipal records bear evidence to the occasional misconduct of the unwelcome guests who, however, were not without their provocations.

The Cromwellian rule, even if efficient and just, was also foreign and military, and the Restoration was duly welcomed in Tweeddale. In the later stage of the Covenanting movement there is a new development in the attitude of the county, and we can trace for the first time something of a

class division crossing the political and ecclesiastical lines of demarcation. The lairds had had enough of rebellion and enough of the Covenant and were willing to accept the Restoration settlement in Church and State, while the ministers and the lower orders of the people continued to be in antagonism to the government. The ministers of Broughton, Kilbucho, Skirling and Traquair were all expelled from their livings for refusing to conform; others were among the "Indulged" clergy, and two were ejected for declining the Test in 1681. The ecclesiastical records, quoted by Dr. Chambers, show the prevalence of non-conformity. The minister of Drummelzier, though he continued in office until 1681, occasionally preached with watchers posted to give the alarm of the approach of soldiers to arrest him. At Tweedsmuir, session meetings could not be held because all the elders were attending conventicles. Ministers who did conform, like the minister of Tweedsmuir (who even took the Test), were sometimes prevented from preaching by popular tumults. To the Bothwell Bridge Rising came "a considerable body of horse and foot from Tweeddale," commanded by Major Learmont, a well-known Covenanter. Learmont was a Lanarkshire laird, and the Peeblesshire gentry were supporters of the government. The list of the commissioners appointed in 1685 to levy a tax for the suppression of conventicles includes all the important landowners in the county. They were not, however, zealous in enforcing the law against their poorer neighbours, and they found themselves occasionally in trouble for their negligence. The minister of Manor, David Thomson, was very obnoxious to the Covenanters, and in September 1680 an attack was made on the manse; he was injured and his horses were stolen. It was the duty of the heritors to apprehend such marauders, and the Privy Council indemnified the minister by means of fines inflicted upon a number of proprietors, including Burnet of Barns and Naesmyth of Posso, in whose family the injured minister had once been a tutor. Again, in 1682, it came to the knowledge of the Council that a considerable number of men in arms frequented the shire

of Peebles, "yet no person, heritour or countrey people had given any information of it and any discovery made was accidentally by the Laird of Claverhouse," and it was resolved to call the attention of the population to their duty in the matter. An entry in the Privy Council Record for November 1683 shows that some of the Peeblesshire heritors had been sufficiently wicked to receive and converse with the Covenanting rebels, and had thereby been guilty of the crime of high treason.

With the flight of James VII. came a great opportunity for these armed bands of outlaws—not all of them men of deep religious feeling—and the United Societies, a body of extreme Covenanters, deemed it their duty "to go to all Popish houses and destroy their monuments of idolatry." An armed mob of this kind collected at the Cross of Peebles and visited the house of Traquair, where they "found a great deal of Romish wares."

The Revolution, and the re-establishment of Presbytery, led to the deprivation of a number of Tweeddale ministers, and to the restoration of others who had been expelled as Presbyterians, but neither in the Revolution nor in the Union with England can any special significance be attributed to the county, though the representatives of both county and burgh were loyal supporters of William and Mary. The riots which marked the passage of the Treaty of Union in several Scottish towns did not disturb the peace of the burgh—probably, as Dr. Chambers suggests, owing to the influence of the Duke of Queensberry, but the representative of Peebles in the Scottish Parliament was in the minority of burgess members (19 to 30) who voted against the ratification of the Treaty. The two members for the county, on the other hand, voted in the majority (38 to 30) of commissioners of shires who supported the Treaty, and the Marquis of Tweeddale was in the majority of peers (42 to 19) in favour of ratification. By the terms of the Treaty the separate Parliamentary representative of the burgh of Peebles was merged in a group of burghs (Linthgow, Lanark, Selkirk, and Peebles) which returned one member to the British Parliament, and the number of

county representatives was reduced from two to one. With the Union, the county passed into the comparative quiet of the eighteenth century, and it is not easy to disentangle its activities from those of Scotland, and often of Great Britain, as a whole. Perhaps the most important local event was the suppression, in 1747, of the hereditary sheriffdom, then held by the Queensberry family; the compensation (including presumably "moral and intellectual damage") was assessed by the claimant at £4000 and by the Government at £3,200. The part played by the county in the various French wars was worthy of its ancient record, and showed that the cessation of conflicts with England had not diminished the value of the "fighting stuff" that Peeblesshire could produce, but the theme is scarcely relevant to this chapter.



### CHAPTER III

## THE COUNTY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

A STRANGER who travelled through Tweeddale many years ago remarked of the scenery that it was but "a hill, a road, and a water." To a passing observer the same remark may still be true of many parts of the county. The beauty of the hills remains ever the same. But an observant traveller now would notice that the sheep feeding on the hills have doubled in number. The river winding through the haughs in summer, or swirling in the pools in winter, discards its merry innocence and becomes an angry brown torrent to-day as swiftly as it did a hundred years ago. But those who look closely may see how year by year, almost unnoticed, it has changed its course. The road still runs along the valley. But now instead of shunning bogs it has banished them. The traffic along it passes at a speed undreamed of, and beside it runs a line of telegraph poles. And to-day it shares with the railway its former sole possession of the glen.

These changes indicate some of the progress which has marked the course of the nineteenth century. In this chapter we have to trace the history of the county during that period. In a county which is so sharply divided into an agricultural and an industrial population, it would be natural to consider the great improvements which have taken place during the last hundred years in agriculture, and the revolution which has been brought about by the development of industry in Peebles and Innerleithen, and which has caused such a large increase in the population in

these places.<sup>1</sup> But as these subjects are separately treated elsewhere it will not be necessary further to refer to them.

Three subjects instantly strike one as summarising the chief developments in the history of the county during this period. One is the changes by which the privilege of electing a representative for Parliament has been taken out of the hands of a very small minority of the population, and has been given to men and women of almost every class of life. Another is the similar process by which the decisive voice in the determination of matters which chiefly concern the county itself has been given to the mass of the inhabitants of the county. The third is the developments which have taken place in the means of communication. But before considering these in detail, it will be as well to glance at the ordinary conditions of social life in the country at the beginning of the last century, in order that by contrast with the present day we may realise the changes which have gradually taken place.

# I

During the latter half of the eighteenth century in Scotland, a great improvement had taken place in housing conditions, as in everything else. In 1750 the bulk of the cottages of labourers in the country were built of turf, with stone buttresses or wooden posts built into the wall to support the roof. But, by the end of the century, these had given place to cottages built of stone and lime. Nevertheless the labourer's cottage was still far removed from the standard demanded to-day. In the case of the man who kept a cow, the cottage—which was also the byre—was a building some 20 feet long and 16 feet broad. The door was close to the gable at one end. Two box beds, with a narrow passage between, formed the partition between

<sup>1</sup> During the century the total population of the county has grown from 8735 in 1801 to 15,332 in 1921. But this growth has been brought about by an increase of the burgh population and not of the rural population. In sixty years the rural population actually decreased from 8138 in 1841 to 7619 in 1901, after reaching its highest point of 8233 in 1861. During the same period the urban population rose from 2361 to 7447—more than trebling itself.

“house” and “byre,” the latter consisting of a space of four feet from the gable end beside the door, where stood the cow behind one of the beds, with her tail to the door—as Burns described it :

“ . . . Hawkie—  
That 'yont the hallan snugly chews the cud.”

In the opposite gable was the fireplace. Facing the single window stood the “ambry,” a wooden press with shelves, in which the cow’s milk and family provisions were kept. Above it, against the slant of the roof, was the “skelf,” on the shelves of which stood the utensils of the household, displayed to view but prevented from falling by cross bars. Above the box-beds there were also some shelves, which, with a chest standing in front of the beds, served to contain the family wardrobe. A wooden armchair for the husband, a few stools for the rest of the family, a churn, and a couple of small barrels for salted flesh and for meal, completed the furniture of those whose means enabled them to lay in stores. In the case of the more prosperous labourers or tradesmen the cottage was divided into two rooms, and the cow stood in a separate byre. All the cottages were thatched except in Broughton and Eddleston, where the proprietors had slated all the roofs in order, strange to say, to add to the beauty of the prospect. Elsewhere the cottages were thatched with straw, or bracken, or heather. Of these, straw was considered the least durable, but was the most general, until the great dearth of fodder in 1799 and 1800 made the use of heather more general.

The chief cooking utensil was a small cast-iron pot in which was cooked the universal breakfast of oatmeal porridge, eaten with milk, or—when the milk season was over—with home-brewed weak ale, made from treacle. As the butter from the cow would all be sold fresh in Edinburgh, to pay for the cow’s summer grass and winter fodder, the milk used by the family was only skimmed milk. In the same pot also were cooked the potatoes dressed with mutton suet, or broth made with shelled barley and kale, or sometimes a piece of salted mutton eaten with bread, which constituted the family dinner. Fresh meat during the

winter was only gradually beginning to be available, even for the upper classes, as improvements took place in the methods of keeping cattle. Consequently the old system of "killing the mart" still continued, by which, at Martinmas each year, sufficient animals were slaughtered and salted to last until the following May, when the emaciated animals, kept under cover during the winter, returned to pasture and recovered their health and vigour. The cottage supper consisted of boiled potatoes, eaten with or without skimmed milk. When the potatoes were exhausted, the family supped on "sowins," a thin jelly or gruel prepared by fermentation from the leavings of the meal mill. The extent to which potatoes were used, and the value attached to them, is well illustrated by the opinion of the inhabitants of Drummelzier that "a statue ought to be erected to the memory of Sir Walter Raleigh, who first brought them to Britain." Suspended from the "rantle-tree" was the girdle, on which were baked the bannocks of pease-meal and barley, or the oatcake, which took the place of modern bread. In a hole beside the fire, to protect it from moisture, stood a jar of salt.<sup>1</sup>

The increased prosperity of the times, especially in agricultural affairs, was shown in the changes in dress which took place during the latter part of the eighteenth century. Hats had taken the place of Kilmarnock bonnets, metal buttons had replaced those made of wood covered with cloth, and shoe buckles were worn instead of leather thongs. No longer did men and women go shoeless even in winter, except during severe frost or on Sunday at the kirk. Linen shirts, constantly changed, had taken the place of the old coarse woollen shirts, which were changed only twice in the year, at Whitsunday and Martinmas. The women who had formerly appeared in church in bed blankets or tartan plaids now wore scarlet plaids or duffle cloaks and bonnets, while their husbands came in hats and English broadcloth.

The use of tea, though rapidly spreading, was still a luxury. Strange to say, its immoderate use was regarded

<sup>1</sup> *Agriculture of Peeblesshire*, by Charles Findlater (Constable, Edinburgh, 1802).



by the writers of the Old Statistical Account as being quite as harmful as whisky. In fact its use was still being deplored in 1834, for the minister of Eddleston laments the fact that the pernicious habit of substituting tea for porridge and milk at breakfast is gradually gaining ground, and says that "it is doubtful whether it be not a more productive source of poverty, misery, and vice than the unrestrained use of ardent spirits." But even though tea and sugar were to be found in every farmer's house, and in many cottages, it seems to have been drunk in general about once a week, only the most luxurious indulging in it daily. Most observers, however, agreed in deploring the increasing use of whisky, which was gradually taking the place of the "two-penny ale" formerly drunk. Thus the minister of Penicuik points out that "formerly, when a man desired a neighbour to do him a favour, it was usual to promise him a pint of ale: but now it is 'I will give you a half mutchkin,' meaning whisky, a potion destructive to morals and health." He also comments on the great alteration between 1774 and 1794, both in dress and in food. "There is now much more flesh eat here in one week than was formerly in six months: and tea, that very expensive article, is frequently drunk even amongst the lowest of the people." The minister of Linton also remarks that formerly "farmers ate no flesh but what died of itself, and onion was a common relish to their bread. More flesh is now consumed by cottagers than formerly by farmers." Excessive drinking is deplored by some of the parish ministers, as, for instance, at Innerleithen, but most admit that towards the end of the eighteenth century there had been a great improvement. Thus at Traquair there was only one public house where formerly there had been six. Various writers comment on the general improvement in morality towards the end of the century, which the minister of Linton quaintly illustrates by observing that during the nineteen years of his incumbency only one person had been banished for theft, and one had enlisted for a soldier.

The closing years of the century witnessed a great change in all the conditions of agricultural life, but in no sphere was

this more noticeable than in the conditions of tenure of land. We are not here concerned with agriculture in general, but only with the effect of those conditions on the social life of the agricultural community. The burden which was felt to be most intolerable, and which rapidly began to disappear towards the end of the century, was the system of thirlage, by which the tenants "thirled" to a particular mill, paid to the proprietor of the mill a certain proportion of all grain grown on their land. For his dues the miller exacted "multures," usually of one peck in the boll (one-sixteenth), but sometimes one-eleventh or one-eighth of all the tenants' corn except seed corn, whether ground at the mill or not. In addition, the mill servants exacted a "knaveship" of one-fourth of a peck out of every boll. In many cases the mill was unable to grind that particular grain, as, for instance, if it happened to be wheat, or perhaps drought made the mill unworkable. But if the tenant, unable to wait, went to another mill, he paid two "multures," one to the miller who ground his corn and one to the mill to which his lands were thirled. Thus, for instance, we find that the bakers of Peebles in 1801 were getting their grain ground at Kerfield instead of at the town mill. The Burgh Council took the opinion of an eminent advocate, who decided that the bakers were nevertheless liable in multures to the tacksman of the town mill. Sometimes the thirlage was only on oats, as in the parish of Newlands: and this led to the cultivation of other grain, when, but for the heavy thirlage, oats would have been the more profitable crop. Originally introduced in order to safeguard the interests of enterprising proprietors who had introduced in olden days machinery which was a vast improvement on hand-grinding in "querns," these exactions had become iniquitous, and were the more intolerable because of the arrogance with which they were demanded by the millers. The miller could demand on solemn oath a strict statement of every grain of corn given to horses or to hens, and many were the complaints that millers tampered with the unstamped measures by which they calculated their dues. Besides the payment of multures, the tenants were further bound to drive material for repairing

the mill, to thatch it, and to carry stones for it, and to clean the mill-lade. The inhabitants of Glenholm, who had given up the use of peat on account of the great distance from which it had to be brought, on the top of steep hills, in 1792 only cast peats "for the purpose of drying their grain at the kiln, which they are obliged to furnish by their thirlage." A good instance of the absurdities produced by the system is given by the minister of Kirkurd, who points out that the system gives forced employment to mills for which otherwise there would be no demand, and that on the water of Tarth there were in 1794 four corn mills, all in the space of a mile and a half, in a country fitter for sheep pasture than for tillage. Still more striking was the case of Manor, where there were four mills, at Posso, Hallmanor, Milton, and Kirkton—a superfluity which gave rise to the popular rhyme :

There stand three mills on Manor Water,  
A fourth at Posso cleugh.  
Gin heather bells were corn and bear  
They wad hae grist eneugh.

Under an Act of Parliament in 1799 most proprietors obtained exemption from thirlage for their lands by paying compensation, but in some cases the system lingered long into the nineteenth century. Thus it appears from the decision in a case in 1850 between the Town Council of Peebles and the tenant of the Waulk Mill that the erection of corn-grinding machinery in that mill was an infraction of the rights of thirlage belonging to the tenant of the town's flour mills.

In addition to these demands, the tenant was in many cases subjected to a system of services demanded in lieu of rent. In some cases the tenant had to provide peats for the proprietor, to till, manure, sow, and reap his ground, to work for him a certain number of days in the year—sometimes even one day a week. In other cases tenants had to thatch part of his houses, give the use of their horses for a certain number of miles or send carts for coals, make his hay, and reap his corn. Thus at Kirkurd, bondage services consisted of "driving of coals, casting, winnowing, and driving peats home." Frequently they were obliged to pay

part of their rent in grain or in "kain" fowls or "kain" eggs, each egg being carefully measured by the lady of the house, who passed them through rings of different sizes, counting them as twelve, fifteen, or eighteen to the dozen according to their size. The landlord was entitled to take "the bondage days" when he pleased. The result was that the tenant was obliged to neglect his own harvest, or leave it to be gathered by his wife and children, while he devoted his grudging labour to the interests of his landlord at the very time when it would have been of most use on his own holding. It is little wonder that, according to the old saying, the produce of his land was split into three parts, "ane to saw, ane to gnaw, and ane to pay the laird witha'."

After the middle of the eighteenth century there had been a great decrease in the population of almost every parish in Scotland, according to the statements of the writers of the Statistical Account, a result which these writers attribute to various causes, but mainly to the pulling down of cottages by landlords, to the enlargement of farms, and to the fact that often several farms were now farmed by one farmer, who could, of course, only reside at one. But by the end of the century this decrease had already been made up by a marked increase during the last ten years, a result attributed by Findlater to the recent improvements in agriculture, which, by increasing the return from the land, enabled a larger population to live on it. He also suggests, doubtless with some truth, that the estimates of population previously formed may have been inaccurate, and the decrease accordingly magnified.

It is also noticeable that the most prevalent disease is said to be rheumatism, which most observers attribute to the moist climate and to housing conditions. But one writer goes so far as to attribute it partly to the general habit of standing in cold winter streams when "burning the water." At the same time constant testimony is borne to the excellent results which have followed the recent adoption of the system of inoculation in combating the ravages of small-pox. This refers not to the method of vaccination, which was just then being discovered by Jenner, but to the system introduced



by Lady Mary Wortley Montagu from Turkey, by which the small-pox virus from a mild case was introduced so as to give the disease in a mild form to the person inoculated. While it was often successful in protecting the individual from further attack, the system was objectionable, since it left the disfiguring marks of the disease and sometimes took effect severely, whilst at the same time it helped to spread infection. It gradually gave way to vaccination, and was, in 1840, made illegal by Act of Parliament.

In 1800 the method adopted to destroy vermin on sheep and to protect them against the weather was still that system of smearing the wool annually in October with a mixture of tar and butter, which must have been the despair of the industrious housewife, and which formed the subject of the only song sung by Sir Walter Scott at agricultural gatherings—"Tarry woo' is ill tae spin." This method continued long into the nineteenth century. But gradually other substitutes were found: and in 1834 at West Linton we are told that tar had been replaced by train-oil and cocoanut-oil.

Another custom of the times which has now fallen into disuse was the practice of milking the ewes during summer, and of making ewe-milk cheese, by which the summer population of some parishes, such as Glenholm, Lyne, and Traquair, was considerably increased by the women who came for the ewe-milking and the haymaking.

In every class of society—in mansion, farmhouse, and cottage—the women still spun their yarn from the short tar-tangled fleeces of the little black-faced sheep. This was woven into cloth by the "customer weavers," who took the yarn home to the single loom in their own cottages, to be returned later in the form of cloth. Tradition invested the customer weavers with the characteristics which Burns attributed to Willie Wastle:

Willie Wastle dwalt on Tweed  
The spot they ca'd it Linkumdoddie.  
Willie was a wabster guid  
Could stown a clue wi' ony body;

for current report accused them of habitually stealing yarn. The site of Linkumdoddie is still pointed out in the parish

of Drummelzier. The decrease in weaving in that parish during the first quarter of the nineteenth century is shown by the fact that in 1790 there were seven weavers in the parish, but by 1834 there was only one, and he had scarcely any work. In the same year the minister of Linton comments on the decrease of customer weavers in the parish—although the number of looms manufacturing cotton for Edinburgh and Glasgow had increased from two dozen to eighty-three—and says that “hodden gray of the gude-wife’s spinning” has ceased to be any part of the attire of either the male or the female population. Nevertheless, halfway through the nineteenth century there remained some who still kept up the old customs. On 30th June, 1847, there died at Kippet a shepherd, in his hundredth year, every article of whose clothing, with the exception of his shoes, was home made, including his broad blue bonnet. He lived and died within a circle of three miles, and flitted only twice in his life. During the course of his life he had never been further afield than Leith on the one side and Lanark on the other, when he took a cow to Lanark Muir, but did not think it worth while to enter the town. His fee in money was £4 a year, on which he reared a family and saved £200, the interest on which was sufficient to sustain him in his declining years, when one of his farmer sons gave him a free house and milk and drove his fuel.<sup>1</sup>

At the end of the eighteenth century flax was a crop commonly grown. Part of a ploughman’s fee was often “a lippies bounds o’ lint,” which meant that a quarter of a peck of lint seed was sown for him. His wife spun the lint and the weaver made sheets or cloth for his shirts out of it. The ploughman’s “sark” might thus be sown, grown, woven, and worn on the farm where he worked. In Skirling parish in 1790, every farmer sowed five or six lippies of flax seed, and most cottages two or three lippies. But by 1834 flax was scarcely known in the parish, as it had become simpler, easier and cheaper to buy the linen ready made; and in Kirkurd “very little wool or lint is spun at home, and the general practice is to purchase everything from the merchant.”

<sup>1</sup> *Peeblesshire Advertiser*, 7th September, 1847.

The amusements of country folk at this time, as one might imagine, were but few. Those who lived near Peebles would be able to go to the town for the various fairs and markets at which business and pleasure were combined. To others the chief excitements of the year were limited to kirns, penny-weddings, and funerals—for English observers maintained that Scots funerals were merrier than English weddings. The old hatred of Papacy had for long caused burials to be regarded as civil acts from which religion should be excluded, and the minister thus had no professional part in a funeral. After 1700, however, his presence became usual, and the long grace over food which was formerly his sole function developed into a funeral service before the body was removed from the house. The night before the funeral, when the minister and elders came to see the body placed in the coffin, as the Act directed, in woollen cloth, a crowd of women friends assembled for "the kisting," and remained to gossip and to drink tea and whisky in the room where the body lay. Invitations were sent out to friends, who came on the day of the funeral from far and near to share in a prolonged and lavish feast, supplemented by the contents of the cellar, on such a scale that the expense of a funeral sometimes exceeded a year's rental. Usually a laird left by his will a legacy of meal to be distributed to the poor, so that the funeral procession of well-fed friends set off to the grave amid the clamours of all the blue-gowns and beggars in the district.

A custom of those days which survived well on into the nineteenth century was the large assembly at tent-preachings. In theory it was a gathering of Christians in some rural spot for outdoor religious exercises preparatory to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, which took place on a Sunday in July or early in August—a time which suited country folk best as coming before the harvest. Usually there were double services and sermons on the Thursday and Saturday preceding. Actually it was regarded as a diversion and an occasion of foregathering with friends, for which trysts were made weeks and months before. From an early hour in the forenoon until nightfall a succession of preachers alter-

nated with the precentor in officiating from the wooden box which formed the "tent." Thousands often came to these gatherings. But the words of the preacher fell on the ears of many or reached but a few according to his popularity: for the line which divided the attentive audience from the multitude, intent on diversion or anxious for a crack with some rarely-seen friend was vague, and indeed constantly changing. When a popular preacher appeared in the tent, the crowd would be enraptured, and would give expression to their approval in tears and sighs and groans. But the appearance of an unpopular preacher caused many to withdraw and to seek consolation at the ale-tent—from which such ministers were commonly known as "yuill" (ale) ministers. At Peebles, part of the service was conducted in the parish church and part in the tent, which in latter days was placed on Tweed green. During the first quarter of the century Mr. Campbell of Traquair was at the height of his fame as a preacher, and crowds always assembled whenever it was known that he was to preach. On one communion Sunday it was rumoured that he was to preach in the church at a certain hour, and another venerable minister, who was not highly appreciated in the pulpit, was to be in the tent. Numbers, therefore, flocked to the church. To their surprise and dismay the wrong man appeared. With one consent the congregation rose and left the church, and hurried down to listen to their favourite on the green. On these occasions the Sacrament was dispensed only to the local communicants, either in the church or at tables set out upon the grass. Many of those who came brought their own provisions. But the improvident could get provisions and drink from the baker's cart and the whisky tent which were set up on the outskirts of the crowd, outside the vague circle formed by the "brodds" set out on white-draped chairs for the reception of the offerings, each guarded by an attendant elder. The money collections defrayed the sacramental outlay, and, on the following Monday, provided a grand dinner for the preachers at the manse.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Glimpses of Peebles*, by Rev. A. Williamson (Lewis & Co., Selkirk, 1895).



These great gatherings continued into the nineteenth century in many places. But gradually their attraction waned. Dissent severed the people into rival communities. The progress of agriculture and the increase of enclosures made it less easy to find beside the kirkyards suitable areas of ground for the accommodation of such crowds. They involved also a great loss of time, and consequently money, at a busy time of the year for agriculture—for servants stipulated regularly with their masters to be allowed to attend so many fairs or communions each year. Kirk sessions also found their burden a heavy one, and considered that their parishioners were too poor to be able to entertain so many strangers, so that often many years were allowed to elapse between communions.

## II

The nineteenth century began, as it ended, in war. When peace came in 1802 it proved to be but a breathing space in which Napoleon reorganised the resources of France for fresh conquests. In May 1803, therefore, the British government anticipated Napoleon's attack by declaring war once more on France. On the fifteenth of that month Sir James Montgomery of Stobo offered to raise a troop of Peeblesshire Yeomanry Cavalry. The offer was accepted by the government at once, and the establishment was fixed at a total of forty-eight of all ranks. The first officers were Captain Commandant Sir James Montgomery, Lieutenant William Loch of Rachan, and Cornet Gideon Needham, the Quartermaster being William Laidlaw. No difficulty was found in recruiting, for before the end of the year, fifty-eight of all ranks were returned as enrolled—ten surplus to establishment. Early in the following January, on a day of heavy snow, the Peeblesshire Yeomanry Cavalry assembled in Peebles to be billeted on the inhabitants there for duty with the Volunteer Infantry for a period of five days, on the last day of which the Yeomanry kept the ground clear at a review of the 600 volunteers and yeomen present.

The fears of invasion which had led to the elaboration of



ARMSTRONG'S MAP OF THE COUNTY OF PEEBLES, 1775





plans for the removal of all the inhabitants, animals, and provisions from the seaboard counties to the hills, and which even caused preparations to be made for the transport of the royal family and the public treasure to Windsor, were felt to have been realised when, on 31st January, 1804, the alarm of invasion was spread by beacon fires throughout the Border counties. But the alarm which brought the volunteers and yeomen of Kelso and Jedburgh, Hawick and Selkirk, post haste to Musselburgh, proved to be false. Luckily the alarm had not spread equally in all directions. For some reason or other, although it roused the Selkirk Yeomanry, it never seems to have reached Peebles. The Peeblesshire Yeomanry were not called upon to show that enthusiasm and patriotism which caused young Walter Scott, then on a visit with his wife to Gilsland in Northumberland, to cover on horseback, within twenty-four hours, the hundred miles which separated him from the rendezvous of his regiment, the Midlothian Yeomanry, at Dalkeith. Nevertheless they did two further periods of training during that same year, the first at Dunbar during July, and the second between 29th October and 7th November, no doubt at Peebles.

In 1807 the troop again did two trainings, for after having done three days' duty at Peebles in July, they went to Dalkeith for ten days' permanent duty with the Midlothian Yeomanry. They seem to have felt that such devotion to duty justified a little relaxation, for on 7th December, 1807, a grand Cavalry Ball was held in Peebles. As the Ball cost each member one guinea, and as the members of the troop were resplendent in their white breeches and blue jackets, with yellow collars and silver lace and buttons, crowned by bearskin helmets with white hackles, the occasion perhaps did not suffer in brilliance from the fact that it took place in the Corn Exchange instead of in the splendid new ballroom of the Tontine Hotel, which was not quite ready.

As the war dragged on the possibility of invasion became less threatening, and apparently from 1807 to 1811 no regular training took place, although the troop remained at



full strength, with the exception of a trumpeter. In 1811 the troop again did ten days in quarters in Peebles.

After the peace in 1814 there seems to have been a very natural relaxation, and the troop did scarcely any drills, although it remained up to strength. The annual training, however, was resumed in 1816, when the Scots Greys were in quarters in Peebles with the Peeblesshire Yeomanry during August. In 1817 the establishment was increased by the War Office to fifty-nine of all ranks, and the troop assembled annually for a week's duty in Peebles. In 1821 there were disorders and riots throughout Scotland, and a general feeling of apprehension on account of the violence of the "Radicals." In many parts of Scotland, especially in industrial districts, the Yeomanry were called out to maintain the peace, a duty which in those days there was no police force to undertake. This led to the formation of a second troop of Peeblesshire Yeomanry, under Captain Colin Mackenzie of Portmore, which was known as the Eddleston troop. The establishment of the whole corps was thus raised to one hundred and six, including six officers. In the following year the Peeblesshire Yeomanry formed part of the great gathering of Scottish Yeomanry regiments which marched past His Majesty King George IV. on Portobello sands on 23rd August, 1822. By 1826 the strength had declined to eighty-eight officers and men. And in 1827 the Peeblesshire Yeomanry met for their annual week's training for the last time, for, in December of that year, the corps was ordered to be disbanded, while still under the command of the officer by whom they had been raised twenty-four years before, at a time of great national danger when the prospect of active service seemed almost inevitable.<sup>1</sup>

Little seems to be known of the history of the Volunteer Infantry in Peebles, in Napoleonic times. The exact date when the infantry battalion was raised is uncertain, but it was during the summer of 1803. The government issued

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Records of the Border Yeomanry Regiments*, by Engineer-Lieut. Benson F. M. Freeman (*Kelso Mail*, Kelso, 1906), reprinted in *Transactions of Hawick Archaeological Society* (*Hawick Express*, Hawick, 1915).

circulars calling for volunteers on 31st March. By June Peeblesshire had furnished the full contingent fixed for the county : and the Farmer's Ball, which should have taken place in October, had to be postponed, as most of the gentlemen were engaged in military duties with either the Yeomanry or the Volunteer Infantry. There were three companies in Peebles, each of eighty rank and file, one company at Innerleithen, another at Linton, and a sixth at Kirkurd and Skirling. On 9th January, 1804, the three outlying companies marched into Peebles to be battalioned with the three Peebles companies for five days. The snowstorm in which they had marched in continued next day, and prevented any parade or drill. But, on the 11th January, the six companies paraded in the street and marched to Soonhope Burn "to fire ball cartridge at the targets." Next day they marched to Eshielly Haugh for four hours' drill. And on the last day at the same place, they were inspected and reviewed by Col. M'Murdo and Col. Lord Elibank, the total on parade being 560 of all ranks, with only thirteen absentees in the whole six companies. During their training they were billeted on the inhabitants, but messed together, the mess costing the officers about 6/6 each and the non-commissioned officers 3/6. People who did not wish to have soldiers billeted on them paid for subsistence money and lodgings instead. In order to mark their appreciation of such a spirit of patriotism, the Town Council invited Lord Elibank, Col. McMurdo, and all other officers of the Yeomanry and Volunteers who were not already burgesses, to the Town Hall, where they were presented with the freedom of the burgh. In the following year, on 21st June, 1805, the battalion marched to Kelso to be on permanent duty there for sixteen days. While at Kelso they were taken over the English border, an incident long remembered by members of the corps. As the Provost, with Bailie Marshall and seven councillors and the clerk, were all members of the regiment, and the march was due to start at four o'clock in the morning, the Provost called a special meeting of the Town Council the day before, in order to attend to any necessary business before the departure of the

regiment, since during their absence there would be no quorum in Peebles. The six companies had by now increased to seven, and the strength was, in all, 665 officers and men. How long the regiment remained in existence is not clear, but certainly, on 4th June, 1807, there was a grand parade of the regiment, the day being wound up with a mess dinner at Thomson's.<sup>1</sup>

In 1807 the country was once more placed in a position of great peril. Russia had thrown herself into Napoleon's arms by the Treaty of Tilsit, so that Britain was left alone without a friend in Europe except Sweden, while the danger of invasion was revived by the possibility that Napoleon might acquire control of the Danish fleet. Voluntary recruiting was insufficient to meet the needs of the regular army, and Lord Castlereagh decided to call on the militia to provide recruits for the regular army, the deficiencies in the militia being made up by another ballot. Service in the regular militia had only recently been introduced into Scotland, but from its commencement in 1797 this form of military service had been extremely unpopular throughout Scotland—in Peeblesshire no less than elsewhere—and was looked upon as a burden to be escaped by any device. Candour compels us to admit that while patriotism played a great part in bringing the rush of recruits to the Volunteers and Yeomanry, the speed with which the ranks of these corps were filled up was largely due to the fact that such service was held to confer exemption from the ballot for the militia. The wealthy or the well-to-do were able to evade the burden of personal service by providing a substitute, thereby securing immunity from the ballot, or by paying a fine of £10, by which exemption was obtained for five years. But as time went on the price paid for substitutes gradually rose, until finally substitutes could not be obtained under £40 to £50 each, and men formed themselves into clubs and insurance societies for the purpose of providing substitutes for those of their members who were unlucky enough

<sup>1</sup> *History of Peeblesshire*, by William Chambers (Chambers, Edinburgh and London, 1864). *Glimpses of Peebles*, by Rev. A. Williamson (Lewis & Co., Selkirk, 1895).

to be victims of the ballot. In addition to refilling the ranks of the regular militia, Lord Castlereagh saw that it was necessary to maintain the strength of the Volunteers. This was done in 1808 by the institution, in districts where sufficient volunteers did not come forward, of a new force called the Local Militia, which was raised by ballot. Only men between the ages of eighteen and thirty were liable to the ballot, and were sworn in for five years. Those who came forward voluntarily received a bounty of two guineas, and the number to be balloted for was reduced accordingly. The Local Militia were liable to be called out for annual training for not more than twenty-eight days in the year, and to no greater distance than an adjoining county. In case of invasion or rebellion, however, they could be marched to any part of Great Britain, and the force could be called out by the Lord Lieutenant to suppress riots. One of the great evils of the regular militia was avoided by the abolition of the system by which those balloted for were allowed to offer substitutes, but exemption from service for two years could be obtained by paying a fine, varying, according to means, from £30 to £10.

Provision was also made by which whole corps of volunteers might transfer themselves bodily to the Local Militia, and the absence of further references to the Peeblesshire Volunteers after 1808 suggests that this was what happened in Peeblesshire. This is the more likely in that the Volunteers decreased as the Local Militia grew, and those corps of Volunteers that were not self-supporting received their death-blow in 1809, when the Government stopped all further allowance for clothing to Volunteer Infantry. Enlistment in the Local Militia conferred exemption from the ballot for the regular Militia. Consequently, although in many parts of the country service in the Local Militia was unpopular, and misunderstandings led to dissatisfaction and even to riots, the force gradually increased in strength and efficiency. The Local Militia of Peeblesshire was commanded by Col. Lord Elibank, with Sheriff-Substitute Burton as Captain and Adjutant, and continued in existence from 1808 to 1816, the regiment, about 700 strong,



mustering once a year for fourteen days in Peebles. In the intervals the arms and accoutrements of the regiment were stored in Neidpath Castle under the guardianship of Sergt. Veitch. In May 1921 the old colours of the regiment were handed over to the Kirk Session of Peebles for preservation in the Parish Church, where their place above the memorial bronzes serves to connect the county's military effort in Napoleonic times with its sacrifices during the Great War.<sup>1</sup>

Memories of the volunteers of Napoleonic times were revived in 1859, when the arrogance of Napoleon III. and of the French army, flushed with their successes in the Crimean War, led to that fear of invasion which resulted in the formation of the Volunteer Force. There was a rush to the colours, and volunteer corps were everywhere formed with as much enthusiasm as in the early years of the century. On 31st May the Earl of Wemyss, as Lord Lieutenant, called a meeting of the Lieutenancy to consider the question of the creation of a Volunteer corps. On 13th December a public meeting, with Sir Adam Hay in the chair, was held at Peebles, as a result of which about ninety men of Peebles offered their services to the War Office, and by January 1860 two divisions of a proposed Innerleithen company had already started to drill. At the end of January a meeting of the Peebles company was held, at which Mr. Robert Hay was nominated Captain, Mr. James Wolfe Murray of Cringletie Lieutenant, and Mr. John Gracie, Castlehill, Ensign, of the Peebles company. A day or two previously a meeting had been held at Broughton at which it was decided to form a company, sixty-four volunteers were there and then enrolled, funds of £120 subscribed, and officers appointed, James Tweedie of Quarter being Captain. Owing to the scattered population in that district, the Broughton company was divided into three divisions of twenty each, and drills took place at Rachan Mill, Broughton, and Stobo alternately. During the next month a company was similarly formed at West Linton, over £80 was subscribed, and sixty men signed the roll, J. H. Montgomery of Newton being nominated Captain. On 21st April Charles Tennant

<sup>1</sup> *Peeblesshire Advertiser*, 20th May, 1921.

of the Glen was nominated Captain of the Innerleithen company, and the offer of over sixty men, with recommendations for the appointment of other officers, was forwarded to the War Office. Drilling seems to have gone on regularly at Innerleithen and Walkerburn. But, for some reason or other, there was considerable delay in obtaining official approval from the War Office, apparently owing to the fact that certain papers were mislaid. This gave rise to considerable dissatisfaction, especially as it was understood that only those who could afford to pay for their own uniforms could attend drill. Nevertheless the artisans who were thus excluded contemplated forming a company of their own, and meanwhile drilled on their own account. Each volunteer had to pay about three guineas for his own uniform, and drills were twice daily, from seven to nine, in the ballroom of the Tontine Hotel. The delay at the War Office was responsible for the fact that the Peeblesshire Volunteers did not officially come into existence until August 1860, when four companies of seventy each were authorised, and the volunteers of the county were thus prevented from taking part in the great Review in the Queen's Park, at Holyrood, on 7th August, 1860, at which Queen Victoria reviewed over 21,000 Scottish volunteers. In spite of the check which was thus very naturally imposed on the early enthusiasm of the county, the Peebles company had reached a total of sixty-three by 1st April, 1862, while the Broughton company had risen to seventy-six, and the Innerleithen company to forty-five by the same date—a total of 184 for the county. The Linton company was never very successful, and was disbanded in 1862. The uniform of all the Peeblesshire corps was modelled on that of the London Scottish Volunteers, and was Elcho grey, with brown belts, the Peebles company being distinguished by light-blue facings. Such was the enthusiasm of the time that many men who might have been expected to hold commissions followed the example of Major-General Riddell of Comieston, who served as a private in the Roxburgh Volunteers, without seeking promotion, for ten years. Great keenness was shown in rifle shooting. Prize lists were subscribed for by

the corps themselves, trophies were given by persons interested in the corps, and a healthy rivalry was maintained by shooting contests, generally held at Peebles.

In 1863 the Volunteer Act authorised a capitation grant of £1 for each efficient volunteer, to assist in defraying the cost of uniforms. The Act also facilitated the amalgamation of small corps, and, as a result, the three Peeblesshire companies in the same year were amalgamated with the volunteers of Midlothian, and formed into the 1st Administrative Battalion Midlothian and Peebles R.V., which, in the following year, changed its uniform to scarlet tunics with black facings, and blue shakos with a scarlet tuft.

The lessons of the Franco-German War in 1870-71 led to the institution of manœuvres on a large scale, in which volunteers from Scotland also took part. At the same time more stringent conditions of efficiency were insisted on, and the system of annual trainings in camp was started. Enthusiasm was rekindled, and the Peebles company, under Capt. William Thorburn of Craigerne, doubled in size.

In 1876 the battalion was amalgamated with other newly-formed corps and consolidated as the 2nd Midlothian and Peebles R.V., with headquarters at Penicuik. The battalion consisted of eleven companies, of which two were Peeblesshire companies, from Peebles and Innerleithen respectively, the Broughton company having been disbanded in 1873. At the same time the shako was abolished, and a glengarry with a diced border was adopted as the sole headdress until 1886, when it was replaced by a blue helmet with silver ornaments.

The coming of age of the Volunteer Force was celebrated in 1881 by Queen Victoria's famous review of all the Volunteers of Scotland, at Holyrood, on 25th August, when the drenching rain soaked the uniforms, but could not damp the enthusiasm of a force of 37,000 men. The numbers of the battalion present on this occasion were twenty-three officers and 772 men. In the same year the War Office had decided to reorganise the Force and form territorial regiments. It was not until 1888, however, that the Midlothian and Peebles Volunteers were transformed into the

6th Volunteer Battalion of the Royal Scots. The battalion adopted the uniform of the Royal Scots, the helmet being worn until 1900, when the glengarry again became the headdress.

Like most other Volunteer Regiments, the 6th Royal Scots during the South African War contributed a contingent of men, who went abroad and saw active service with 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Volunteer Service Companies of the Royal Scots, and with the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company and other units. The battalion thus became entitled to the honour, "South Africa 1901." The old enthusiasm in rifle shooting continued, and Peeblesshire achieved a signal distinction in the fact that Col. William Thorburn captained the "Scottish Twenty" annually at Bisley for eleven years, in which the National Trophy was won ten times for Scotland.

On 18th September, 1905, King Edward VII. held a great review of Scottish Volunteers at Edinburgh, once more at Holyrood, at which the battalion was represented by 18 officers and 515 other ranks. In 1907 the great reorganisation took place by which the Volunteers became the nucleus of the Territorial Force, and were organised and equipped on practically the same lines as the regular army. The 6th Royal Scots now became the 8th Royal Scots, with two companies from Peeblesshire, and reached the final stage in which they were to prove their worth and gain numerous honours on the battlefields of France and Flanders in the Great War.<sup>1</sup>

### III

Perhaps the most striking fact about the position of the ordinary inhabitants of Tweeddale in 1800 is that all except an insignificant number were without any electoral rights, and had no voice at all in the government of the country. The absurdities of the unreformed system of representation in England are well-known. But the position in Scotland

<sup>1</sup> *The Scottish Volunteer Force, 1859-1908*, by Major-General J. M. Grierson (Edinburgh, 1909). *Peeblesshire Advertiser*, *passim*.



was infinitely worse. The whole population of Scotland about 1830 was over 2,250,000, and of these only about 3,000 were electors. They returned to Parliament forty-five members—one more than the number returned by the single county of Cornwall in England. The electorate remained substantially unchanged as it had been in 1681, and consisted of freeholders of forty shilling lands of old extent, or of land held from the Crown of £400 valued rent. This meant that the electorate consisted not of the real owners of property, but of superiors, who held their land direct from the Crown, and who had under them vassals who were the real owners of the land. Owing to the ingenuities of lawyers during the hundred and twenty-five years after the Union, there had arisen a class of electors, consisting of not less than half the total electorate of Scotland, who derived their title to vote from naked superiorities connected with the land only by the thinnest legal technicalities. A landowner who wished to increase his political power would surrender his charter to the Crown, by whom it was parcelled out in lots of £400 per annum, at his expense, to his nominees, to whom new charters were granted by the Crown. These nominees then reconveyed the land itself to the original granter, retaining only the superiority, in respect of which they therefore became entitled to vote. Efforts were made by Parliament to stop this practice by administering oaths to those who claimed votes. But the practice continued—in fact increased—nevertheless, and electors perjured themselves with impunity. To such an extent had this creation of “parchment barons” gone, that in 1832, after the passing of the Reform Act, the holders petitioned Parliament for compensation for the loss of their property, which derived its value from the fact that it gave a qualification for votes which were now worthless.

Whether Peeblesshire was better or worse in this respect than other counties it is impossible to say. In 1788 there seem to have been thirty-seven voters in the county.<sup>1</sup> In 1802 the number of freeholders was said to be generally

<sup>1</sup> *Political State of Scotland in 1788*, by C. E. Adam (Douglas, Edinburgh, 1887).

from thirty to thirty-five.<sup>1</sup> The number of electors on "the old roll of freeholders" appears, from a register of voters made after the Reform Act, to have been, before the Act came into force, forty-six. But how many of these were fictitious votes cannot be determined.

It followed from this system that at the end of the eighteenth century popular interest in an election was practically non-existent. The ordinary householder, farmer, or labourer—and often even the ordinary landowner—had no electoral power whatever, and consequently no interest in the election. The few voters of the county could easily meet in one room of a tavern. Their proceedings, doubtless, were harmoniously conducted. Indeed, Sir Walter Scott, in 1826, took a Russian prince, who was his guest, to Selkirk, "to see our quiet way of managing the choice of a national representative." And, in an age noted for its conviviality, perhaps the electors of Peeblesshire were not unlike those in some other counties, where the head court for the election of a member of Parliament was regarded more as a convivial gathering than as an occasion for the discussion of political principles. In any case, the presence or absence of dissension within was a matter of complete indifference to the uninterested mass of "non-electors" without.

In the first quarter of the new century, however, interest in matters political, and in the reform of the representative system, had been steadily and surely growing. In 1820, for the first time, a purely political meeting had been held in Edinburgh. Two years earlier public interest had been aroused in Peeblesshire by Sir John Hay's attempt to coerce certain councillors of the burgh of Peebles into support of the candidate whom he favoured for the representation of the Peebles district of burghs, under the threat that he would regard as a personal enemy anyone who voted against the candidate.

From 1800 until 1830 Peeblesshire was represented in Parliament by Sir James Montgomery of Stanhope, who was never opposed. After the defeat of the first Reform Bill,

<sup>1</sup> *Agriculture of Peeblesshire*, by Charles Findlater (Constable, Edinburgh, 1802).

however, his place was taken by Sir George Montgomery of Macbiehill, who died in July, just when the Scottish Reform Bill was receiving the Royal Assent. Sir John Hay of Smithfield then became the representative of the county, and remained so until he retired in 1837. Meanwhile, a couple of years before, Mr. Alexander Gibson Carmichael, son of Sir Thomas Carmichael of Castlecraig, had come forward as the Liberal or Whig candidate, and just before the general election which was necessitated by Queen Victoria's accession in 1837, the Tories, or Conservatives as they now began to call themselves, adopted as their candidate William Forbes Mackenzie of Portmore.

The old political apathy which had characterised the bulk of the population had now passed away. The growth of the newspaper press, and the persistent attacks of the party of reform on the absurd injustice of the old system, had roused the interest of all classes. The whole population had followed with passionate interest the chequered career of the Reform Bill. When it was rejected by the Lords, the population was infuriated, and it seemed not unlikely that the result would be open revolt. Fury, however, gave way to joy when, on 17th June, 1832, the Scottish Reform Bill received the Royal Assent. The new Act left not a shred of the former system. In the counties the parchment barons were abolished, and the franchise was conferred on freeholders of real landed property of £10 a year, and also on tenants paying a rent of £50 on a nineteen years' lease. This made a large increase in the electorate, which, by 1835, had risen to 494. At the same time the representation of the burgh was merged with that of the county, from which it had hitherto been separated.

Both parties set themselves with zeal to prepare for the coming dissolution of Parliament, and to secure the votes of the newly-enfranchised electors. Large additions to the electoral register took place each year, after stiffly-contested battles in the Registration Courts. Both sides accused one another—probably with equal truth—of increasing their power by the creation of mushroom votes and faggot votes, by methods akin to those by which the parchment barons

had been created. The Conservative candidate, for instance, created twenty-four liferent proprietors of a *pro indiviso* share of certain of his lands, known as the Portmore "Liferenters," whose claims were admitted by the Sheriff and confirmed on appeal by the Appeal Court. The Liberals therefore retaliated by placing thirty-three liferenters on the roll. By the time of the election the total number of electors in the county had risen to 690.

In accordance with the customs of the times, both candidates gave dinners to their supporters in various parts of the county, and the party newspapers criticised the doings of their opponents with a vigour and directness unknown to modern politics. During the election the old Border spirit of turbulence showed itself in a way which illustrates well the violence of political feeling at the time. After a meeting at which Mr. Carmichael had addressed the electors of Peebles, he was informed that the Procurator Fiscal of the county, Mr. Douglas, had told several people that Sir Thomas Carmichael, the candidate's father, had promised the brother of a certain elector a situation worth £150 a year, on condition that the elector would vote for his son. Sir Thomas and his son, with the Provost and a certain Mr. Rutherford, writer in Edinburgh, went to see the Procurator Fiscal, told him that the report was untrue, and asked for an explanation. They said they did not accuse him of originating the report, but of circulating an untrue story. The Procurator Fiscal expressed his regret for having said anything on the subject. But soon afterwards he sent Dr. Smith (who had started practice in Peebles a couple of years before) to Mr. Rutherford to demand an apology. This Mr. Rutherford refused to give, and the Procurator Fiscal thereupon challenged him to a duel. Mr. Rutherford, having no friends in Peebles, went to Edinburgh, and, after consulting an advocate whom he asked to act as his second, he declined to meet the Procurator Fiscal. The latter was so incensed that he placarded the walls of Peebles in large type, giving notice to the public that George Rutherford was "a coward, a dastard, and a blackguard, and unfit for gentlemanly society." Mr. Rutherford issued a printed



statement to the public, explaining the course of events, and then placed the matter in the hands of the Sheriff. The result of the affair was that, some weeks later, by warrant of the Sheriff, there was sold by public roup the furniture, horse, and saddlery of the Procurator Fiscal and of Dr. Smith, in execution of the Sheriff's decree.

The exhortations addressed to the electors "to come manfully to the poll" are not strange when we remember that the voting took place at the open hustings, where each elector, as he came forward to record his vote, was open to the vituperation—and indeed the missiles—of his opponents, whose violence received expression the moment they heard him record his vote. The poll took place at Peebles and Broughton on two days (2nd and 3rd August), and resulted in a close finish. At the end of the first day Mr. Carmichael was leading by one vote. But finally Mr. Mackenzie was elected by six votes out of 496 votes polled. The Liberals immediately issued a placard showing that, deducting "mushroom votes," Mr. Carmichael had really had a majority of fifty-eight votes of resident electors. The scenes at the election led to a public meeting in Peebles on 19th December, 1837, at which it was decided to petition Parliament to substitute voting by ballot for the open voting at the hustings by which "great masses of the population are subjected to intimidation, coercion, and bribery."

Mr. Mackenzie continued to represent the county until 1852, when he was elected for Liverpool. During this period he was returned unopposed, except in 1847, when Mr. Carmichael again contested the seat, but was defeated by a majority of seventy-seven. At the nomination of candidates at that election a tragic event occurred. The hustings at which the nomination took place was a high wooden platform with a protective railing. Just as Mr. Mackenzie was being proposed as a fit and proper person to represent the constituency, the stand began to sway, and soon collapsed. No lives were lost at the moment, but many people were injured, and one or two later died of their injuries. For the next sixteen years Sir Graham Montgomery was returned

as the member for the county, unopposed by any Liberal candidate.

By the Reform Act of 1832 the middle classes had been admitted to power. But complaints gradually became more frequent that the working classes were still excluded from representation. The popular demand for further reform of the franchise, therefore, led to the Act of 1868, by which the franchise in the county was extended to owners of £5 yearly value, and to occupiers of a rateable value of £14, while the burgh franchise was given to all occupiers of dwelling houses paying rates, and to lodgers living in rooms of a value of £10 a year unfurnished. The two counties of Selkirk and Peebles, which had hitherto returned separate members to Parliament, were now united, and returned one member as a single constituency.

Almost before this legislation had been passed, Mr. Gladstone had united the Liberal party by his policy of Irish disestablishment, and defeated the Conservative ministry in the House of Commons. A general election, therefore, took place, which resulted in a considerable majority throughout the country for the Liberals, and the formation of a Liberal government under Gladstone. In Peeblesshire Sir John Murray of Philiphaugh, as the Liberal candidate, opposed Sir Graham Montgomery, who only retained the seat by three votes. It was not until 1872 that the reform in the methods of recording votes which the election of 1837 showed to be so necessary, was finally carried out. The Ballot Act of that year abolished the public nomination of candidates, and introduced voting by ballot at all parliamentary and municipal elections. The benefits derived from it are now so obvious that it seems strange that it should so long have been criticised as leading to universal hypocrisy and deception.

In 1880 Lord Beaconsfield decided to dissolve Parliament and appeal to the country. During the previous autumn and the spring of 1880 Gladstone had been carrying on his two Midlothian campaigns. The Liberal party made the most of the government's unpopularity for misadventures in Zululand and Afghanistan, played on the nonconformist

dislike of Disraeli, and offered the electors an extension of the county franchise. The Liberal party had also gained a great advantage, due to the initiative of Joseph Chamberlain, in copying American methods of party organisation. The result was a Liberal victory and the formation of Gladstone's second ministry. In this victory the Liberals of Peeblesshire shared, and, for the first time, Peeblesshire was represented by a Liberal member—Sir Charles (then Mr.) Tennant of the Glen—who defeated Sir Graham Montgomery by a majority of eighty-two.

The preoccupation of the government in Irish affairs, and the troubles in which it found itself involved in the Transvaal and in Egypt, prevented it from redeeming its promise of electoral reform until 1884. The extension of the franchise in 1868 had still left anomalous distinctions between the franchise in the burgh and in the county. These were removed by the Act of 1884, by which a uniform household and lodger franchise was established in counties and in burghs. Where a man occupied a house or a cottage in part payment for service, he was no longer deprived of his vote because his house was the property of his master. Polling places were also multiplied, so that little time need be lost in recording a vote. The defeat of Gladstone's second ministry on the Budget resolutions led to the resignation of his government in June 1885, and a Conservative ministry under Lord Salisbury came into office. In order to allow the recent Franchise and Redistribution Acts to have effect, the general election was postponed until December, and resulted in a Liberal majority over the Conservatives exactly equal to the number of members of the Irish Nationalist party. Sir Graham Montgomery again opposed Sir Charles Tennant, who increased his majority to 708. The effect of the recent extensions of the franchise is seen in the increase of the electorate of the combined constituency, which had now risen to 3250 from the 890 votes of which it was composed in 1868.

Gladstone now made his momentous decision in favour of Home Rule for Ireland, which split the Liberal party from top to bottom. Within seven months the country

was faced with another general election, at which the one question was the Irish Home Rule Bill. In Peeblesshire, Sir Charles Tennant was opposed by Sir Walter (then Mr.) Thorburn of Kerfield, who was returned by a majority of fifty votes. Sir Walter Thorburn continued to represent Peebles and Selkirk from 1886 until 1906, when, in the great Liberal victory of that year, he was defeated by the Master of Elibank. In 1910 Sir Donald Maclean was returned as the Liberal member for the constituency, which he continued to represent until 1922. In the redistribution of seats in 1918 Peebles was separated from Selkirk and united with South Midlothian. The large increase in the electorate, together with the amalgamation of an upland county with a mining district, resulted in the defeat of Sir Donald Maclean and the Unionist candidate in that year, and the return of Mr. J. Westwood as the first Labour member representing Peeblesshire.

Great changes were made, and the number of electors largely increased by the Representation of the People Act in 1918, by which women were, for the first time, given the Parliamentary vote. All the different qualifications for a Parliamentary vote were now reduced to three, and every man over the age of twenty-one obtained a vote who was qualified by (*a*) residence for six months in a dwelling-house, of whatever value, within the constituency; (*b*) the occupation of business premises worth £10 a year; and (*c*) in respect of a University degree. Plural voting has been abolished, except that a man may vote once for his place of business or his university as well as his residence; and the temptation to indulge in plural voting has been largely removed by the fact that all contests at a general election take place on the same day. Women over the age of thirty are given the vote where they or their husbands occupy a dwelling-house, of whatever value, or other land or premises of £5 annual value in the constituency; and where they are qualified by the possession of a university degree. In the following year, 1919, Parliament removed the sex disqualification under which women were debarred from entering Parliament, holding judicial or public office, and sitting on



juries. Consequently, a girl of twenty-one is now bound to serve on a jury, but does not get a vote until she is thirty years of age. By these changes the number of electors was enormously increased. At the general election of 1922 the number of Parliamentary voters of both sexes on the roll for the county of Peeblesshire alone—apart from South Midlothian—was 7,103.

## IV

In 1800 most of the inhabitants of the county had no voice in the county administration. This was in the hands of the landowners of the county, under the title of Commissioners of Supply, who were neither appointed nor selected, but became entitled to a share in the local government of the country merely by the possession of landed property of the annual value of £100. The landowner could be represented by his agent, and, where his annual rental was over £800 a year, his eldest son was also entitled to be a Commissioner of Supply. For more than three-quarters of the nineteenth century local administration remained in the hands of the landowners. But although this may at first sight appear anomalous, when we remember that representation was introduced into burgh administration in 1833, the justification for the continuance of the old system lay in the fact that taxation and administration went together, for the country rates were paid exclusively by the proprietors of land. The Commissioners of Supply were originally appointed to apportion and collect the national income, but afterwards came to be entrusted with the regulation of the land-tax, the control of the county police, the raising of the militia, and the management of roads in the county. The administration of public health, education, and poor law relief, however, still continued to be carried out by the parishes. It was only gradually that the growth of civilisation in general, and more especially the improvements in the means of communication, showed that the area for different branches of local administration should be enlarged. During the eighteenth century the parish could

supply education for its children, according to the standards of the times, as well as could the county. But when it became necessary to consider the installation of a gravitation water supply, the provision of an infectious diseases hospital, or a good secondary school, such improvements could not be carried out by a mere parish, and had to be entrusted to a governing body representative of a larger area. Further, such improvements contemplated an increase in local rates, which would fall on tenants as well as landowners: and occupiers would therefore be entitled to representation as well as owners.

These reasons led to the institution in 1889 of County Councils elected by the ratepayers. Those entitled to elect county councillors are, speaking generally, parliamentary electors residing in the area, and the county is divided into divisions, for each of which one member is elected. The elections are by ballot, and casual vacancies are filled by the county council itself, and not by bye-elections.

At the time that the Act was passed, it was originally intended that the county councils should have jurisdiction over the towns also, and should, in effect, become provincial councils. It was thought that the wave of democratic agitation then sweeping over the country might result in Socialist agitators capturing the county councils. Parliament, therefore, resolved to limit the powers of the council, and consequently the Commissioners of Supply were associated with the council in the administration of the police by the formation of a Standing Joint Committee, composed of members of both these bodies. The consent of the Standing Joint Committee was also made necessary to enable the county council to undertake any work involving capital expenditure or to borrow on the security of the rates. Otherwise the new county council took over all the functions of Commissioners of Supply, as well as the public health work hitherto performed by parishes.

But while the parish was too small an area for the proper administration of public health, the county was, in many cases, as much too large. The difficulty was met by the formation in the larger counties of district committees.

Large counties divided up their areas into several districts, each of which was to be managed by its own committee, composed of the members of the county council for that district together with one representative of each parochial board (now parish council) within the area. In small counties the county was not compelled to subdivide itself, and the whole county could form one district. This was what was done in Peeblesshire. This device achieved a happy reconciliation of the conflicting interests of the parish and the county in matters in which it was necessary that both should be represented.

In some matters of public health, however, it was advisable that the district itself should be subdivided, in order that peculiar local conditions might be given separate treatment. This, for instance, was the case as regards water supply and drainage. In such cases the county council was given power to create special districts for each particular purpose, the expenses being met by a special rate levied in the special district, and the management being entrusted to a local committee, largely composed of the parish council, working under the supervision of the district committee.

From so far back as the sixteenth century the care of the poor in Scotland has always been laid on each parish. At first this duty was laid on the justices of the peace, who, while they were commanded to scourge and burn through the ear all idle persons and vagabonds, had been charged with the duty of giving relief to aged and impotent poor people, with power to tax the inhabitants of the parish for the purpose. But by the beginning of the nineteenth century this duty had passed into the hands of the church. The practice then was to defray the expenses by church collections rather than by levying rates, and the fund thus gathered was administered by the minister and kirk-session. In very few cases in Peeblesshire were rates levied, and then, as a rule, only during the calamitous seasons of 1799 and 1800. Where a poor's rate was necessary, it was imposed by the heritors, one half upon themselves and one half upon their tenants, according to the valuation in the cess books, and the rate was intended merely to make good the deficit arising from

expenses in excess of the church collections. At the time of the Old Statistical Account (1791-1799) in nine parishes of the county there were no poor's rates, in four parishes we have no information, in one (Traquair) the heritors voluntarily assessed themselves for a sum of £6 a year, and in only two (Eddleston and Innerleithen) was there an assessment for poor's rate. In the parish of Eddleston the poor's rate had been established in 1752, but in the twenty years before the writing of the Statistical Account, the annual assessment, which was imposed in equal proportions on heritors and tenants, did not exceed £5. In 1802 there were no poor's rates in the three parishes of Linton, Newlands, and Kirkurd, although in the two former parishes rates were imposed during "the two dear years."

This system continued during the first half of the nineteenth century. Unlike England, the imposition of poor's rates remained voluntary, and by 1834 the number of Peeblesshire parishes in which there was an assessment had only increased from two to four. Even in 1842 only half the parishes in Scotland had an assessment. In many cases the heritors, in order to avoid the expensive machinery for the collection of a rate, agreed to an informal voluntary assessment in the form of donations proportionate to the holding of each. The administration of the fund was still carried out by amateurs instead of by paid officials, and outdoor relief in country parishes was almost universal, such workhouses as existed being only in a few towns. The system of licensing beggars also still continued.

The result of this method was that poor relief was often limited by the amount available for the purpose, and the allowances made were often miserably inadequate. Further, the Church of Scotland, by whom poor relief had hitherto been administered, had now, as a result of the Disruption in 1843, lost her unique position. A royal commission was therefore appointed, which resulted in the Poor Law Act of 1845. The Act still retained the parish as the area of administration. It did not establish compulsory assessment. Indeed, as late as 1894, there were still forty-six, and in 1904 five, unassessed parishes in Scotland. But where rates



were imposed the Act substituted a representative body—the parochial board—for the kirk-session, and it replaced amateur administrators by paid officials, in the form of an inspector of poor and a medical officer for each parish. These parish officials were appointed by the parochial boards, but were also made subject to central control by the Board of Supervision for Scotland—by whom alone the inspector of poor could be dismissed—with a view to securing greater uniformity of administration. The composition of the parochial board was curious. Heritors owning land of the annual value of more than £20 remained members, as did also kirk-sessions. But to them were added ratepayers' representatives, elected by a plural vote by all persons assessed for the relief of the poor, and varying in number in each parish, the number being fixed by the Board of Supervision. The parochial board was given power to impose a rate for the relief of the poor, either one-half on owners and one-half on occupiers, or one-half on owners and the other half on the whole inhabitants "according to their means and substance." This was, in fact, a power to impose the "local income tax" which has of late been once more strongly advocated. This power of assessing on means and substance was, however, little used, and was eventually entirely abandoned.

This system has continued substantially the same since 1845. The parochial board was then formed to administer poor-law relief alone. But gradually fresh duties were laid upon it, such as the duty of enforcing vaccination, and the registration of births, deaths, and marriages. In 1867 it became the authority for public health, until in 1889 its duties in that respect were transferred to the newly formed District Committees. The parochial board, however, was in many instances a very unwieldy body, especially in parishes in which there were a large number of small heritors. It was felt also that the members elected by the ratepayers were too few to have any real control, and that the system of plural votes based on property was unpopular. Accordingly, in 1894, the parochial board was reformed, and renamed the parish council. The council is now elected by the parlia-

mentary electors residing within the parish. Each member has as many votes as there are members to be elected, and may only give one to each candidate. At the same time the central control of the Board of Supervision was transferred to the Local Government Board.

The other sphere of local government in which, until the last year or two, the parish has always been the unit of administration is that of education. In 1800 the duty of appointing a schoolmaster, and of supplying a school, lay upon the minister, kirk-session, and heritors of the parish. In cases where they failed to do so, statute gave power to the Presbytery in conjunction with the county administration—the Commissioners of Supply—to perform that duty. In addition to the house and garden to which the Act entitled the schoolmaster, he received the children's fees and a small salary. The necessary funds were found by the heritors, who imposed on themselves a rate, one-half of which they recovered from their tenants. The schoolmaster was chosen by the heritors, but had to be approved by the Presbytery, by whom alone—and then only after a legal action—he could be dismissed. The minimum legal salary was one hundred merks (£5, 11s. 1d.), and the maximum was 200 merks (£11, 2s. 2d.). But this moderation in the schoolmaster's salary was not made up by excessive fees, since these varied only from 1s. to 1s. 6d. a quarter for reading, and did not exceed 2s. 6d. to 3s. for reading, writing, and arithmetic. William Chambers tells us that his whole education, which ended at the age of thirteen, cost from first to last, books included, somewhere about £6. Fees were charged only for actual attendance, and, in some cases, as, for instance, at West Linton, owing to the need of the children's help at the harvest there were only three quarters in the year. In the parishes of Manor, Stobo, Broughton, Glenholm and Tweedsmuir, the schoolmaster received the minimum salary, and at Broughton his total salary, including fees as session-clerk, etc., did not exceed £11 to £12 a year. In Lyne he received only the interest on a sum of £80. In Glenholm the salary did not amount to as much as a labourer's wages and board, and the

schoolmaster was forced to eke out a living by keeping a shop, which made him unpopular in the parish, so that the attendance at his school was bad. In some instances the schoolmasters supplemented their salaries by encouraging cock-fighting, each pupil being made to keep a bird and pay so much a head to the teacher in order to participate in the cock-fights which took place in the schoolhouse.<sup>1</sup> The carcasses of the vanquished were claimed by the schoolmaster as his perquisite. Findlater states that the whole emolument of a parochial schoolmaster in Peeblesshire would not exceed, on an average, twenty guineas a year. The well-known excellence of the education in Scottish parish schools, given by schoolmasters who were so inadequately rewarded, is due to the fact that the position was usually filled by University men intending to enter the ministry, who accepted the post either while pursuing their studies or because lack of ability or lack of funds had made it impossible for them to complete their divinity course.

This system of education, administered by the heritors and kirk-session of the parish, continued substantially till 1872. By that date altered social conditions demanded a change. In many parish schools the clever children were helped forward and the stupid ones neglected. There were also many incompetent schoolmasters, for, while the value of money had fallen, salaries still remained stationary, and the social position of the schoolmaster (who at the beginning of the century had been but little below the minister), now ceased to attract able men. The security of tenure afforded to schoolmasters under the old system also made it extremely difficult to remove the incompetent. The Act of 1872 transferred the charge of education to school boards elected by popular franchise. But the vote, and consequently the control of education, was not given as in other instances to all Parliamentary electors, but only to owners or occupiers of heritage of £4 annual value, thus excluding the lodger vote. The method of election was also peculiar, the choice of members being carried out by the "cumulative vote,"

<sup>1</sup> *Bygone Days in our Village*, by Jean L. Watson (Edinburgh, 1864).

each elector receiving as many votes as there were vacancies, and being able to give all, if he so wished, to any candidate. Every burgh and parish had its own board, even when it had no school. School boards were not, as in England, restricted to elementary education. The burgh schools were handed over to the new bodies, and town councils were bound to make an annual payment for their upkeep from the Common Good. Most of them became ordinary public schools. Others, however, became higher-class public schools for secondary education. The Act also made school attendance compulsory, subjected the schools to the supervision and control of the Scottish Education Department, and gave grants based on the general reports made by the inspector of the Department as to the condition of each school. The position of the teachers was also radically altered. All teachers were now made liable to dismissal at the will of the school board. Small fees still continued to be charged till 1889, but in 1892 elementary education was made entirely free.

The administration of education by parishes, however, while suitable for elementary education, was unsuitable for secondary education, for which larger areas were desirable. In 1908, therefore, powers were given to school boards to combine for this purpose.

The whole educational system of Scotland was remodelled by the Act of 1918. School boards were abolished, and the education of the whole county was handed over to a newly-constituted body called the Peeblesshire Education Authority, elected under a system of proportional representation by the single transferable vote. The Authority controls the whole system of elementary, secondary, and continuation education in the county. It is aided by school management committees in each parish, selected in a variety of ways, but not (like the old school boards) by popular election. These committees exercise general powers of supervision and management, but have no control over finance or over the appointment or dismissal of teachers. The full-time school age has been raised by the Act to fifteen, and continuation education by means of evening classes is obligatory up to



eighteen years of age. The effect on the rates has been shown by a very marked increase. Of the effect of the Act on education it is as yet still too soon to speak.

In Peeblesshire, at the end of the eighteenth century, the roads fell into two classes, statute labour roads and turnpike roads. Those which were intended to supply means of communication between different parishes were statute labour roads, which were kept in repair by the labour of tenants and cottars on several days each year, or, where their labour was insufficient, by the landlords, who were required to "stent" (assess) themselves for the purpose. The administration of the Acts was entrusted to the justices of the peace and the Commissioners of Supply. By separate local Acts, however, the statute labour was in many cases commuted for a payment called conversion money, at the rate of fourpence a day. This commutation was made universal in 1845. In most parishes in Peeblesshire statute labour had already during the eighteenth century been commuted. In the parish of Skirling, however, about 1795, it was still exacted in kind, and was insufficient to keep the roads in repair. In Broughton at the same period there had been neither statute labour nor commutation for ten years past, so that while the main road to Moffat was good, the other roads in the parish were bad. In 1830, by a local Act, all the statute labour roads in the county were consolidated and administered by a Statute Labour Trust. In 1859 the total length of the statute labour roads in the county was 107 miles. The statute labour money was levied and applied in each parish, but collected by one collector for the whole county, the contributions of the proprietors being levied upon their valued rents. The proprietors levied from their tenants in some cases the whole, in other cases half, of their contribution, while in several cases the proprietors were content to bear the whole of the burden themselves.<sup>1</sup>

The main roads were known as turnpike roads. Under the Turnpike Acts, which began to be general about 1750, the more important highways were constructed upon bor-

<sup>1</sup> *Report of Commissioners for inquiry into matters relating to Public Roads in Scotland* (1860).

rowed money, and were placed under the control of boards of trustees, who were empowered to maintain, repair, and improve the roads committed to their charge, and to meet the expenses by levying tolls on the persons using the roads. There were certain exemptions from tolls. Thus, horses and carriages used in agricultural work about the road were free from toll, as also were soldiers and volunteers in uniform, clergymen, funeral parties, and persons attending their usual place of religious worship.

The first Act specially applicable to Peeblesshire was in 1753 for repairing and widening "the roads leading from Tweedscross towards Edinburgh by Blyth Bridge, La Mancha, and Wheam, and by Linton and Carlops, and from Ingliston through Carlops." This was followed in 1771 by an Act dealing with "the roads from Peebles to King's Eatedge, to Gatehopeknowe Burnfoot, to the top of the Minchmoors, and to Lochhead." This latter Act was obtained by the exertions of the Lord Advocate, Mr. James Montgomery, and it is made a matter of complaint by the minister of Lyne that a sum of £400 was expended in obtaining the Act. The first of the roads mentioned in it is the present road to Edinburgh from Peebles, replacing the old road, which, on leaving Peebles, went uphill to Venlaw House and then along the heights, with another very steep ascent at Windylaws, until it quitted the county near Portmore. It was so hilly as to be barely passable by wheeled carriages. For such as undertook the journey, four horses were necessary, and even then the average pace was not more than three miles an hour. The first meeting of the turnpike trustees under the latter Act was held in Peebles on 28th May, 1771, and they then resolved on erecting a number of toll houses, the number of which corresponded almost exactly with the number in use in the middle of the nineteenth century. The first let of tolls took place on 6th October, 1772, when the tolls at the Eddleston and Nether Fala bars were let for a year and a half for £165.

By the beginning of the nineteenth century there seem to have been six turnpike roads in existence. The chief of

these, authorised by the Act of 1753, was the main road from Moffat to Edinburgh, running north and south throughout the length of the county, from Tweedscross by Broughton, Blyth Bridge, Romano, La Mancha, and Whim. The maintenance of such a road was difficult. The tolls on it were higher than any in the Lothians. Nevertheless, owing to the constant heavy traffic, carrying lead from the Leadhills, it was kept in bad repair, especially in the southern part of the country, and it was described in 1802 as very nearly "an impassable, rotten bog, so completely shaded for seven or eight miles of its course by high walls and hedges and wood plantations that neither sun nor wind can find access to dry it." Various observers commented on the fact that in designing new roads the landowners were apt to sacrifice the public advantage to mutual accommodation, and the minister of Lyne made the shrewd suggestion that the best method would be for the trustees of each county to commit the planning of their roads to the determination of those of another county.

The turnpike road from Peebles northwards towards Edinburgh has already been mentioned. From Peebles eastwards there were two roads, one on either side of the Tweed. The first of these, referred to in the Act of 1771 as "the road to Gatehopeknowe Burnfoot," is the present Peebles-Innerleithen road, which quitted the county boundary at Gatehopeknowe Burnfoot. This road is referred to as being "new in 1775." The other road ran south of the Tweed by Kailzie to Traquair House, but does not seem to have been continued, as the Act of 1771 contemplated, "to the top of the Minchmoors"—or at any rate not as a turnpike road. Westwards from Peebles there was the main road towards Glasgow, which followed the Tweed to Lyne, and then ran up the waters of the Lyne and the Tarth to Kirkurd, entering Lanarkshire at Lochhead—the present farm of Melbourne—which was also constituted a turnpike under the Act of 1771.

The only remaining turnpike road at that time appears to have been that described in the Act of 1753 as "the road from Ingliston through Carlops." This road entered

Peeblesshire near Ingraston at Dolphinton, and ran between Mendick Hill and Slipperfield Loch, north and west of the present road, to Medwyn House, and then on by Fair-slacks to Carlops, where it entered Midlothian. It thus failed to touch West Linton. West Linton, indeed, seems to have felt these defects in her communications considerably, for Findlater, in 1802, suggested that a road through the Pentlands by the Cauld Stane Slap would be useful, in affording communication between Peeblesshire and West Lothian.

Until the last decade of the eighteenth century, those who travelled from Peebles to Edinburgh did so mostly on horse-back, several persons riding together for security against highwaymen, each with a pair of pistols in the holster of his saddle. In the opening years of the new century goods were carried from Edinburgh by a few carriers' carts, which were sometimes held up for days by heavy snowstorms in winter, and, on one occasion, Peebles thus suffered a dearth of salt for a fortnight. In 1804 when the Selkirk Volunteers marched to Musselburgh during the False Alarm, they adopted all military precautions on meeting in the darkness a body which they supposed to be French invaders, but which proved to be a string of carts carrying coal. But no doubt, in many of the less accessible parts of the Borders pack ponies still continued to be largely used, for the first wheeled carriage in Liddesdale was a gig driven there in 1799 by an unknown young advocate named Walter Scott.

An improvement on these methods was the institution between Peebles and Edinburgh of Willie Wilson's "Caravan," a two-wheeled vehicle drawn by one horse, which walked the twenty-two miles between the two places in ten hours, starting at eight in the morning and arriving at six in the evening, for a fare of 2s. 6d. This continued till about 1806, when an old-fashioned post-chaise called "The Fly" took its place. "The Fly" held three inside at a fare of 10s. 6d., and one outside beside the driver. It was drawn by two horses, stopped an hour at Howgate, and did the journey in five hours, going to Edinburgh one day and returning the next. As the fare was expensive, astute travel-



lers were in the habit of walking a short way along the road, risking the chance of getting a ride on the cheap by bribing the driver with a shilling—a system which, on one occasion, led to the robbery of the mail-bag by an undesirable chance passenger.<sup>1</sup> The difficulty and expense of travel at this time may be seen from the fact that when William Chambers' father had to travel on business once a year to Glasgow, he did the whole journey on foot, his companion shouldering a sack of stockings, by the disposal of which he defrayed the expenses of the journey.<sup>2</sup>

About 1830 a great improvement took place when "The Fly" was superseded by one of Croall's stage coaches, which, for a fare of 5s. inside, covered the distance in three hours, and made the return journey in one day. Horses were changed twice on the road. But even in those days travelling was often a hazardous affair. In 1831 the mail coach for Edinburgh left Moffat on a winter's afternoon, when the snow had been falling all day. At Moffat, the guard, an ex-soldier named MacGeorge, had been advised not to go on in such a storm, but he would listen to no warnings. The coach toiled slowly through the deepening snow, up the long hill from Moffat, and finally stuck fast. The guard and driver, with a single passenger, took the horses out, loaded them with mails, and started to walk to Tweedshaws, leading the horses. After a while the tired horses refused to face the storm and the deep snow drifts any longer. So they were turned loose to shift for themselves. The passenger decided to make his way back to Moffat. The other two carried the mail bags and started off again for Tweedshaws. They were never again seen alive. Next day a search party was attracted by the glistening of a brass plate, and found the mail bags hung up on a snow post. The bodies of the guard and driver were not found until three days later, buried deep beneath the snow.<sup>3</sup> The speed at

<sup>1</sup> *Peebles and its Neighbourhood*, by William Chambers (Chambers, Edinburgh, 1863).

<sup>2</sup> *Memoir of Robert and William Chambers*, by William Chambers (Chambers, Edinburgh and London, 1884).

<sup>3</sup> *Highways and Byways in the Border*, by Andrew and John Lang (Macmillan, London, 1914).

which the mail coach normally travelled may be imagined from the fact that a few years before the middle of the century a gentleman living at the Crook, thirty-six miles from Edinburgh, undertook a wager with the driver of the royal mail, that, provided he got one hour's start, he would cover the distance between the Crook and Edinburgh on foot in less time than the mail coach. He arrived in Edinburgh while the driver was loosing the horses from the coach.<sup>1</sup>

The only method of conveying goods at this time was by single-horse carts—a method so expensive that the charge for carrying a ton of goods from Edinburgh to Peebles was more than the freight on the same quantity, either by sea or by rail, from Edinburgh to London. This made a railway to Peebles an imperative need. The idea of a railway in Peeblesshire was no new one. As early as 1812 plans had been prepared, and a complete survey made, by the well-known architect Telford, for a railway line, of which the motive power was to be horses—in fact a tram line—from Glasgow to Berwick, through Peebles and down the valley of the Tweed. This design, however, was never carried out. Meanwhile the locomotive had been proved to be a practicable commercial undertaking on the Stockton and Darlington railway in 1825, and the Monklands railway in Scotland was opened in 1826. Nevertheless, a horse railway, similar to that suggested by Telford, was opened between Edinburgh and Dalkeith in 1831, and worked at a profit, mainly by carrying passengers. In 1836 suggestions were made for a railway from Newcastle and Jedburgh up the Tweed to Peebles, diverting thereafter to Edinburgh and Glasgow. This proposal also came to nothing.

In April 1845, proposals were again made for a railway to Peebles. It was at first proposed that the North British Railway should run a branch to Peebles from a point near Galashiels on their Edinburgh to Hawick line, with a possible continuation later from Peebles to Edinburgh. But before this suggestion had reached the practical stage, a company had been formed for an independent line from Peebles to Edinburgh with a capital of £250,000 in 10,000

<sup>1</sup> *Peeblesshire Advertiser*, 3rd June, 1851.

shares of £25. By the beginning of July the allotment of shares had been completed, the applications being sufficient to cover the capital three times over, and gambling began to take place in the stock. By October the line, which was to leave the North British near Musselburgh, running west of Loanhead and Roslin to Penicuik, and being carried over the Esk by an expensive viaduct, had been surveyed, and the Provisional Committee had arranged a tentative lease of the line to the North British Railway. During the course of the winter all arrangements were completed, so that nothing remained except to obtain the approval of Parliament before commencing work. A bill was therefore presented to Parliament and appeared to be progressing favourably. Doubts, however, began to be felt about the effect of the lease of the line to the North British Railway. Many supporters also felt that success could hardly be looked for unless the railway received strong local support, and it was found that there were not 2000 shares held locally. The boom in railway projects which prevailed when the scheme was launched had been succeeded by a panic, in which many railway companies, encouraged by parliamentary resolutions, resolved upon dissolution. So, at a meeting of the scrip-holders of the Peebles Railway, held in May 1846, it was decided to withdraw the bill and wind up the company. At the same time the bill for a branch line of the North British Railway from Galashiels to Peebles was rejected, so that all hope of railway communication for Peebles had for the time being to be relinquished.

During the next year or two Peeblesshire began to feel acutely her isolation between the Caledonian railway system at Symington and the North British Railway at Galashiels. Before the era of railways Peeblesshire had been on the direct line of communication from north to south. But the great days of the Dumfries road had passed. The stage of ten miles between Crook and Tweedshaws, over which His Majesty's mail rattled twice a day, and over which innumerable gigs and chaises and scores of carriages passed constantly, had become grass grown, and was not even required as a kirk-road. Peebles had even ceased to be on the road

to Innerleithen and Yarrow, for farmers found it cheaper to drive their grain to Bowland, near Galashiels, and send it thence by train, than to drive it to Dalkeith; and travellers naturally turned in the same direction. The effect of railway communication to Galashiels was that coal dropped in price from 1s. 2d. a hundredweight to sevenpence. The effect on Peeblesshire is illustrated by the fact that when gas pipes were being laid from Innerleithen to Glenormiston by the Shotts Iron Company, the cost was 7s. 1d. a ton for railway carriage, and 6s. a ton for cartage from Galashiels—a total of 13s. 1d. a ton. This was 6s. a ton less than the cost of carting the pipes round by Peebles. It was thus little to be wondered at that Peebles experienced vividly the disadvantages of being the only county in Scotland south of the Tay which was still devoid of a railway, and realised that she had indeed fallen between two stools.

These reasons led to the revival early in the year 1852 of the idea of a railway from Peebles to Edinburgh. The promoters had learnt their lesson from the previous failure, and decided at the outset that the line should be a single one, planned so as to avoid cuttings and embankments, with timber bridges and inexpensive station houses, so that all unnecessary expense might be avoided. It was also decided that contracts for the construction of the line and agreements with the proprietors of land should be entered into before attempting to obtain Parliamentary sanction for the line. The line was to run from Eskbank near Dalkeith, passing east of Bonnyrigg and Penicuik, and then down the Eddleston water to Peebles, the length of the line to be constructed being nineteen miles, and the total distance to Edinburgh twenty-seven miles. Since 1846 the prices of labour and material had fallen to half their cost. The engineer was therefore able to estimate the total cost at £63,800, and vouched his accuracy by offering to construct the line for the amount of his estimate. The company was formed in May 1852 with a capital of £80,000 (eventually reduced to £70,000) in shares of £10 each, but the committee wisely resolved that if it should be found that the capital would not be sufficient, no allocation would take place, and further



proceedings would be postponed. The result was, that by October applications for £100,000 had been received, and the stock was quoted in London at a premium of 10s. A bill was presented to Parliament and eventually received the Royal Assent on 8th July, 1853, its progress having been remarkably inexpensive, since no opposition was made, no fees were paid to counsel, and the directors did not even incur the expense of going to London to attend the Parliamentary Committee. The extent to which the railway was locally supported was shown by the fact that the Parliamentary Committee reported to the House that 116 out of 134 shareholders, subscribing for £35,530 out of a total of £54,980 subscribed, held a local interest. The first turf was ceremoniously cut by Sir Graham Montgomery on 9th August, 1853, in the presence of a great crowd which had collected from all the rural districts, and from Innerleithen, where the mills were closed for the day, and the villagers marched *en masse* to Peebles. Work was immediately commenced. In addition to the capital of the company, the directors found it necessary to issue £23,000 of debentures. Negotiations took place with the North British Railway for the working of the line, but these proposals came to nothing, and the directors eventually decided to work the line themselves. On 2nd April, 1855, the first locomotive reached Peebles, and gave the small boys an opportunity of racing it along Eddleston Water, while their parents looked on in wonder from their cottage doors. Eventually, after considerable delay on the part of the contractors, the line was completed, and opened for passenger and goods traffic, without any pomp and circumstance, on 4th July, 1855, and in 1861 an arrangement was entered into by which the line was leased in perpetuity to the North British Railway, on the basis of a minimum dividend of five per cent. being secured to the shareholders of the Peebles line, with a right to further profits if earned. The day after the first train came through the "Fair Trader" coach left Peebles for Edinburgh for the last time, and that same day a Fisherrow fishwife was selling "caller haddies" in the streets of Peebles. The effect of this revolution in the county's means of communi-

cation was remarkable. The revenue on five of the six districts of turnpike roads in Peeblesshire fell from £2380 received from the tolls in 1848 to £1362 in 1858. The charge for carrying a ton of goods from Edinburgh to Peebles fell from £1 to 9s. 9d. and coal fell in price by one half. The weekly market, which had fallen almost into disuse, was revived. Timber, which had hitherto been valueless except for local purposes, now began to find a ready market. And there can be no doubt that the presence of the railway was responsible for the great industrial development in the woollen trade which has been the outstanding feature of Peebles history during the second half of the nineteenth century.<sup>1</sup>

The completion of the railway between Peebles and Edinburgh showed the advantages of railway communication. Within the next year or two plans were made for a line from the Caledonian railway at Symington to Broughton, and in September 1858 a start was made by the cutting of the first sod close to the town of Biggar. Meanwhile the proposals for a line from Peebles to Innerleithen originally made in the end of 1852, had been revived by the Earl of Traquair and Mr. Tennant of the Glen in November 1859, when a survey was made for a line proceeding beyond Innerleithen to Galashiels, this proposal being supported by the North British Railway, which agreed to contribute £44,000 of the capital required. The Caledonian Railway now came forward with a proposal to extend the Symington-Broughton branch to Peebles, finding £15,000 out of the £75,000 required. Peebles thus became a bone of contention between the two leading railway companies, which, in 1846, had agreed that Peebles should mark the limits of their respective railway systems. The Caledonian Railway, through the Symington-Broughton Company, decided to oppose the bill before Parliament authorising the Innerleithen line, and even went the length of organising petitions against it in places so remote as Wishaw, Douglas, Lanark,

<sup>1</sup> Article on "Agriculture of Peeblesshire," by L. Anderson, in *Transactions of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland* for 1872.

and Carluke, whilst at the same time they held out a hope that they would themselves eventually continue their own line through Peebles to Galashiels. By May 1860 the rails on the permanent line were complete to within about 300 yards of Broughton. Early in July 1860 the Royal Assent was given to the Symington, Biggar and Broughton Bill, while in the same month the Caledonian opposition was successful in securing the rejection of the Innerleithen and Galashiels Bill, after the bill had successfully passed the House of Lords, on the ground that the line would damage the amenity of various residences on the banks of the Tweed. The promoters therefore decided to incur additional expenses of £12,000 to £14,000 in order to make deviations by which the line would avoid Pirn House and Holylee, so as to eliminate further opposition on the part of the landlords. Meanwhile the Symington Railway, confident of success, sent their engineers at the end of September 1860 to Galashiels to make a survey for an extension of their line from Peebles to Galashiels. The line had been completed as far as Broughton, although the non-completion of the station had retarded the opening of the line for public traffic : and work was to be begun without delay on the extension to Peebles. In November, however, the rival railways amicably agreed to a compromise, by which the North British Railway was to make and work the line from Peebles to Galashiels, upon giving assurances to the Caledonian Railway that the rates for Caledonian traffic would be satisfactory, while the Broughton line was to be extended to Peebles. In December 1860 the line as far as Broughton was opened for traffic, and by November of the following year considerable progress had been made with the construction of the extension to Peebles, which involved the long tunnel and bridge at Neidpath. It was not until 16th December, 1863, however, that the line was sufficiently complete to allow a train carrying workmen to come through to Peebles. Meanwhile the line had been amalgamated by Act of Parliament with the Caledonian Railway.

The compromise arrived at by the rival railways did not at once benefit Peebles, although the Act received the Royal

Assent on 28th June, 1861, for the North British Railway would not undertake to commence work on the Peebles-Galashiels line until after the Border Union Railway to Hawick had been completed in July 1862. This, together with the usual delays incidental to the building of a railway, meant that Peebles had to wait until 1st October, 1864, for the opening of railway communication with Innerleithen.

The north-western portion of the county, however, still lacked the advantages of the new means of transit. As early as 1845 suggestions had been made for a railway from Carnwath to West Linton, and this was followed in 1853 by a project for a branch of the Peebles Railway from Leadburn towards West Linton, but nothing came of either of these proposals. In 1858 it was proposed to construct a junction line between Leadburn and Carstairs, passing through Linton, Dolphinton, Dunsyre, and Newbigging, costing £70,000, under the name of "The Caledonian and Peebles Junction Railway." It was not, however, until August 1861 that the proposals eventually carried out were initiated for the Leadburn, Linton, and Dolphinton Railway Company. Opposition by the Caledonian Railway was threatened but eventually withdrawn, and an Act was obtained on 3rd June, 1862, under which the line was eventually constructed, the capital of the Company being fixed at £40,000.

With the advent of the railways came the prospect of better communication in other ways, for in August 1857 those who were interested in telegraphy were able to see the installation of the telegraph system on the Peebles Railway. It was perhaps not remarkable that in 1847, before the railway from Edinburgh was built, the "North British Mail," which was printed in Glasgow every morning, did not reach Peebles till midday the following day, after a journey of thirty hours, although even then complaints were made of the delay. But it is strange to find that until April 1858, nearly three years after the railway had been opened, letters from London still took two days to reach Peebles, and newspapers from Edinburgh and Glasgow did not reach Peebles till the following day, a defect which was to some



extent remedied by the institution then of an evening mail from Edinburgh to Peebles.

Meanwhile, under the administration of the turnpike trustees, and as a result of the new methods of roadmaking associated with the names of Telford and MacAdam, great improvements had taken place in the condition of the chief roads of the county. By 1834 it could be said that on the completion of certain work then in hand, the Moffat-Edinburgh road, along which the "Hero" light coach passed daily, would rival the best in the kingdom. There was still a desire expressed, which has never yet been fulfilled, for a road through the Pentlands by the Cauld Stane Slap. Throughout the county there were, as a rule, a sufficient number of bridges kept in good repair. But it is a remarkable fact that in 1834 there was as yet no bridge across the Tweed between Peebles and Tweedsmuir—a distance of eighteen miles. The bridge at Peebles was then only eight feet wide, but it was widened in the same year. The multiplicity of turnpike Acts passed during the latter part of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries had led, however, to an extremely complicated system, since the Acts were applicable to particular lines of road, and not to the whole roads in each county. The Acts also were limited in duration. Consequently in Peeblesshire a local Act was obtained on 29th May, 1830, expiring in 1861, by which all the roads in the county were placed under the control of a general body of trustees. One result of the Act was that a new road was constructed immediately after 1830 from Carlops to the border of Lanarkshire at Dolphinton, in order to take the place of the Ingraston-Medwyn-Carlops road, which then fell into disuse. Four toll-bars were placed on the new road, which was designed so as to run through West Linton. The roads of the county were, by the Act, divided into six districts, each with separate funds, managed by local committees under the control of the general trustees. The tolls were let annually by the general trustees, after advertisement, to the highest bidder, who took his chance of making a living out of the difference between the sum collected and the sum offered. In 1849 four road surveyors.

were employed in the county. The tolls levied in 1859 were generally at the maximum authorised by the statute, but no traveller was liable to pay two tolls, although in different districts, within a distance of six miles. The tolls on the 122 miles of turnpike roads in the county were levied at twenty-two toll-bars. In addition to those already mentioned on the Carlops-Dolphinton road there were toll-bars on the Moffat-Edinburgh road at Tweedshaws, Bield, Rachan, Harestanes, Romanno and Leadburn. On the Peebles-Edinburgh road the toll-bars were at Milkieston, Scarcerigg, and Craighburn, with another at Tweeddaleburn, on the county boundary, on the side-road between Portmore Loch and the present Gladhouse Reservoir. On the two roads leading eastwards from Peebles there were tolls at Nether Horsburgh and Kailzie and at Gatehopeknowe and Juniperbank. On the Peebles-Glasgow road the toll-bars were at Lynesmill and Harestanes, with another at Romanno for the more recently constructed road joining that road with the Moffat road. In this district there was also a toll-bar at Meldon, from which it seems probable that the road leading northwards from Lyne had meanwhile been constituted a turnpike road. Finally, on the road from Yarrow to Innerleithen, there were toll-bars at Newhall and at the bridge over Tweed between Innerleithen and Traquair, at which pontage was also levied in addition to the toll. The road up Leithen Water from Innerleithen, which had been made by public subscription in 1794, seems to have been subsequently converted into a turnpike road. At the time it was made it served a useful purpose, since it was immediately used for driving coal and lime, and it shortened the distance from which these commodities had to be brought by twelve or fourteen miles. But its usefulness doubtless diminished greatly after the introduction of the railway, with the constant cheapening of the freight on coal. Eventually it was washed away, and having become impassable was abandoned. By 1859 it had become a mere track for which no one was liable, since it was neither a statute labour road nor a turnpike road.

It is perhaps not easy for us at the present time to realise

the trouble and inconvenience inseparable from the toll system. But the difficulties which remained even after the Act of 1830 are illustrated by a litigation which took place in 1832.<sup>1</sup> Before 1830 the county had been divided into two districts, called the Eastern and Western Districts. By the new Act the county was divided into six districts, and the former Western District was subdivided into the First District, comprehending the roads about West Linton, and the Second District, which included the Moffat-Edinburgh road, and side roads branching off from it. When this subdivision was made it became necessary to allocate to each district its share of the debt previously incurred in making the roads of the Western District. This was done by the Sheriff, to whom the matter was referred. The trustees of the First District seem to have been dissatisfied with the result of the Sheriff's decision, and considered how they might compensate themselves for what they considered to be an undue proportion of debt cast upon them. The toll-bar at Romanno belonged to the Second District, and more than half of its revenue was derived from droves of Highland cattle passing south to England, which entered Peeblesshire at the Cauld Stane Slap, and paid their first toll at the Romanno toll-bar. The cattle travelled mostly by drove roads, and only passed along a few hundred yards of turnpike road belonging to the Second District—incidentally passing the toll-bar—and then got once more upon a drove road. As they were being driven south to be sold, the cattle, of course, never travelled northwards again. The trustees of the First District, therefore, erected a toll-bar near West Linton, so as to catch the cattle coming down the drove road from the Cauld Stane Slap, a portion of which, from Baddinsgill to West Linton, they were then making into a turnpike road. On paying toll at that toll-bar the cattle became entitled to pass tickets, which, owing to the prohibition against double tolls within six miles, enabled them to pass free through the Romanno toll-bar. The Second District, therefore, raised an action in order to have the West Linton toll-bar declared illegal, which failed, upon

<sup>1</sup> Session Papers in *Williamson v. Goldie*, 10 Shaw 413.

technical grounds. The trustees of the First District thus very effectually appropriated to themselves the revenue formerly obtained by the Second District, which was deprived of any compensating advantage, owing to the fact that the cattle passed south never to return.

It was quite natural, therefore, that dissatisfaction came to be generally felt with the system of maintaining roads, either out of the revenue of tolls or out of the commutation of statute labour. For years the public were invited to consider some alternative system, more especially by the efforts of a Mr. Pagan, who advocated a system of assessment on the owners of horses. The result was that Peeblesshire decided to apply for an Act of Parliament, which was eventually obtained in 1864, by which all tolls and pontages in the county were abolished after 1st January, 1866, the toll houses were sold to the adjoining proprietors, and the management of all the roads of every kind in the county was concentrated in the hands of Road Trustees, who were empowered to maintain them by an assessment levied on owners and occupiers. Peeblesshire thus anticipated by many years the general abolition of tolls throughout Scotland, which was carried out by the Roads and Bridges Act of 1878. On the formation of County Councils in 1889 the whole powers of the County Road Trustees were transferred to the County Council. Power was given in the Act to divide the County into separate districts for roads and public health, with separate rates for each district. The Peeblesshire County Council, however, decided that Peeblesshire should not be subdivided into districts. The County Road Board, therefore, consists of the whole Council. Road affairs, and also public health matters, are attended to by the County District Committee, which consists of all the members of the County Council (except three members who represent the Burgh of Peebles and the member representing the Burgh of Innerleithen) together with one representative from each parish council in the county, and by four local sub-committees for the four divisions into which the county is divided, named respectively the Peebles, Innerleithen, Linton, and Broughton divisions.



This survey of various aspects of the history of the nineteenth century shows the progress which has been made in the last 120 years. The local doctor no longer needs to perform hazardous operations in a remote shepherd's cottage by the guttering light of a candle stuck into a hole in his hat. A telegram now summons the motor ambulance from Peebles, which in an hour or two carries the patient to the Infirmary in Edinburgh, by roads dustless and well-kept. The number of those to whom the vote has given an interest in current events has risen from thirty electors to seven thousand, and things which happened the day before in China or Peru are known the following morning in the most inaccessible cottage through the columns of Scots and English newspapers. For three-halfpence a letter can be sent half round the world. And now it is possible for those who live in the furthest solitude of the moors, by the mere adjustment of an inconspicuous instrument, to listen to speeches or songs, lectures or music in Glasgow or London, while sitting in comfort by their own firesides.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE COUNTY IN THE GREAT WAR

#### I

IN attempting to arrive at an estimate of the part played by Tweeddale in the Great War of 1914-18, it is needful to bear in mind that, apart from any other social divisions, the population of the county, numbering about 15,000, falls into two distinct categories, viz., the farming community on the one hand, and the industrial on the other; also that during the war years the former were engaged in maintaining the food supplies, while many of the latter took part in the almost equally necessary work of providing the materials required for clothing the allied armies. Thus, employment continued to be good, except for the short period of dislocation which followed immediately on the declaration of war, and recruiting suffered in proportion. Nevertheless, in the ultimate issue, Peeblesshire had no reason to feel ashamed of the share taken by her sons in the great struggle: from the mansion, the farm-house, and the herd's cottage in the lonely glen, as well as from the Tweed-side cloth factories, men went forth to strike a blow for their hearths and homes.

The orders to mobilise came on the fateful fourth of August, 1914, and on the following day forty army reservists left the county town to join their regiments. Recruiting for the territorial army had never been very popular in Peeblesshire, and "G" Company of the 8th Royal Scots, which was made up of the contingent from the Burgh, mustered only 122 men who left Peebles for Haddington, also on the 5th August; while Innerleithen and Walkerburn

contributed ninety-six men to "F" Company of the same regiment. But, on this especial day, the companies could have been recruited to full strength twice over. On 6th August the Peebles drill hall was again the scene of much activity and nearly a hundred ex-territorials and territorial reservists offered their services. Of these about forty men were selected after medical examination and were ordered to be ready to join the 8th battalion of the Royal Scots, when called upon. In addition to these, a number of intending recruits also came forward and volunteered for service, but the latter were untrained men for whom the need did not seem to have arisen, and they were not accepted. A few weeks later and these volunteers would not have been turned away; but the country was not yet awake to the magnitude of its peril and to the need for men.

Lord Kitchener's appeal for "the first hundred thousand" was issued towards the end of August, but less than a dozen men came forward in the county town during the first week. Public meetings for the purpose of stimulating recruiting were then inaugurated, but it has to be admitted that the response at first was a little slow. By this time the cloth factories were in full swing with Government orders and the workers were well engaged; rural workers were also fully occupied, and, after the first rush to the colours, the tendency was for each man to stick to his job and to wait and see what his neighbour was doing. In this respect Peeblesshire did not differ from other counties; moreover it has to be remembered that most of the more ardent spirits had already joined the army, the younger men of all ranks who were free to go having gone almost to a man. A roll of the men connected with Tweeddale who had enlisted between the outbreak of the war and the end of 1915 was published privately. It contains 1764 names, but from these have to be deducted men who had not taken on actual military service, *e.g.* railwaymen, etc., but whose names nevertheless appear in the earlier "rolls of honour." It may fairly be said that there were few houses in the county, even in the early stages of the war, from which husbands, or sons, or brothers

had not gone forth, if there were still many who remained behind for reasons which seemed to be good.

In October 1915 came the King's call to men of all classes for voluntary service, and what was known as Lord Derby's scheme was inaugurated at a meeting held in the Peebles Burgh Court-room on the 27th of that month, after which time the county was divided into districts and visitors were appointed to canvass all available men. The Military Service Act came into force on 2nd March, 1916, and local Tribunals were established for the County and Burghs. No official figures are available to show the precise number of men who went from the county to join the fighting forces, but, by 1918, it was stated publicly and on good authority that a thousand odd men had gone forth from the burgh of Peebles alone, while there is good reason to know that at least a further thousand men had gone from the surrounding parishes. Apart from their own special regiment, the Royal Scots, Peeblesshire men were to be found in almost every Scottish regiment, and it is right to remember that the contingents from the Dominions across the seas also contained their proportion of men from the county. Mr. John Buchan wrote, in a letter to Provost Forrester, "my beloved Tweedside has recruited most nobly," and her sons served their King and country gallantly in the hour of peril. How many of them made the great sacrifice is shown by the names on the war memorials throughout the county, erected in town and village to keep their memories green in the years that are to come. A "Roll of Honour" for the county, which was carefully compiled after the war, contains the names of fifty-seven officers, and 484 "other ranks" who fell.

A list of those who gained military distinctions is printed on pages 156-9.

It has been said above that there were few Scottish regiments in the war which did not have their quota of Peeblesshire men, while the navy and the air force also claimed a share; but the unit which claimed the largest proportion of men from burgh and county was the 8th Royal Scots. The Royal Scots are the old Lothians



and Tweeddale regiment, and, when the 8th (Territorial) Battalion left Haddington for the front on 2nd November, 1914, it contained two companies of Peeblesshire men, Company "F" and Company "G," while reserves were also provided later from men who were enlisted and trained in the county. The Battalion has therefore a fair claim to special mention in considering the share of the county in the war. If not the very first, the 8th was one of the first territorial regiments to cross the English Channel. The Battalion arrived in Havre on 5th November, 1914, and was attached to the 7th Division. It remained with this Division until the 20th August, 1915, when it was sent to the 51st Division as a Pioneer Battalion, and it remained with the latter Division up to the end of the war, also taking part in the occupation of the Rhine territory. The first Commanding Officer was Lieut.-Col. Brook, V.D., who was killed on 18th May, 1915. To him succeeded Lieut.-Col. W. Gemmill, D.S.O., a very gallant soldier and a beloved commander. Col. Gemmill was killed on the 25th March, 1918; he was followed by Lieut.-Col. Humphreys, D.S.O., M.C., who was wounded, and in 1919 the command finally devolved upon Lieut.-Col. W. Thorburn, D.S.O., T.D., Kingsmuir, Peebles. The Battalion saw much service in France, and their connection with the famous 51st Division ensured that their post should often be in the hottest part of the line. Their honours included one Victoria Cross (gained by Corpl. W. Angus), nineteen Military Crosses, fifteen Distinguished Conduct Medals, and sixty-three Military Medals. The total casualties were 389 killed, and 1280 wounded. The tradition of Col. Gemmill remained with the Battalion until the end of its service. A Peeblesshire officer who served with distinction in the Battalion writes: "All Peebles men in the 8th Royal Scots were fortunate in having for their commander during the greater part of the war Lieut.-Col. W. Gemmill, D.S.O. An East Lothian farmer who had seen service in South Africa, he appealed alike to every man in the 8th; East Lothian men and Peeblesshire men all knew Gemmill for what he was, a good soldier and

a magnificent leader ; men did things for him that they would never do for anyone else. He not only was brave himself, he inspired courage in others. A great stickler for discipline, yet tolerant where tolerance was required, and, given a tough job, a nasty situation, something which needed nerve and decision, Gemmill was in his element ; he would 'get there,' his battalion knew it, and the men were ready to follow him anywhere." When the records of the 8th Royal Scots in the Great War come to be written, Colonel Gemmill's name will take a high place.

Two Victoria Crosses were awarded to Peeblesshire men : Lieutenant (Acting Captain) Thomas R. Colyer Fergusson, Northampton Regiment, who was the youngest grandson of Sir James Fergusson of Spitalhaugh, appears in the list of awards published in the *Gazette*, wherein it is stated that he gained the V.C. "for most conspicuous bravery, skilful leading, and determination in attack." On 31st July, 1917, during the third great battle of Ypres, Captain Fergusson's company of Northamptons found themselves unable to adhere to the original plan of deployment, and, "owing to the difficulties of the ground and to enemy wire, Fergusson was left with a sergeant and five men only. He carried out the attack, nevertheless, and succeeded in capturing the enemy trench and disposing of its garrison. His party was then threatened by a heavy counter-attack from the left front, but this he successfully resisted. During this operation, assisted by his orderly only, he attacked and captured an enemy machine-gun and turned it on to the assailants, many of whom were killed and a large number were driven into the hands of an adjoining British unit. Later, assisted only by his sergeant, he attacked and captured a second enemy machine-gun. By this time he had been joined by other portions of his company and was enabled to consolidate his position. The conduct of this officer throughout forms an amazing record of dash, gallantry and skill, having regard to the importance of the position won. Captain Fergusson was shortly afterwards killed by a sniper."

The other Victoria Cross was gained by Piper James C. Richardson, of the 72nd Seaforth Highlanders, a Canadian

regiment, and the award in Richardson's case was also posthumous. On October 8, 1916, during the progress of the battle of the Somme, "Richardson, with three other pipers, played the men over the top, and continued playing as they advanced in the face of a murderous fire from the enemy. Richardson came back safely from the attack, but, finding that his beloved pipes were missing, he returned to search for them, in spite of warnings, and he was never seen again. Piper Richardson, who was twenty years of age at the time of his death, was a son of Chief-Constable David Richardson, of Chillewack, British Columbia, and a nephew of Mr. and Mrs. David Mitchell, Peebles.

Amongst those who achieved distinction in the field appears also the name of Private William Jones, D.C.M., of the 1/5th Highland Light Infantry, a Peebles lad, and this recalls the incident at Moeuvres which was officially described by Sir Douglas (now Earl) Haig as follows:—"On the occasion of the hostile attack at Moeuvres on the 17th September, 1916, a corporal and six men of the 1/5 Battalion Highland Light Infantry, 52nd Division, forming the garrison of one of our posts just north of the village, were surrounded and believed to have been captured. During the two days in which the Germans were in possession of Moeuvres, this party, in fact, maintained their position with great gallantry, and inflicted many casualties on the enemy. On the night of the 19-20th September, when Moeuvres was retaken by our troops, the whole party regained their unit without loss." One of the brave fellows who made up that party was Private Jones. The Press Association correspondent in describing the incident says:—"I have just heard of a piece of valour and endurance which deserves to be recorded in letters of gold. When the heavy German attack of Tuesday afternoon forced back the scattered garrison of Moeuvres to a line west of the village, one of our posts established near the cemetery was reported to be holding out. As this post was only held by a corporal and six men of the Highland Light Infantry, it was naturally concluded that it would be speedily

wiped out by the enemy. But, when our counter-attack, at seven o'clock on Thursday evening, drove the Germans back to and even beyond the line from whence they had delivered their assault, the gallant Scots were still found to be holding out. They were rather weak and their eyes were red-ringed, but they were able to echo the tumultuous cheering of their comrades. A cordon of enemy corpses around the post told how fiercely they had been assaulted, and ceaseless vigilance was necessary to prevent the enemy from getting within bombing distance. Although they knew they were right in the midst of foes, they never doubted that their comrades would return, and their chief concern was as to whether their ammunition would hold out. Their rations were gone and they were ravenous. In any event they were not going to surrender, but, when it became impossible to hold the post any longer, they meant to make a sortie and try to get through to the British outpost line." The men were in charge of Corporal David Hunter, Dunfermline, and it is pleasing to record that Private Jones survived the war.<sup>1</sup>

Unless army cloth, the making of which in the Tweed Mills kept many workers busy and prosperous during the war years, can be called a munition of war, the county was never a "munitions area," but the good people of Peeblesshire were not behind the rest of the world in their devotion to the many and various activities which came under the head of "war-work." The Red Cross is referred to separately, and people of all ages and all classes were united in doing what they could to provide comforts for the soldiers in the field, for the wounded and the sick, as well as in taking care of the families who were left behind, or who had been bereft of support. In these home activities the women naturally took a leading part, and, while some took the places at home of men who had gone to the front, the bulk of them knitted and sewed and worked, content to remain unknown and unrewarded so long as they "did their bit" and helped in the great task of winning the war. The

<sup>1</sup> Quotations as to Capt. Fergusson, Piper Richardson and Pte. Jones are those cited by Dr. Gunn in his *Book of Remembrance for Tweeddale*.



women of Tweeddale do not lay claim to any higher merit in this respect than is due to their neighbours, but they did their part nobly. Amongst them the ladies who acted as hospital nurses, as members of voluntary-aid detachments, and also those who visited and comforted the wives of the men at the front, are specially to be remembered for their unselfish devotion during the war. Work parties were organised in every parish for making hospital garments and surgical bandages for the wounded, and in addition many hands were engaged in picking and cleaning the sphagnum moss which grows freely on the moors of Peeblesshire. Quantities of this moss were gathered, cleaned and sorted and sent to the town depots to be sterilised and put in muslin bags to be used as dressings for wounds.

#### CAMPS AND TRAINING

By the end of the year 1914, numbers of territorial soldiers were billeted in the county town for training purposes, and these numbers were largely increased in the spring of 1915. The public fields resounded to the sharp staccato cries of the drill-sergeants, while sweating recruits trampled the grass of the meadows; and the old burgh-town, with its reputation for quiet and "pleasure," found itself transformed into a great military camp. As was natural and proper, territorial units of the Royal Scots, the Lothians and Peeblesshire regiment, composed the garrison. These units were made up of second-line Battalions and comprised the 2/4th, 2/5th, 2/6th, 2/7th, 2/8th and 2/9th Battalions of the Royal Scots, as well as the third line units. The numbers used to distinguish the Battalions in training help to show to what proportions regiments grew during the war, and the maximum number of men encamped at Peebles was reached in 1915 when there were about seven thousand in training.

The King's Muir, the old muster-ground of the Burgh Militia—just as the Sheriff's Muir had served in olden days for the county levies—was occupied in force. A



1915: THE 8TH ROYAL SCOTS IN CAMP AT PEEBLES



tradition exists to the effect that Montrose's cavalry encamped on the King's Muir, as it may have served before, in 1513, to muster the forces for Flodden; at any rate that part of them which were raised in Peebles. Surely now the call was to a Flodden on an infinitely greater scale, and how soon was the country to mourn again for "the Flowers of the Forest!" Besides the King's Muir, or Kingsmeadows Park, Hay Lodge Park and the town golf-course were converted into camps for the time of training. Innerleithen also had a battalion during the winter. Much was done to improve the lot of the men in training and a Soldier's Club was opened in the quadrangle of the Chambers' Institute on 22nd March, 1915, under the management of the Y.M.C.A. Later on, Soldiers' Institutes were opened at Kingsmeadows and at Hay Lodge Parks where refreshment was provided for body and for mind. Baths for the men were also furnished by the town, with help from private subscribers, and the good people of Peebles and the country round vied with each other in efforts to brighten the lives of the soldiers.

Frequent drafts of men for the front were sent away from the training battalions in camp during 1915, and the casualty lists contained more and more names of men and lads from Peebles, or of those who had been quartered there.

In October 1915 the 2/8th Battalion of the Royal Scots, whose ranks contained a large number of Peebles boys, was withdrawn from the camp and sent to Falkirk; and by November came the striking of the tents in Peebles and the departure for winter quarters. After this time Peebles ceased to be a large military camp, but we have to note the arrival in April 1916 of a battalion of the Royal Army Medical Corps who went under canvas and remained for the summer. Men of this corps who were declared to be fit for active service were gradually drafted to the front, and in this way the ranks of the battalion were much reduced before the camp was shifted from the county town. In December 1918, 500 men of the 5th Reserve Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders went into billets



for the winter, and they were the only Highland regiment quartered in Peebles.

#### HOSPITALS, RED CROSS, ETC.

County branches of the British Red Cross Society had been started in Peeblesshire in 1909-10. Lady Tennant of The Glen (afterwards Lady Glenconner), was the first President, and Mr. M. G. Thorburn, of Glenormiston, was Secretary. Dr. C. B. Richards was appointed County Director in 1910, and classes were started in five different centres throughout the county, preparatory to the raising and organising of Voluntary Aid Detachments. A scheme had been arranged between the Army Council and the British Red Cross Society by which the voluntary assistance to the sick and wounded, always forthcoming in time of war, might be so organised during peace as to form a valuable supplement to the regular Army Medical Service, particularly of the Territorial Force. In 1911-12 a Men's Detachment was raised at Peebles, with Sir Duncan Hay as Commandant, and Mr. W. T. Blackwood as Quartermaster, later as Vice-Commandant. Four Women's Detachments were also raised; one at Peebles, with Lady Erskine of Venlaw as Commandant; one at Innerleithen, the late Mrs. J. A. Ballantyne, Commandant; one at West Linton, Miss Sanderson Commandant; and one at Kirkurd, Mrs. H. C. Simpson Commandant. Training was carried on actively during the years 1912-13, and Lord and Lady Glenconner presented a set of medals for competition among the Women's Detachments. At a field competition held in the summer of 1913 the prize for efficiency was awarded to the Innerleithen Detachment.

On the outbreak of the Great War in August 1914 a meeting of the County Branch of the Red Cross was convened in Peebles to put the organisation on a war footing. Local committees were formed for every part of the county, and work-parties were started in the various centres, while the voluntary aid detachments were called into activity by Dr. Richards. The ranks of the detachments were rapidly

filled up by crowds of eager recruits, and classes were formed at Peebles, Innerleithen and West Linton. Training in nursing was organised among the women recruits, and, among the men, first-aid classes were largely attended. Regular musters took place for stretcher-drill, and for practising various methods of improving transport of the wounded. Houses were offered as hospitals, mansions as convalescent homes; a motor ambulance was provided by subscription and presented to the Scottish Branch of the British Red Cross Society.

Dr. Richards was obliged to leave the county early in August 1914 for service elsewhere, and the work, so ably commenced by him, devolved upon Professor Bryce, who undertook the duties of County Director and who has continued to direct affairs since that time. A central county Red Cross Store was opened at the March Street Mills in Peebles, with Sir Henry Ballantyne as convener of the Stores Committee, which bought raw material, issued it to the work-parties, and received the finished garments for transmission to the Central Red Cross Stores in Edinburgh. It is worth putting on record here that, during the war, the local committee transmitted no fewer than 22,730 garments of all kinds, and this is apart altogether from direct private contributions of which no record has been kept.

Mr. D. S. Thorburn, Peebles, undertook the office of treasurer of the County Red Cross at the beginning of the war and acted in the same capacity continuously until 1919. Much of the success that attended the efforts of the county branch to raise money for the Red Cross was due to Mr. Thorburn's organising powers. In subscriptions of all kinds, money gathered in the various ways that became so familiar during the war, free-gift sales (in which the West Linton Agricultural Association took a prominent and successful part), and by two combined efforts in 1917 and 1918, the Treasurer was able to hand over to Headquarters during the years of the War the substantial sum of £6125. In addition to this, £1257 was collected for providing "comforts" for the men on active service.

The Voluntary Aid Detachments were never mobilised as detachments. The men's detachment was early depleted by recruiting for the army, and it was ultimately disbanded when practically all its personnel had been drafted, in one capacity or another, into the Expeditionary Force. The members of the women's detachment were called upon by Headquarters for service in hospitals abroad, and in military, naval and Red Cross hospitals at home, but some were unable to leave the county. The latter gave continuous and loyal service, according to their opportunities, in the County Auxiliary Red Cross Hospitals.

In 1914 Lady Erskine offered her mansion of Venlaw to the Admiralty as a convalescent hospital for twelve naval officers. It was fitted up for the purpose, and a nursing service was organised; later on (in 1915), the number of beds was increased to thirty, and Venlaw was accepted as an auxiliary Red Cross hospital. In this, Dr. Marshall acted as honorary medical officer until he left for military service, when he was succeeded by Dr. Wilson. With some intervals, Venlaw remained open for patients throughout the war.

In January 1915 the County Red Cross rented the house known as "Morelands," at Peebles, and opened it as an auxiliary hospital. In this Miss Ormiston acted as matron, and Dr. Henderson, Dr. Marshall and Dr. Wilson became, successively, the honorary medical officers, while the Peebles Voluntary Aid Detachment, under Miss Bell as Acting Commandant, provided the nursing staff. This hospital received, all through the war, and for a year after the armistice, a full complement of patients drafted from Edinburgh. The number of military patients who passed through Morelands Hospital was 959, while 107 received treatment as out-patients. Miss Ormiston was awarded the Royal Red Cross in recognition of her work as matron.

In February 1915 Mr. Charles D. Menzies made over his house of Lynehurst, West Linton, to the Red Cross as an auxiliary hospital, and maintained, at his own cost, an establishment for fifteen patients throughout the war. Dr. Ritchie Jeffrey, West Linton, was the honorary medical

officer, and the nursing staff was provided by the West Linton Voluntary Aid Detachment, under Miss Sanderson, and, later, Mrs. Gunn, as Commandant. The Kirkurd Detachment, under Mrs. H. C. Simpson, provided reliefs in the hospital during the summer of 1916. The number of military patients treated at Lynehurst during the war was 701.

Unfortunately, it was not convenient for the authorities to set up an auxiliary hospital at Innerleithen, so the Innerleithen Voluntary Aid Detachment was denied the opportunity of corporate service, but it provided quite a number of recruits for the nursing service in the military hospitals. Mrs. Loudon was Commandant when war broke out, and, on her leaving Innerleithen in 1916, she was succeeded in this office by Mrs. M. G. Thorburn, Glenormiston.

For a time the Poorhouse at Peebles was utilised by the military authorities as an hospital, with Dr. Clement B. Gunn as the medical officer, and, later, the Peebles Hydro-pathic was taken over by the Admiralty as a naval hospital. With neither of these was the county branch of the Red Cross Society concerned.

At the end of the war the accumulated funds in the hands of the local treasurer were, along with a sum of £2500 refunded by Headquarters out of the county contributions received during the "Red Cross Week" in 1918, handed over to the County War Memorial Committee towards the scheme for providing a County Nursing Home and Emergency Hospital to be carried on under the charge of the County Nursing Association. This Home and Hospital now stands as a permanent memorial of the deeds of our sailors and soldiers, and of the great efforts made in the county in connection with the Red Cross and other organisations during the Great War.

#### VOLUNTEERS

In December 1914 a meeting was called in Peebles to enrol as volunteers men who by reason of their age or



occupation were supposed not to be eligible for the army and to form them into a Home Guard, as had been done in many parts of the Kingdom. This force, when formed, was affiliated to the Central Association of Voluntary Training Corps in London, of which Lord Desborough was the president. Detachments were also raised in each of the country parishes, and, by the month of April 1915 the strength came up to about 250. Major (afterwards Lieut.-Colonel) W. Thorburn, D.L., of Craigerne, the veteran rifle-shot, who had taken a prominent part in Volunteer and Territorial work for a long period of years, was appointed County Commandant, and the first commanding officer was Mr. H. D. Lorimer, of Callands. The latter had to resign on account of his health and Mr. J. Ainslie, Stobo, who had seen active service in the South African war, succeeded him. Mr. W. Gordon, Peebles, acted as Secretary and Quartermaster, a post which entailed a great deal of hard work. The men wore no uniform at first, but were supplied with slouch hats, brassards, and belts. The arming difficulty—a very real one in time of war—was got over by the purchase of Martini rifles and side-arms, the cost being defrayed by private subscriptions to which Lord Glenconner, Lord Lieutenant of the county, who took a great interest in the Home Guard, contributed a large share. Drill was carried on with assiduity through the spring and summer of 1915 and the first inspection by the Lord Lieutenant took place in the Whitestone Park, Peebles, on 18th September of that year, the number on parade being 234. On Sunday, 17th December, 1916, the Home Guards mustered at Symington and were inspected by F.-M. Viscount French. 326 men were on parade, and there were also 144 who acted as guards for the main railway line and bridges. In July 1917 a Scottish Command Travelling School of Instruction, under the command of Major Mabbot, a very keen soldier and a fine instructor, visited Peebles and provided special courses for officers and N.C.O.'s which were well attended and did much to improve the efficiency of the Corps. By this time the Home Guards had been accorded special recog-



BROUGHTON WAR MEMORIAL



SKIRLING WAR MEMORIAL



dition by the War Office and had become *the Peeblesshire Volunteer Regiment*. This was altered later to *the 7th Volunteer Battalion, the Royal Scots*; the army patterns of service uniforms and equipment were issued, the men were attested, and the battalion took its place amongst the home-defence forces of the country. The men were armed with the 1914 pattern of Enfield magazine rifle, in place of the obsolete Martinis; machine-guns were added and discipline and training were tightened up considerably, the battalion being attached to the Special Reserve Brigade for training purposes. Captain F. C. Nimmo Smith, an officer of the 3rd Royal Scots who had been disabled on active service, was appointed Adjutant, with a staff of N.C.O.'s, and the headquarters at the drill-hall in Peebles became a centre of activity. The Military Service Act having come into force, a number of the younger men who helped to make up the battalion were called up, and the ranks of the volunteers were diminished in proportion. Frequent appeals which were made by the County Commandant to men past military age to join met with scant response, and even with hostility in some quarters. An Order in Council provided that every man of military age to whom a certificate of exemption had been granted should, unless the Tribunals directed otherwise, be liable to join the volunteer force and undergo training. It was a difficult matter to enforce regular training upon men, such as shepherds and ploughmen, whose avocations required of them early hours and a fatiguing day, and the conditions of exemption were too often evaded. On the other hand, many of the men attended their drills at considerable personal sacrifice, walking long distances to parade in the dark of a winter night. Their zeal was thus put to a severe test, and it is no more than just to say that although the ranks may have included some grumblers and unwilling recruits, these were few, and the most of the volunteers were keen men of fine physique and intelligence who were ready and willing to do their part had they been called upon for active service. It is fortunate that the need did not arise during the war, for the country could have ill spared them.



By the end of 1918 the battalion was disbanded and each man got a letter of thanks from the Army Council and was permitted to retain his uniform. Rifles and equipment were returned into store.

It was interesting to recall that, during the Peninsular war in 1808-10, "as an exemption from the ballot, young men enrolled themselves in a regiment of local militia which was raised in the county and continued in existence for several years. This regiment, about 700 strong, mustered once a year for fourteen days in Peebles; its uniforms and accoutrements being stored in the interval in Neidpath Castle."<sup>1</sup>

#### OBSERVER POSTS

In March 1916 when the menace of enemy attacks from the air first threatened to become a real danger to this country, chains of what were officially styled Observer Posts were established, their purpose being chiefly to give warning of the approach of hostile air-craft. The line of these posts extended from the Berwickshire coast on the east, to Ayrshire on the west. Four of the posts were placed in Peeblesshire, viz., at Eddlestone, Peebles, Stobo and Broughton; the idea being partly that the Zeppelins might attempt to reach Glasgow by following the line of the Tweed to about Broughton, and that of the Clyde from about Coulter, the importance of the Clyde war industries being supreme.

The posts were manned by officers and men of No. 16 Observer Company of the Royal Defence Corps; one non-commissioned officer and five men being told off to each post, with one officer in charge of five or six posts. Lieut. J. W. Welsh, Mossfennan, Broughton, was in charge of the Peeblesshire posts, and the latter were fitted with telephones and thus put in direct communication with the Army Intelligence Department in Edinburgh.

As a matter of fact, no hostile aircraft ever crossed the lines in Peeblesshire, although Zeppelins were reported to have been seen on the lower Tweed, near Berwick, and

<sup>1</sup> *Chambers's History of Peeblesshire*, p. 276.

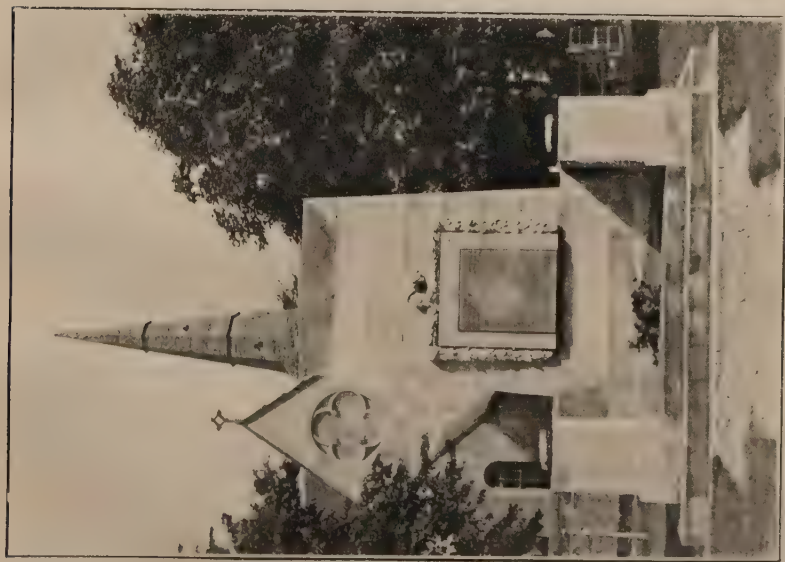
the Observer Posts were not required. But it is significant of war conditions that the lighting restrictions, so necessary in coast towns, but which at first were hardly regarded seriously so far inland, came into force in the county in February 1916. Villages and lone cottages were darkened down to prevent their lights from serving as guides for possible marauding Germans. It needed little imagination on the part of the listener in the night watches, especially if the said listener had been through an air attack before, to convert the sound of the wind and of running water into the beat, beat, of a Zeppelin's propellers; and, when the wind was easterly, the booming of the great guns of the fleet and the coast batteries, which was plainly audible amongst the Tweed uplands, served to remind the dweller in the wilds of the great struggle that was going on across the North Sea and the Channel.

#### PRISON CAMPS

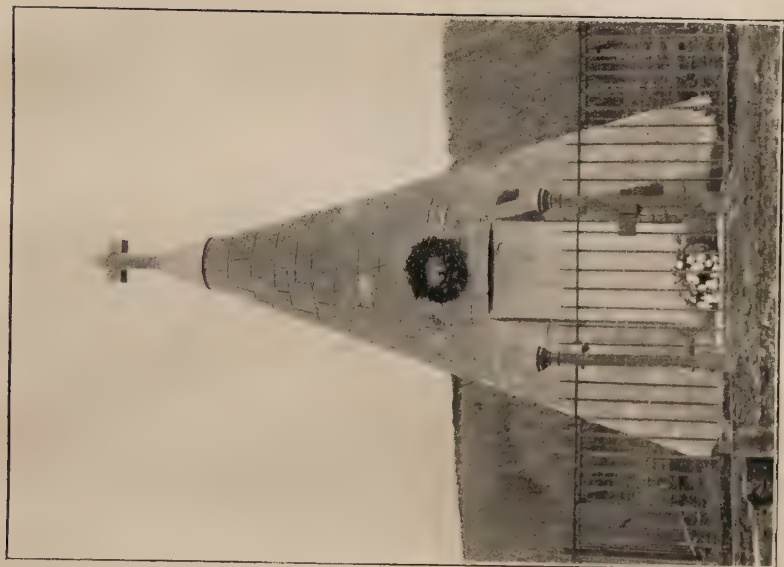
The year 1916 saw the formation of the camp for German prisoners of war at Dawyck, Stobo, which was established on 25th July. The approximate number of prisoners in this camp was about a hundred, and originally they were mostly navy men from the German vessel "Gneissenu" (sunk on 8th Dec., 1914), and the "Blücher" (sunk on 24th Jan., 1915), besides a few men from destroyers and small craft; but the men were gradually changed and soldiers were sent to replace the sailors. There were no German officers at the camp. The Commandant of the camp during the whole period from the date of its formation until it was closed was Mr. W. Laidlaw, Whitelee, St. Boswells. At the beginning of the camp the British guard numbered one officer and about fifty men, but the guard was gradually reduced to one officer and thirty men. The guard was originally furnished by the 2nd (Home Service) Garrison Battalion of the Royal Scots, and afterwards by the Royal Defence Corps. An officer interpreter was at the camp most of the time. The prisoners were employed in felling, hauling, carting and

sawing timber, first on the Dawyck Estate, and later at Stobo Castle, the wood being chiefly used in the coal pits, and the work was done under the supervision of British civilian overseers. There was a small allowance of pay to the prisoners, on much the same scale as "working pay" in our army, ranging from  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. to 2d. an hour.

The prisoners were not forced to work, but, as better rations were served to a working party than to those in the enclosure, besides a nominal wage, men were always found ready to go out to work. The money earned could always be spent in their canteen, and by this means they acquired an acetylene lantern and gradually collected a number of slides with which they got up entertainments amongst themselves on winter evenings. On one occasion, when a lantern lecture was being given to the men of the guard and the oil lantern in use would not show up the pictures, a party of men was sent down to the prisoners' enclosure to borrow their lantern. With the latter came a couple of prisoners to work it, to the great improvement of the entertainment. Feeding of the prisoners was on an adequate scale and at the beginning it was generous. There was also a canteen at which certain specified articles could be bought. On the whole the prisoners worked fairly well. The beauty of their camp surroundings may have helped to mitigate their lot and they were allowed an occasional march out, also to sing as they marched. There were a few escapes from Dawyck, but the fugitives were captured or gave themselves up. The escapes were effected from working parties, and it was not difficult for a man—or, as was usually the case, for two men—to slip away under cover of the woods. Although they knew quite well that they had no chance of escaping speedy recapture, still they seemed to consider that a couple of days of fleeting and hungry freedom amongst the hills was worth a fortnight's solitary confinement in the cells, which was the penalty for such escapades. After the armistice the prisoners were gradually repatriated, and, with the winding up of the camp on 23rd May, 1919, one more episode in the history of the county in the Great War was brought to an end.



WEST LINTON WAR MEMORIAL



KIRKURD WAR MEMORIAL





Over a century had elapsed since prisoners of war were seen in Peeblesshire, the last being the French, Italian and Polish officers who were on parole in the county town in 1810 and 1811. Chambers gives a short account of them in his *History* and traces of them may still be found in the names of their descendants who have remained in the county.

### REFUGEES

A number of distressed Belgians, men, women and children, found refuge in the county in 1914-15, after the martyrdom of their country at the hands of the Germans. The first party, twenty-three in number, arrived in Peebles on 29th October, 1914, and eventually about forty were billeted in the county town, while some went to Innerleithen, and smaller parties were scattered about the county, at Broughton, Dawyck, etc., where they were housed and maintained by public or private funds, and the men found employment at various trades. It is admitted that the refugees did not in every instance make their presence altogether acceptable to the good people of Peebles, although as a rule they were quiet and well-behaved, and sympathy was shown to the unfortunate people who had been driven from their homes by Teuton aggression. Concerts were given in Peebles by clever Belgian artistes for the benefit of the Anglo-Belgian Red Cross. By the end of 1915 most of the refugees had left Peeblesshire for larger centres where employment was to be got, while some of the men had joined the Belgian army in France.

### FARMING

The two features which call most for notice in estimating the changes brought about by the war in the conditions of farming in Peeblesshire are, first, the increased production of food stuffs required to meet war conditions; and, second, the change in the economic position of rural workers. As regards the first, Peeblesshire, being made up chiefly of mountain and heath land, has only about ten

per cent. of its total area in arable land, and therefore the increase of about 2000 acres of additional land under plough was not so inconsiderable as it might appear. It may be said that, in the opinion of many of the farmers, some of the poor land which was ploughed might have been better used had it been allowed to remain under pasture. The following notes on the working of the Agricultural Committees which were formed during the war are from an authoritative source :

In pursuance of a recommendation made in the first Report of the " Wason " Departmental Committee, County War Agricultural Committees were constituted in the autumn of 1915 to act as a link between the farming community in each district and the Board of Agriculture for Scotland. The committee for Peeblesshire was formed mainly from farmers, landowners, and others who had previously acted in an advisory capacity to the Edinburgh and East of Scotland College of Agriculture for college extension work in the county.

When in 1916 public attention was directed to the urgent need for increased production of food at home and lessened dependence on imported foodstuffs, these voluntary committees were to a large extent replaced by elected Executive Committees on whom the duty was laid of securing in each county the utmost possible increase of farm produce, especially of grain and potatoes. The Peeblesshire Executive Committee was set up in January 1917.

In Peeblesshire both the General Committee and the Executive Committee were presided over by the Convener of the County Mr. M. G. Thorburn of Glenormiston, and Mr. A. M'Callum of the College of Agriculture acted as Secretary and Executive Officer.

The Executive Committee came into existence rather late for much result in the case of the 1917 crop, but later their efforts were attended by a gratifying measure of success. The county is not of the type which lends itself readily to a great increase of cropping area. A large proportion of the land is quite unsuitable for cultivation

and even in places where a certain amount of ploughing is possible, farmers were often without facilities for undertaking it. The latter difficulty was got over to some extent by the Committee providing horse and tractor plough teams, but even so the scarcity of skilled labour militated against the farmer's efforts.

Nevertheless, as between the crops of 1917 and 1918 there was an increase of 2468 acres under crop in the latter year, the bulk of the increase being in oats and potatoes. This increase was practically maintained in 1919.

It might have been expected that this increase in cropping area would have taken place at the expense of the live stock, but as a matter of fact there were 7104 more sheep in the county in 1918 than in 1917, and although there was a big drop in 1919 of 15,010, this was probably due more to the character of the season than to the contraction of the pastoral area. The numbers of cattle and horses were practically stationary, tending rather to increase, while the number of pigs fluctuated considerably, but in any case were of little account.

Besides their activities in stimulating increased production, the Committees had other more or less relevant duties committed to them. They were asked to report on cases of farm-workers called up for military service, and this necessitated careful inquiry into the special circumstances of each case and its bearing on the paramount need for maintaining the production of food.

When the National Service Agricultural Section came into being, the Committee was entrusted by the Board with the distribution of the available labour, and a similar course was followed in the case of military labour released for lambing and for harvest or other special seasonal work.

The Sale of Horses Order which prevented the sale of agricultural horses without a licence from the Board of Agriculture was also administered through the Executive Committee whose local knowledge was indispensable to the equitable working of the scheme.

In addition to supplying ploughs the Committee were also employed to provide binders and other farm implements,



the ordinary sources of supply of which had become disorganised through war conditions.

In these and other ways, the Executive Committee did excellent service to the country during the war and the results achieved were a tribute to the public spirit and patriotism of its members.

Figures relating to agriculture during the war years are given in the Appendix to this section.

Farmers were, as a class, very prosperous during the war years, and such privations and restrictions in the matter of food as may have affected the rest of the population left them pretty well untouched. The farmers' difficulties arose more from the scarcity of labour, and this, by reason of local conditions, was never much alleviated by the introduction of female workers on the land. The men taken from the land for military service were, as a rule, unmarried, and the endeavour of the military tribunals was to leave the farmer with sufficient hands to carry on the work. The rise in wages during the war was about 150 per cent., and although much of this rise was required to cover the advance in the cost of food and clothing, there is no question that the farm worker, the ploughman, the shepherd and others, found themselves economically in a much better position at the end of the war period than they were in at the beginning.

#### COUNTY OF PEEBLES

##### ABSTRACT OF RETURNS OF ACREAGE OF CROPS, 1914 TO 1920

	ARABLE LAND.		Permanent Grass.	Total Acres.	
	Grain and other Crops.	Rotn. Grasses, etc.			
1914	11,936	16,317	22,017	50,270	Mountain and Heath. 163,812 acres Woods. 11,333 acres Basis 1914.
1915	11,769	15,610	23,016	50,385	
1916	11,361	13,735	25,270	50,366	
1917	11,028	13,517	25,864	50,409	
1918	13,496	13,907	22,988	50,391	
1919	13,401	13,110	23,926	50,437	
1920	12,913	13,753	23,792	50,458	

ABSTRACT OF RETURNS OF HORSES,  
CATTLE AND SHEEP

	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.
1914	1,109	6,839	202,485
1915	1,058	7,570	205,477
1916	1,120	7,163	202,078
1917	1,135	7,097	195,215
1918	1,151	7,201	202,319
1919	1,277	7,367	187,309
1920	1,274	6,786	192,185

## TRADE AND EMPLOYMENT, RELIEF FUNDS, ETC.

The Tweed Mill employees were put on half-time on the outbreak of the war, and the mills were temporarily closed on 7th August, 1914. But by the end of that month work became plentiful, owing to the receipt of Government orders for yarn and cloth required for making army clothing, and by the end of September 1914 the local newspapers were able to report that the mills were well employed. By November of the same year orders had begun to flow in from France and Russia, and the mills, in place of being idle, as it was feared would be the case, were actually working overtime. By the spring of 1915, the report was to the effect that "possibly Peebles has suffered less than any other town in Scotland, as its industries have increased, though instead of tweeds it makes tartan and khaki, and, in place of the Easter visitor, it has the billeted soldier."<sup>1</sup> The farmers in the county were also reaping a golden harvest and, for them, the booming days of the Napoleonic wars had returned. It was a time of delusive prosperity and the people were apt to forget that a day of reckoning had to come and that "thus the whirligig of Time brings in his revenges." In the meantime meetings had been held in the burgh and throughout the county to organise collections for the Prince of Wales's Relief Fund; a Relief Committee was formed in Peebles,

<sup>1</sup> *Peeblesshire Advertiser* for 22nd May, 1915.

and the local branch of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association, which had been created at the time of the South African War, was revived and put on a war footing. But, for the reasons stated already, the work of the Local Relief Committee was in abeyance after January 1915.

#### FOOD ECONOMY AND FOOD CONTROL

After the first year of the war, that is by the Autumn of 1915, the need for the exercise of economy in the use of foodstuffs began to be very plainly evident, and, in October of that year, a branch of the "Patriotic Food League" was started in the County Town. Some eighteen months later, when the scarcity became even more marked, a "Food Economy Campaign" was set on foot; pamphlets were issued to the public and demonstrations of war-time cookery were given to housewives in town and country. By the summer of 1917, when the German submarine attacks on shipping were at their worst, the position had become more serious still, and the Government measures for food control were put in force. A Committee was formed for the County, with Provost Forrester as Executive Officer and Mr. J. Walter Buchan, Town Clerk, as Clerk to the Committee. On account of the number of farmers and others who were practically their own food producers, it was difficult to enforce a strict rationing scheme in the rural districts, but otherwise Peeblesshire presented few special features to distinguish it from the rest of the country. Special efforts were made to instil a sense of the need for economy into the people, and, for a week from Sunday, 13th January, 1918, addresses were given in churches, mills and schools and "pledge-cards" were issued. Food-cues at the shop doors in the manufacturing areas began to appear about this time and the issue of individual tickets for sugar, etc., was instituted. The scarcity of meat led to the partial closing of butchers' shops and the ration cards were extended to cover all kinds of food which contained fat. This implied



PEEBLES WAR MEMORIAL  
(in Quadrangle of the Chambers Institution)





extra labour for the Food Control Committee, and the work to be done by the officials, especially the Provost and Town Clerk of Peebles, became very arduous. But the work was carried through with unselfish devotion which merits remembrance amongst the episodes of war-time. It was commonly supposed that the farming community enjoyed a time of plenty when other folk had to tighten their belts and submit to fasting of a kind, but there was little or no real suffering on account of food scarcity. Employment was good, wages were good, and it is admitted that, in this respect, Peeblesshire came well through the lean years of the War.

#### WAR LOANS

Peeblesshire, considering its size and population, took a worthy part in raising the "sinews of war" in the shape of loans to the State. In July 1916 War Savings Committees were appointed throughout the county, and this was followed by a War Loan Meeting held in Peebles on 9th February 1917, which resulted in important contributions being given. Later came the "War Weapons Weeks" during which the subscriptions totalled handsome sums.

The following figures are significant :

Week ending 13th April, 1918, contributions -	£130,000
Tank "Julian," three days in October, 1918 -	£88,000
Week ending 12th July, 1919 (Victory Loan) -	£273,000

The Messrs. Ballantyne and the Messrs. Thorburn, Tweed Manufacturers, also arranged schemes to encourage thrift by paying to their respective employees war-bonuses in the form of War Loan Certificates. This continued until the beginning of May 1918, when the Trade Union altered the basis of remuneration to the workers and the investment in War Savings Certificates ceased.

## WAR MEMORIALS

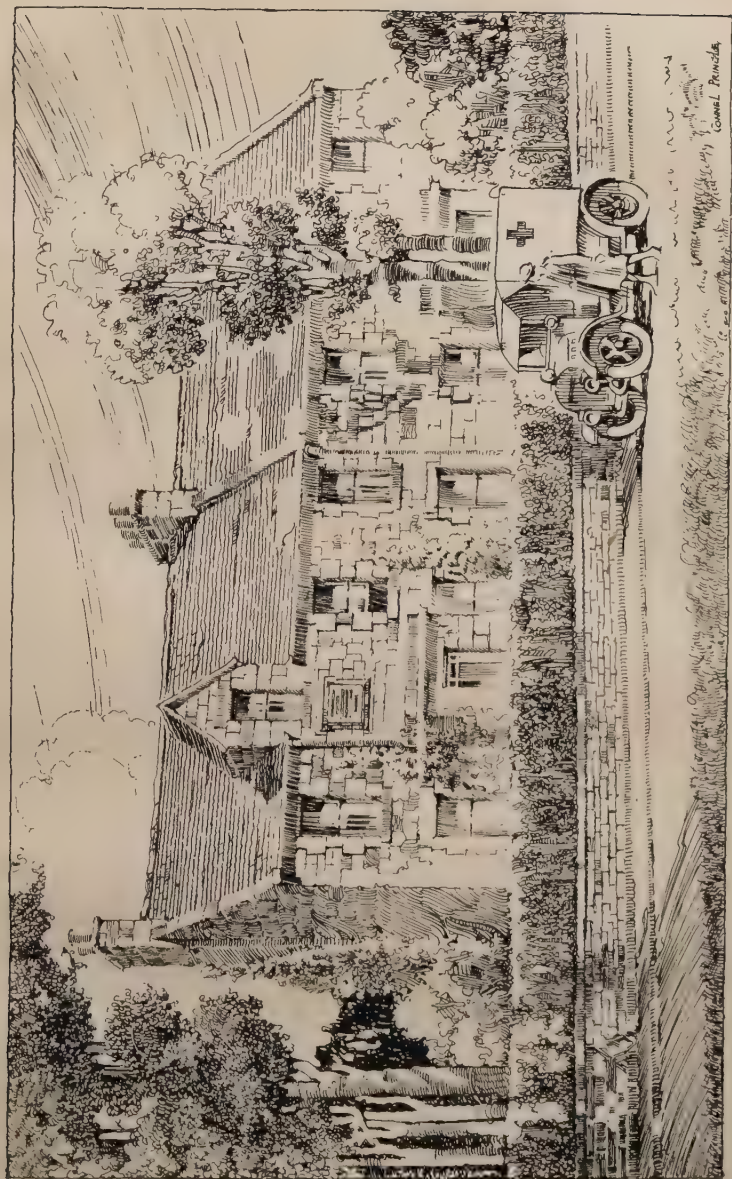
" Here lies their youth ; here let their names be graven,  
Who, dying, taught men how to die."

After the Great War the people of Peeblesshire were not behind-hand in setting up lasting memorials of those of their number who had made the great sacrifice in the cause of justice and freedom, and each town, and each rural parish, has its monument to serve as a record and a testimony to future generations. The following is a list, and brief description, of the chief memorials, beginning with those in the County Town.

*Peebles.* The Memorial, which stands in the quadrangle of the Chambers Institution, takes the form of a hexagonal shrine of white stone, thirty-eight feet in height, surmounted by a dome, and flanked on either side by a wall of the same white stone. Inside of the shrine are three great bronze panels, framed in mosaic work, on which are set the names of the fallen. Beneath the dome, and in the centre of the shrine, is a Celtic cross of Sicilian limestone richly decorated with inlaid mosaic-work. The names on the tablets number 541, of which 227 are from Peebles and 314 from the surrounding county, and the memorial, which is very beautiful, was designed by Mr. B. N. H. Orphoot of Edinburgh. It was unveiled on the 5th October, 1922, by Field-Marshal Earl Haig, and was dedicated by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, minister of Peebles Parish Church, in the presence of a large concourse of people.

In addition to the Shrine, or Cenotaph, there was inaugurated on the same day a Nursing Home and Emergency Hospital which also serves to commemorate the Peeblesshire sailors and soldiers who gave their lives in the War. The building, which was known as the Morelands Military Hospital during the war, had been added to and very thoroughly equipped, and it was opened by Mr. M. G. Thorburn, D.L., of Glenormiston.

To provide for the above Memorials, a sum of £20,000 was raised by public subscription, of which £5000 was



PEEBLES WAR MEMORIAL  
The Nursing Home and Emergency Hospital

*From a sketch by Connet Pringle*





devoted to the Shrine, and £15,000 to completing and partially endowing the Hospital.

*Peebles Parish Church* also has its Memorial, consisting of two bronze panels, one on either side of the chancel, on which are inscribed the names of 118 members and adherents who fell in the War. It was unveiled on 27th March, 1921, by General Sir Francis Davies, and dedicated by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, minister of the parish.

*Broughton Memorial* takes the shape of an obelisk of whinstone taken from the neighbouring quarries and it is situated in a prominent place on the highroad, near the post-office and railway-station. The design was that of Sir Robert Lorimer, and it has been carried out in a simple, yet handsome, form. A granite tablet, surmounted by a small cross, bears the name of sixteen who fell in the War. The memorial was unveiled on 5th September, 1920, by Colonel John Buchan, and dedicated by the Rev. A. Baird, Parish Minister.

*Drummelzier* has a brass tablet inside the north wall of the church, on which are the names of those who served in the War, thirty-two in number, of whom two fell. It was unveiled on 26th September, 1920, by Professor Kennedy, D.D., Edinburgh.

*Eddleston Memorial* takes the shape of a brass tablet in the Parish Church with the names of eighteen officers and men connected with the parish who fell in the War. It was dedicated on the 23rd of June, 1920, by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, Peebles.

*Innerleithen*, which, together with Walkerburn, played an important part in the share taken by Peeblesshire in the war, commemorates its fallen sons by a rock-garden in which is a bronze tablet set into part of the rock-work, and containing the names of seventy-two officers and men who gave their lives for their country. The tablet was unveiled on 3rd December, 1921, by Lieut.-Colonel C. M. Robertson, O.B.E. A Public Hall also forms part of the Memorial and stands in the Garden, the buildings and sites being a gift to the town by Mr. Henry Ballantyne, Tweedside House, Walkerburn. The Memorial Hall was the subject

of a later opening ceremony, on the 11th November, 1922, when the tablet with an inscription as to the gift of the building and grounds was unveiled by Mrs. Mathieson, wife of the Provost of Innerleithen. The Parish Church also has its own memorial in the shape of a stained glass window with the names of 38 officers and men. This was unveiled on 28th May, 1921, by Lord Sands.

*Kirkurd Parish* has a cairn, surmounted by a cross, on the side of the high-road about a quarter of a mile from Blythbridge. Inscribed on a tablet in front of the cairn are the names of eight officers and men from the Parish. The memorial was unveiled in 1919 by Lady Carmichael, of Skirling, and dedicated by the Rev. T. D. Miller, who was parish minister during the War. The Parish Church contains a tablet in memory of the two sons of Mr. Miller who were both killed in the War.

There are two tablets in the neighbouring United Free Church of *Blythbridge*—one to those of the congregation who fell; the other to those who served.

*Lyne and Megget.* Lyne Parish Church contains a brass tablet with the name of 2nd Lieut. Taggart, son of the Parish Minister, who was killed, and also a memorial organ, with a silver plate commemorating the two men from the parish who fell in the War. In the little church at *Megget* is a brass tablet in memory of four officers and men which was dedicated by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, of Peebles, on 13th June, 1920.

*Manor Church* has a Bronze Shield on the inner north wall with the names of eighteen officers and men from the parish who fell. It was dedicated on 12th September, 1920, by the Rev. J. W. Murray, minister of the parish.

*Newlands Parish* has a tablet of granite let into the wall on the outside of the west gable of the church, and also a Memorial Hall. The tablet bears the names of fifteen officers and men who fell in the war and was unveiled on 18th November, 1922, by Lt.-Col. W. Thorburn, Langside, Peebles, acting as deputy for Sir James Fergusson, of Spitalhaugh, who was unable to be present for the occasion. A Memorial Hall has also been erected at Stoneyknowe.



THE ROCK GARDEN



THE MEMORIAL HALL  
INNERLEITHEN WAR MEMORIALS





The latter was built by public subscription, on ground presented by Capt. R. J. Thomson, of Kaimes, and was opened on the above day by Lt. Col. C. M. Robertson, Innerleithen.

*Skirling.* The memorial takes the shape of a cairn, with an obelisk which bears the names of twelve officers and men from the parish. The architect was Sir Robert Lorimer, and the memorial was dedicated in October 1920 by the Rev. Professor W. P. Paterson, himself a native of the parish of Skirling, the money having been raised by public subscription.

*Stobo* War Memorial consists of a bronze tablet erected on the inside of the north wall of the ancient parish church. It was designed by Mrs. Hamilton, The Boltons, London, and bears the names of twelve men connected with the parish who fell in the War. It was dedicated on 24th October, 1920, by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, Peebles.

*Traquair* has a very beautiful stone cross with the names of seventeen officers and men. The memorial occupies a prominent place at the cross-roads in the village of Traquair and was dedicated on the 28th of August, 1920, by the Rev. Dr. Wallace Williamson, C.V.O., of St. Giles Cathedral, Edinburgh. The late Lord Glenconner, and also the Rev. J. Main, parish minister, took part in the ceremony.

*Tweedsmuir.* The form of memorial is an oak shrine placed in the porch of the parish church. The design is a triptych bearing the names of the men from Tweedsmuir who served in the war, of whom fifteen gave their lives. The whole interior of the porch contributes to the memorial, and the woodwork is from an oak tree planted by Sir Walter Scott, at Abbotsford. It was unveiled on the 19th September, 1920, by the late Lord Glenconner, and dedicated by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, of Peebles, and the Rev. W. S. Crockett, minister of the parish.

*Walkerburn* ranks in importance only after Peebles and Innerleithen in the number of its men who went out to war. Sixty of them made the supreme sacrifice and their names are commemorated by a memorial which stands in

on the side of the highway in the centre of the village. The memorial is built of grey Creetown granite and is surmounted by the life-size figure of a soldier standing with arms reversed. Four panels of bronze carry the names of the fallen, and the whole design is worthy of its subject. The architect was Mr. J. B. Dunn, A.R.S.A., and the ground was given by Mr. John A. Ballantyne, Sunnybrae. The memorial was unveiled on 22nd August, 1921, by Mrs. Ballantyne, Stoneyhill, and dedicated by the Very Rev. Dr. Martin, Peebles.

*West Linton Memorial* takes the shape of a shrine, with bronze tablet bearing the names of eight officers and twenty-four men. It occupies a place on the public green in front of the parish church and was unveiled on 23rd October, 1921, by Sir Donald Maclean, M.P. There is also a memorial in the adjoining village of *Carlops*, consisting of a granite tablet in the wall of the United Free Church with the names of six men who died in the War. It was dedicated on 30th October, 1921, by the Rev. Dr. Ewing, Edinburgh.

## HONOURS AND DECORATIONS

### MILITARY

- Anderson, Lieut. Alex., M.C.
- Balfour, Capt. A. R., Lanarkshire Yeomanry, M.C.  
(mentioned despatches).
- Balfour, Capt. Gourlay, Royal Army Medical Corps, M.C.
- Ballantyne, Major D., 8th Royal Scots, O.B.E.
- Blackwood, Capt. Wm., 8th Royal Scots, M.C.
- Blackwood, Capt. Geo. G., 8th Seaforths, M.C.
- Blackwood, Capt. Robt. C., acting Lieut.-Col., 3rd Royal Scots, M.C.
- Booth, Capt. Patrick D., Royal Field Artillery, M.C.,  
D.S.O. (killed).
- Boyd, Capt. Andrew, Seaforths, M.C.
- Boyd, Capt. James, Royal Army Medical Corps, M.C.
- Brown, Lieut. T. G., Camerons, M.C.



TRAQUAIR WAR MEMORIAL



WALKERBURN WAR MEMORIAL





- Cunningham, Capt. St. Clair Usher, Royal Field Artillery, M.C.
- Cunningham, Capt. Howard Usher, Royal Irish Regiment, M.C.
- Dickson, Capt. Robt. (acting Major), Durham Light Infantry, D.S.O., Legion of Honour (killed).
- Fergusson, Lieut. T. R. Colyer (acting Capt.), Northampton Regiment, V.C. (killed).
- Hay, Capt. Sir Duncan, Bart., Staff, 1914 Star, with bar.
- Hislop, Lieut. James, Camerons, M.C.
- Inglis, Major Gordon Stewart, Royal Engineers, M.C. (mentioned despatches).
- Jardine, Lieut. James, Royal Scots, M.C.
- Laidlaw, Lieut. T., 2nd Royal Scots, D.C.M.
- Mackenzie, Capt. Kenneth, of Dolphinton, Royal Scots, Royal Humane Society medal for saving life when on military duty at Leith Docks.
- Maxwell, Lieut. Edg., Durham Light Infantry, M.C.
- Marshall, Capt. L. R. H. P., O.B.E.
- Meredith, Lieut. P. R., M.C.
- Middleton, Commandant Geo., Convoi de l'Ecosse, French Red Cross, Croix de Guerre with Star.
- Murray, Capt. Jas. Wolfe, Royal Navy, Battle of Falkland Islands, Officer Commanding British Naval Mission to Siberia, D.S.O., Croix de Guerre.
- Murray, Major R. Alex. Wolfe, Gordon Highlanders, D.S.O., M.C. (mentioned despatches, twice).
- Ritchie, Capt. R. A. D., 8th Royal Scots (mentioned despatches, twice).
- Robertson, Lieut.-Col. C. M., Royal Field Artillery, O.B.E. (mentioned despatches, twice).
- Smith, Madge Ramsay, Gestionnaire, Scottish Women's Hospital, Abbaye de Royaumont, France; Croix de Guerre and Star, Insigne d'Honneur des Infirmières, en or.
- Sneddon, Lieut. W. D., King's Royal Rifles, M.C.
- Sutherland, Lieut.-Col. Henry H., 2nd Black Watch, D.S.O. (mentioned in despatches several times).

Sutherland, Capt. Arthur H. C., 2nd Black Watch, O.B.E., M.C., Chevalier Legion of Honour (mentioned despatches, four times).

Thorburn, Lieut.-Col Wm., 8th Royal Scots, D.S.O. (mentioned despatches).

Thorburn, Capt. Robert Murray, 8th Royal Scots (mentioned despatches).

Thorburn, Capt. Malcolm, Royal Highlanders, M.C.

Thorburn, Capt. Ronald M., Machine Gun Corps, Croix de Guerre.

Turnbull, Lieut. Jas., 3rd Camerons, M.C.

Veitch, Lieut. Jas., 3rd Camerons, M.C.

Veitch, Lieut. Michael, 5/6th Royal Scots, M.C.

Watt, Nurse Phoebe, Royal Red Cross (1st class), (mentioned despatches, thrice).

White, Lieut. A. and Quarter-Master, 8th Royal Scots (mentioned despatches).

Yellowlees, Capt. John, Durham Light Infantry, M.C.

Bruce, Sergt. R., Royal Scots, M.M.

Brown, C.Q.-M. Hugh, Royal Scots, M.M.

Black, J. J., Scottish Rifles, M.M.

Caldwell, Sergt. T., Scots Guards, M.M.

Cameron, Pte. John, Royal Army Medical Corps, M.M.

Cameron, Pte. R. J., Royal Scots, M.M.

Dickman, C.S.-M. Wm. S., Royal Scots, D.C.M.

Fraser, Pte. P., M.M.

French, Pte. Walter, Royal Scots, M.M.

Frame, Andrew, King's Own Scottish Borderers, M.M.

Hall, Sapper John, Royal Engineers, D.C.M.

Henderson, Sergt. John, Royal Scots, M.M.

Herd, Pte. W., Royal Army Medical Corps, D.C.M.

Heugh, Sergt. James, M.M.

Horsburgh, L.-Cpl. H., Scottish Rifles, M.M.

Hunter, Sergt. Wm. S., Border Regiment, M.M.

Jamieson, Sergt. James D., Royal Army Medical Corps, M.M.

Jeffrey, Battery Sergeant-Major T., D.C.M.

Johnstone, G. G., M.M.

Jones, Pte. Wm., Highland Light Infantry, D.C.M.  
 Laing, Sergt. W., Royal Army Medical Corps, M.M.  
 Lamb, Pte. John, Royal Scots, D.C.M., M.M.  
 Little, Pte. R., Canadians, M.M.  
 Mason, G., M.M.  
 M'Kenna, Sergt. John, Canadians, M.M.  
 M'Kenzie, Pte. N., Seaforths, M.M.  
 M'Martin, L.-Cpl. L. D., M.M.  
 Newman, Sergt. G., Royal Field Artillery, M.M.  
 Preston, Gunner, M.M.  
 Purves, Cpl. Wm., Royal Army Medical Corps, M.M.  
 Richardson, Piper James C., 72nd Seaforth (Canadian)  
     Highlanders, V.C. (Missing).  
 Rose, L.-Cpl. Wm., Royal Scots, M.M.  
 Russell, Pte. Thos., Royal Scots, M.M.  
 Scott, L.-Cpl. James, Camerons, M.M.  
 Scougall, John, Canadians, M.M.  
 Sommerville, Pte. James, Royal Army Medical Corps, M.M.  
 Swindley, C.-S.-M. Colin, Highland Light Infantry,  
     Meritorious Service Medal.  
 Taylor, Gunner Tom, 96th Brigade, Royal Air Force,  
     Distinguished Service Medal.  
 Todd, Sergt. Geo. G., Royal Scots, M.M.  
 Urquhart, Signals Gunner J., Royal Garrison Artillery, M.M.

#### WAR SERVICES OF PROMINENT MEN AND WOMEN

Peeblesshire, although it is comparatively a small county, was, perhaps, fortunate in having in its midst a number of outstanding men and women who were in a position to give a lead on the outbreak of the war, and who, from then onwards, aid devoted service to the country in various capacities, civil and military. It is not possible to record the names and services of all, when there were so many who did good and faithful work, and it is a difficult and almost invidious task to particularise, but, amongst many others, the following call for special mention :

Lt.-Col. F. R. S. Balfour, of Dawyck. Sent to France in 1916 by War Office as staff Captain with hon. rank of Lt.-Col. on the Staff, to act as liaison officer with the French for the provision of timber for army use. Afterwards on Directorate of Forestry for the Army, under Lord Lovat and Sir J. Stirling Maxwell.



Sir Henry Ballantyne, then of Minden, will long be remembered for the fiery energy which he put into his public work during the time of the war, as well as for the kindly and helpful spirit which he displayed towards the workers in the great industry under his control. Was there a recruiting or any other meeting connected with war work to be held in the burgh or in the county, Sir Henry could be counted on to take a leading part and to impress the audience with his own spirit of patriotism. Very generous in his contributions to war funds and charities, he also did much good in a quiet, unostentatious way, the full extent of which may most likely never be known. His eldest son was Colonel of the 4th Reserve Royal Scots, and another son was with the 1/8th Royal Scots, while a third was in command of a Company of the 7th (Volunteer) Battalion of the Royal Scots.

Lt.-Col. John Buchan. Among outstanding Peeblesshire men there was none who played a greater part in the service of the country during the war than John Buchan ; and, for this alone, the county has reason to be proud of numbering him amongst its sons, apart from the fact that he had already done it honour by his literary fame. Colonel Buchan served on the Headquarters Staff in France as Intelligence Officer from July 1916 to January 1917, and, in February of the latter year, he was made Director of Information under the Prime Minister. When the Ministry of Information was formed in March 1918, he became Director of Intelligence, and, in this capacity, he was much in the councils of the Higher Command with the armies in France. Amongst the decorations conferred on him by the Allied Powers were the Cross of Officer of the Belgian Order of the Crown ; the Belgian Croix de Guerre ; and the Cross of Officer of the Crown of Italy. Always ready with voice and pen to help a good cause, the extent of his service to the nation cannot yet be estimated. Colonel Buchan's History of the War is already a classic, while the fine appreciations written by him of his own soldier friends who gave their lives form a valuable addition to the literature of the Great War.

Mr. J. Walter Buchan, M.A., LL.B., Town Clerk, etc., Peebles, deserves to be remembered for his devoted services to the various war-time committees in the County Town, as well as privately. He gave ungrudgingly of his time and strength, and a large share of the success achieved by the various organisations was due to his unwearied energy. Mr. Buchan was also largely instrumental in organising the effort in the county to raise money for the War Loans, which resulted in very substantial sums being subscribed. (See page 151.)

Lord Carmichael, of Skirling, was Governor of Bengal when the war broke out, and, in this high office, it fell to him to take a controlling part in much that was done by the Native princes and people in aiding Great Britain in the struggle. He presided at many meetings in Calcutta and brought his great influence to bear in stimulating the feelings of loyalty which led to the recruiting of forces in Bengal, and also in the raising of money for War Loans. On his return home

Lord Carmichael took part in conciliation in labour disputes on behalf of the Ministry of Labour, and he was the first chairman of the Grants Committee.

Lady Carmichael started and managed the Bengal Women's War Association, and also the Ambulance Centres in Calcutta which supplied medical stores, clothing and "comforts" to the soldiers in Mesopotamia. Lord Carmichael's nephew, Sub-Lieut. A. D. Gibson, served in the navy and lost his life on a submarine during the War.

Captain J. Miller Cunningham, of Leithen, acted as Military Cable Censor at the War Office from July 1915 to July 1919.

Provost James Forrester, O.B.E., etc., Peebles. Many duties fell to be discharged by Scottish Provosts during the war, and Peebles was fortunate in having a Provost who was ever ready to respond to the calls which were made on his time and energies. As chairman of the Burgh Tribunal, the Food Control and Coal Control Committees, and the Belgian Relief Committee, Provost Forrester took a leading part in the war-work of the county, as well as of the burgh. In recognition of his services, the Order of the British Empire was conferred upon him by the King, and he was also decorated with the Medal of King Albert of Belgium for his work in connection with the Refugees. Provost Forrester had two sons serving in the war, of whom one was killed.

Lord Glenconner, of Glen, late Lord Lieutenant of the County, was remarkable for his unselfish devotion and for the generous support which he gave to the numerous county organisations called into being by the war. He also helped to maintain at his own cost the Royal Naval Hospital at Hull, in which he was especially interested through one of his sons. In addition to innumerable other benefactions, he contributed large sums to the National Relief Fund and the Red Cross. The county Volunteer Home Guards, in the formation of which he took a leading part, was indebted to him for the major part of the sum required for arms and equipment, while his gifts to the local regimental funds, and, later, to the war memorials, are on record. It may be recalled that in the year before the war, Lord Glenconner bought Dryburgh Abbey and presented it to the nation, but his chiefest gift of all was that of his eldest son, the Hon. Edward Wyndham Tennant, who was lieutenant in the Grenadier Guards and was killed 22nd September, 1916. A younger son, who succeeded to the title, served in the navy during the war.

Sir William Milligan, Polmood, was Major (*à la suite*) R.A.M.C., T.F. Acted during the whole period of the war as Consulting Surgeon in Charge of the Throat and Ear Department of the Second Western General Hospital. Also acted as Assessor under the Ministry of Pensions for the North-western Area; and as private physician to the Prime Minister, Mr. Lloyd George.

Colonel Wm. Thorburn, D.L., Craigerne, was Commandant of the County Volunteer Battalion (the 7th Vol. Bn. The Royal Scots),

raised during the war, and gave unsparingly of his time and energy to this special work. Three of his sons were on active service at the front. The eldest, Lt.-Col. W. Thorburn, D.S.O., commanded the 1/8th Battalion of the Royal Scots in France in the latter part of the war. Another son served in the Black Watch in France, Mesopotamia and India, and gained the M.C., while the third was with the Royal Scots Fusiliers and received the Belgian Croix de Guerre.

Mr. Michael G. Thorburn, D.L., of Glenormiston, besides being Convener of the County Council, was also Chairman of the Recruiting Tribunal and of the County Agricultural Committee and took a leading part in patriotic work. He presided at public meetings held during the war, and by word and example strove to inspire confidence and to stimulate others to play a worthy part. His three sons all served during the war; one in the Argyll and Sutherlands, another with the Tanks, and a third in the Royal Scots.

Mrs. M. G. Thorburn, Glenormiston, was Commandant of the Innerleithen Branch of the V.A.D. from 1916, and took a prominent share in war-work.

Lt.-General Sir James Wolfe Murray, K.C.B., etc., of Cringletie. After a long period of service in the army, dating from 1872, Sir James was appointed Commander-in-Chief in Scotland in 1913, and, after a few months service at home he went by special request of the King and the Cabinet to take up a similar post in South Africa. Soon after the outbreak of the Great War he was made Chief of the Imperial General Staff at the War Office. He had long been a student of Russian affairs and spoke the language fluently, and, in November 1915, he went on a special mission to Russia. While there he was sent to the Russo-Austrian front to watch operations, and for this service he was decorated by the Czar with the Order of St. Anne. In 1916, he was appointed to the Eastern Command in England, which he held until his retirement in 1917. He died at Cringletie, 17th October, 1919. A keen soldier, with an intense love of his profession, he also had all the tastes of a sportsman and a country gentleman, and he never was happier than in his home at Cringletie amongst its hills and woods. Of singular modesty and simplicity of nature, he earned the affection and respect of all who were privileged to know him.

Brig.-General Arthur Wolfe Murray, C.B., a younger brother of Sir James, got his commission in the Highland Light Infantry in 1886, and remained with the regiment for nearly thirty years. After serving in India, Egypt, Cyprus, etc., he got the command of the 2nd Battalion in 1912 and went with it to France in August 1914. He served with distinction in all the great episodes of the first fifteen months of the war, was mentioned in various despatches up to October 1915, and got his C.B. in the early spring of that year. The Highland Light Infantry were in many of the hottest engagements of the war, and in these the Colonel of the 2nd appeared to have a charmed life. But his health, never very robust, began to give way under the long



strain of active service, and, in October 1915, he was given the command of a Brigade at home. He died from heart failure 7th December, 1918, and was buried at Eddleston with full military honours. Though he had come through the war unscathed in limb, no soldier ever more truly gave his life for his country.

Most of the war-time activities in Peeblesshire were necessarily organised and centred in the County Town; and, in addition to the names mentioned above, there are many others which merit special remembrance for valuable services rendered. Amongst the more prominent we note:

Professor Bryce, County Commandant of the Red Cross.

Mr. J. Ramsay Smith, Kingsmuir Hall, Treasurer, and Mr. J. B. Jenkins, Secretary, of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association.

Mrs. J. Ramsay Smith, who did valuable work in connection with the Red Cross, Pensions and Local Relief Funds.

Mr. Frank Turnbull, New York, a Peebles man, who proved to be a generous friend to the widows and children in connection with the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association.

Mr. David S. Thorburn, The Mount, Peebles, Treasurer of the County Branch of the Red Cross.

Dr. Richards, Peebles, the first organiser and County Director of the Voluntary Aid Detachments.

Lady Erskine, Venlaw, Peebles, who gave Venlaw House as a hospital for naval officer convalescents in 1914. Venlaw was afterwards turned into an Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital.

Mr. Charles D. Menzies, Lynehurst, West Linton, who gave his mansion as an Auxiliary Red Cross Hospital.

Miss Robertson, M.B.E., who acted as Secretary of the Innerleithen and Walkerburn Pensions Committee and was a member of the County Local Committee.

Miss Ormiston, Royal Red Cross, was Matron of the Morelands Auxiliary Hospital, Peebles.

The Very Rev. Dr. Martin, Minister of Peebles Parish Church, was appointed Honorary Chaplain to the 3/8th Royal Scots early in 1915.

The Rev. Oliver Russell, Leckie Memorial U.F. Church, Peebles, who was Chaplain to the 1/8th Royal Scots at the Front, and who, on his visits home, related his experiences in the field to large audiences in the County Town.

Mrs. Henry Simpson, Ladyurd, Commandant of the Kirkurd Detachment of the Red Cross Voluntary Aid Corps.

Mrs. Loudon, Innerleithen, Commandant of the Innerleithen Branch of the V.A.D. until 1916, when she resigned on leaving the district.



Dr. Clement B. Gunn, Peebles, was Medical Officer of the Peebles Poorhouse Military Hospital. He will be remembered for his "Book of Remembrance" of Peeblesshire men who fell in the Great War, which is a monument of his own patient toil given freely to the perfecting of this Memorial, and a veritable labour of love.

*Note.*—The writer has to acknowledge his indebtedness to the following, viz., Lady Murray, of Elibank; Professor Bryce, The Loaning; Dr. Gunn, Peebles; Mr. A. M'Callum, Board of Agriculture; Mr. J. W. Welsh, Mossfennan, Broughton; Mr. W. Laidlaw, Whitelea, St. Boswells; Captain R. A. D. Ritchie, Nelspruit, Transvaal; Mr J. Walter Buchan, Peebles, and to others for valuable help and information. Especial thanks are due to Professor Bryce in connection with the section dealing with Hospitals and the Red Cross, and to Mr. M'Callum for that on Farming in the County during the war.

## CHAPTER V

### THE LITERATURE OF THE COUNTY

THE literature of a district is not to be taken, it seems to me, merely as the writings of those born within its confines, but should include all prose and poetry, by whatever hand, which derives from that countryside its inspiration. An anthology of the sea would be but a meagre collection if limited to the work of natives of the coast, and those who have written most eloquently of high mountains have as a rule been dwellers in the plains. So I propose in this chapter to bring under review not only the literature produced by the sons of Tweeddale, but that far greater mass in which strangers have paid tribute to the charm of her hills and waters and the magic of her traditions.

#### I

The story opens far back in the half-world before records in Scotland begin. Till the fifteenth century there is little authentic history in Tweeddale and no authentic literature. But in the early twilight certain dim shapes may be discovered as of figures larger than human in the mists of dawn. The first is the Arthurian Legend.

Many countrysides have claimed the historical Arthur, as the cities of the Ægean contended for the birthplace of Homer. His period is less doubtful, for he belonged to the era of darkness which followed the flight of the Roman eagles. We do not know how deeply the Empire had moulded the life of the peoples within the Walls; clearly there could not have been, as in South Britain, a civilisation

of towns and country houses, baths and orchards and bustling highways ; but some breath of the great Mediterranean culture had passed the Cheviots and influenced the Brythonic dwellers between the Lennox and the Solway. They were Christians after a fashion, and, when the legions had marched away, they found themselves beset by the heathen Angles from the North Sea, the Scots of Dalriada, and the Picts—of whatever race stock these may have been—from north of the Forth and West Lothian. For that tangled epoch there are no contemporary authorities ; the nearest are Gildas, whose *Historia* was written about 560, Nennius, whose *Historia Britonum* belongs probably to the eighth century, and the poems of certain Cymric bards, which are preserved in the *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, and may include sixth century material. Of these Nennius alone gives any coherent story. He makes Arthur a marshal or “Guledig” of the Strathclyde Cymri, a “dux bellorum” who formed the scattered septs into a nation and twelve times beat off the invader, so that the land had peace for many years. So far Nennius ; a tenth-century chronicle continues the tale, and tells how twenty-one years later Arthur fell in the battle of Camelon, when his nephew Mordred rebelled against him. Much ingenuity has been applied to the identification of the sites of Arthur’s battles, and on the whole those who place them in the Scottish midlands and lowlands seem to me to have the best case. With two we are specially concerned. The seventh battle was fought “in silva Caledonis,” which the Britons called Coit Celidon. This is the Nemus Caledonis of Geoffrey of Monmouth, of which Ettrick Forest alone remained in historical times, and the place of battle would appear to have been in Upper Tweeddale, possibly, as Professor Veitch thought, on the skirts of Cademuir. The eighth battle was “juxta castellum Guinnion,” which, taking into account the versions of later chroniclers, has been identified with good probability as Stow in Gala, that spot which the Saxons called Wedale or the Vale of Woe. The foundation is too slender for dogmatism, but it may be safely said that on the evidence the shadowy figure of the

historical Arthur is of Northern origin, and that some at any rate of his exploits were performed around the springs of Tweed.<sup>1</sup>

More tenuous still is the historical wraith of Merlin. The wizard of legend is familiar enough, but what Cymric bard, if any, was the original of that wild tale is scarcely now to be deciphered from the palimpsest of tradition. Nennius gives the story of Vortigern and the magic tower, but there is no mention of Merlin, who indeed seems to owe most of his attributes to the fruitful invention of Geoffrey of Monmouth. There was probably a bard of that name (Myrddhin in Welsh) who may have been a contemporary of Arthur. There was also a certain Lailoken, a pagan seer, who opposed Saint Kentigern, and, after the last fight at Arthuret, fled demented to the wilds of Tweeddale and wandered, a man possessed, among the birken glades of the Wood of Caledon. This figure Geoffrey of Monmouth blended with the other in his *Vita Merlini*, but some have held that there were two of the name, and called the later, who was at Arthuret in 573, Merlinus Sylvestris or Merlin the Wild. He died, says legend, at the hands of the shepherds of Meldred, a Tweeddale chief, and was buried under a thorn at the mouth of the Powsail Burn. Prophecies of this Merlin are extant, and in the *Book of Caermarthen* are what may be fragments of his poetry. On such a slender basis rest the cloud-capped towers of one of the greatest of the world's legends.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nennius, cap. 50; *The Four Ancient Books of Wales*, ed. W. F. Skene, where there are frequent references to Tweedside. Cf. too, *L'Historia Britonum attribué à Nennius*, by A. de la Borderie. Paris, 1883. The habitat of the historical Arthur is discussed by Mr. Skene in his introduction, by Professor Veitch in his *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, vol. i., chap. v., and, exhaustively in J. S. Stuart Glennie's *Arthurian Localities* (1869). Considering the widespread interest in Arthurian matters, it is curious that there are no recent publications on the historical question. All the localities given by Nennius (except the Wood of Caledon) have been also identified, not very convincingly, with places in England and Wales. See Mr. Pearson's note to *Arthurian Localities* and the notes to Gunn's edition of Nennius (1819).

<sup>2</sup> There are no authorities. The traditions will be found in Geoffrey's *Vita Merlini* and Fordun's *Scotichronicon*. Professor Veitch (*op. cit.* I. c. ix.) accepts the theory of the two historical Merlins, which is now



But my concern here is not with history but with literature, and if, as it seems reasonable to believe, we can associate the kernel of fact in the Arthur and Merlin stories with Tweeddale, we can claim for our glens a noble heritage of romance. We are to imagine the tale of Arthur carried south by word of mouth, for there was much traffic among all branches of the Cymric people. It is blended with other tales—of Wales, of Somerset, of Cornwall; Welsh bards make lays of it; it crosses the seas to the Cymri of France, and attracts Armorican elements. The saga grows, the stories of the Joyous and Dolorous Gards, of Lancelot du Lac and Guinevere, of the Round Table, of Tristan, are linked with quite different tales, such as the Holy Grail and the nature myth of Merlin and Vivien. Under the influence of the Charlemagne cycle Arthur becomes a world-conqueror who presses to the gates of Jerusalem. Aboriginal Aryan legends play their part, and the story draws something from the Irish heroic cycles and the Tuatha de Danaan, the old nature gods, as well as from the Northern sages of Sigurd and Brynhild. Arthur is likewise a fairy king, and becomes in *Huon de Bordeaux* the successor of Oberon and lord of all haunted places. By the twelfth century this cluster of tales, the *Matière de Bretagne*, has become the most popular in Europe, eclipsing the stories of Troy and Alexander and Charlemagne. The whole folk poetry of the Middle Ages is enshrined in it, and, like a jewel with many facets, the central figure is alike king and priest, conqueror and conquered, lover and warrior, sinner and saint, the champion both of the Christian faith and of those far more ancient beliefs which came down from the dawn of the world. And because he summed up all the wandering aspirations of men he was eternal and could not die. He might sleep in the Eildons or in Brittany or in some isle of the Western Sea, or, as the troubadors sang, in the heart of Etna, but he would assuredly awake and reign again. His kingdom was no longer of this world, but of

given up by most scholars. See also Skene's *Four Ancient Books of Wales, Merlin*, ed. Wheatley (E.E.T.S.) and the study by Ferdinand Lot in *Annales de Bretagne*, vol. xv.

those spiritual places—Avalon, Broceliaunde, Tir-nan-Og—which men devise as a sanctuary for their dreams. He was Arthur, “rex quondam, rexque futurus,” and Merlin’s words were true:—“Lady, the flesh of me will be rotten before a month shall pass, but my spirit will not be wanting to all who shall come here.” The old tale had become at once a faith and a hope.

None has been more potent in the literature of Europe. Its history begins with the bards of Wales and the Books of Hergest, Taliessin and Caermarthen. Then it passes overseas to the Northern French poets, Chrétien de Troyes and his like; to Wolfram von Eschenbach and Gottfried of Strassburg in Germany; back to England with Geoffrey of Monmouth,<sup>1</sup> from whose work sprang the *Bruts* of Wace and Layamon, and a line of romances ending in 1485 with Sir Thomas Malory’s great *Morte d’Arthur*. It spreads to Italy and influences Dante and Tasso and Ariosto. It is the matter of the fourteenth-century Welsh *Mabinogion*; and of the Scottish *Great Gest of Arthur* by the mysterious “Huchown of the Awle Ryale,” who may or may not have been Sir Hew of Eglintoun. It was the inspiration of Drayton and Spenser, and Milton meditated an epic on

“what resounds  
In fable or romance of Uther’s son,  
Begirt with British or Armoric knights.”

Since then there is no counting the strands in the web the Arthurian tales have woven in the verse and music of the world, from the poems of Tennyson and Matthew Arnold and William Morris to the *Lohengrin* and *Parsifal* and *Tristan* of Wagner. Their incidents and personages have become as familiar as the mythology of Greece, and each new generation reads into them its own philosophy of life. It is strange to reflect that the origin of this stately movement was in all likelihood the moorland battles of a half-savage chieftain and

<sup>1</sup> It has been suggested that the ancient book, alleged by Geoffrey of Monmouth to have been brought by Walter the Archdeacon from Brittany, may have been brought from that part of England inhabited by Britons, i.e. Wales. Cf. Courthope, *History of English Poetry*, i. 57.

the rhapsodies of a crazy minstrel among the Tweeddale shaws.

The second of the amorphous shades is Michael Scot. For the historical figure there is indeed ample evidence. He was born early in the last quarter of the twelfth century and died in or about the year 1232; he was a Scot undoubtedly, and undoubtedly a Borderer; he could not have been, as Hector Boece states, of the family of Balwearie in Fife, since the Scotts of Balwearie did not come into existence till thirty years after his death, and he therefore cannot be identified with the Sir Michael Scot of Balwearie, who in 1290 was sent on an embassy to Norway. The probability is that in his case "Scot" was a family and not a national name, and, if that be accepted, the natural place of his birth would be Upper Tweeddale, where lay the earliest possessions of the great clan of Scott. It is all conjecture, but there is a curious piece of evidence in support. The Exchequer Rolls record in 1265 a payment made by the Crown to one Michael Scot, who had occupied "waste lands in stuth<sup>1</sup> near Peebles." In this case Scot is clearly a surname, and Michael is not the commonest of Christian names. We can say at least that there is a shade more likelihood that Michael was sprung from Upper Tweeddale than from any other Border district.

After that the way is clearer. He studied possibly at Durham, certainly at Oxford and Paris, where in deference to the custom of the age he entered holy orders. Then, after a season at the famous law-school of Bologna, he went to Palermo as tutor to the young Prince Frederick of Hohenstaufen, the grandson of Barbarossa, who as the Emperor Frederick II. was to be the "*stupor mundi et immutator mirabilis*." There, in the court of Sicily, where ancient tradition yet lingered, he learned Greek and Arabic, and presently went to Toledo to perfect himself in the latter tongue. In Spain he was busy for ten years translating Aristotle from Arab versions, studying the clear dry Saracenic wisdom, abbreviating Avicenna, and dabbling in that

<sup>1</sup> The form of tenure more generally known as "steelbow," where stock as well as land was rented.

early traditional chemistry which the world called alchemy, and the rudimentary astronomy which it knew as astrology. He was the first, too, to introduce Averröes to the Latin world, that strange philosopher who grafted neo-Platonism upon Aristotle; and he thereby laid the foundations of a sinister repute for himself, for the sage of Cordova was ill-regarded by the Church. When he returned to Frederick, now Holy Roman Emperor, he had won European fame as a scholar, and his life at the court of Palermo, which was reported to be the home of necromancy and obscene pagan cults of Astarte and Beelzebub, established his renown as a master of the occult. The truth seems to have been that he was no more than a laborious and intrepid inquirer, but association with Frederick, that ruddy, baldish, short-sighted monarch who was the most erratic genius of the Middle Ages, was not good for the repute of a scholar. His master tried to find him high office in the Church, but his own honourable scruples stood in the way, and his later years seem to have been sad and disillusioned, though he continued to toil at his scheme of publishing a new Aristotle for the universities of Europe. It is not clear that he himself took to prophesying, but his name became linked, like Thomas the Rhymer's, with a vast number of vaticinations, mostly, no doubt, composed after the events they foretold. Just before his death he travelled north again, and would seem to have died in Scotland. Tradition and Sir Walter Scott place his tomb in Melrose, but Scott of Satchells, writing in the end of the seventeenth century, will have it in Cumberland, perhaps in the Cistercian abbey of Holme Coltrame.

No son of Tweeddale, it may fairly be said, voyaged alone over stranger seas of thought. The historical Michael was one of the greatest of mediaeval polymaths,—theologian, legalist, mathematician, chemist, physiologist, logician and linguist. If we can claim him for our shire, the library of Tweeddale authors must include a shelf of treatises in difficult Latin, from his translation of the *De Natura Animalium* to his observations on the *Sphere* of John Holywood or Sacrobosco, who may have studied with him at the



parish school of Dryburgh. But the historical Michael gives place in fame to the legendary, the lord of the powers of darkness, who played the part of Merlin to Frederick's Arthur. His magic repute is as great among the peasants of Italy as in the Scottish Border, where "auld Michael" used to be credited with every ancient or incredible work, from cleaving the Eildons to the riddling of Sandyhillneuk, wherefrom the stones may still be seen in Biggar Moss. He became a figure of pure fæery, riding coal-black demons to France and entertaining his friends with dishes brought from the King of Spain's kitchen. Traces of a nobler conception, the scholar who broke his heart with forbidden knowledge, may be found in Giovanni Pico della Mirandola's work against astrology, in Boccaccio, in Dante, who in the *Inferno* saw Michael's wasted figure, wearing the tight Toledo girdle, with his head screwed round over his shoulder

"Quell' altro, che ne' fianchi e così poco,  
Michele Scotto fu, che veramente  
Delle magiche frode seppe il giuoco."<sup>1</sup>

and above all in the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*.

## II

With the fifteenth century begins the authentic tale of the literature of Tweeddale, and the first work on the list is in its small way a classic and has for its author a king. James I. of Scotland (1394-1437) has already his place in English literature by virtue of *The King's Quair*, and I see no reason to doubt that he also wrote that exercise in a very different genre, *Peblis to the Play*. The evidence may be briefly set down. John Major in his *History of*

<sup>1</sup> *Inferno*, xx. 115. The voluminous works of Michael Scott were for the most part printed during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries after a long life in manuscripts. There are no modern editions. For the historical Michael see Mr. Wood Brown's compendious *Life and Legend of Michael Scot* (1897) and Renan's *Averroës*: for the legendary figure, Wood Brown *op. cit.*, Scott's Notes to the *Lay*, and Sir George Douglas, *History of the Border Counties*, pp. 90-98.

*Greater Britain*, written eighty-one years after the King's death, has this passage :

" In vernacula lingua artificiosissimos compositos ; cujus codices plurimi et cantilenae memoriter adhuc apud Scotos inter primos habentur. Artificiosum libellum de regina dum captivus erat composuit, antequam eam in conjugem duceret ; et aliam artificiosam cantilenam ejusdem, *Yas Sen* etc., et jocundum artificiosumque illum cantum *At Beltayn*, quem alii de Dalkeith et Gargeil mutare studuerunt ; quia in arce aut camera clausus servabatur in qua mulier cum matre habitabat."

If the abominable Latin means anything it is that James, besides writing *The King's Quair*, produced a song in an elaborate metre beginning *Yas Sen* (which cannot be identified) and that amusing and elaborate poem *At Beltayn*, which certain poets of Dalkeith and Gargeil (wherever the latter place may have been) tried to parody,<sup>1</sup> and which he composed when he was shut up in a tower where a lady lived with her mother. Now "*At Beltayn*" are the opening words of *Pebblis to the Play* ; moreover in *Christis Kirk on the Green*, which is attributed to James I. in the Bannatyne MSS., there is a mention of the former poem. Such direct evidence as there is, is therefore in favour of the thing being a composition of the early fifteenth century, and almost certainly of James I. Professor Skeat with the weight of his great authority takes another view, and would assign both poems to the sixteenth century, on indirect grounds which I cannot think sufficient. In the first place he seems to me to misconceive the meaning of Major's Latin. Again, the argument for language is a difficult one in the case of a poem the present text of which may have passed through the hands of many transcribers. In any case there are letters extant which prove that James knew Scots ; nor is there any substance in the contention that the use of such a rollicking metre is unexampled before 1450. As for the argument that the style of *Pebblis to the Play* is unlike that of *The King's Quair*, it is a plea which would deny Falstaff to the creator of Hamlet, the *Polemo-Middinia* to Drummond of Hawthornden, *John Gilpin* to

<sup>1</sup> Or perhaps " to make it apply to their own towns."

the author of *The Task*, and *The Jolly Beggars* to the poet of *The Cotter's Saturday Night*. It may fairly be said that the probabilities incline to the royal authorship. Further, as Dr. Gunn has pointed out, James I. had in all likelihood connections with Peebles. He may have been brought there as a boy by his father, who often visited the town, and in later years he was a patron of the hospice of St. Leonard two miles to the east, where he may have lodged while hunting—an explanation of the familiar allusion in the poem to Hope-Kailzie and Cardrona.<sup>1</sup>

*Peblis to the Play* is a member of an ancient family which has left many descendants. In form it derives both from the old ballad and the alliterative romance; in matter it is a rough variant of the Greek idyll and the Roman bucolic. The same note had already been heard in Scotland in "Colkelbie's Sow," it was repeated in *Christis Kirk on the Green*, in the *Blythsome Bridal*, in a hundred songs, in "Habbie Simson" and Allan Ramsay, in Fergusson's *Leith Races* and Burns's *Holy Fair*, down to the *Anster Fair* of William Tennant. It is a Dutch picture of the humours of a country fair, done with high spirits and jollity and a certain fescennine realism, which never sinks to the grossness of, for example, the additional cantos which Allan Ramsay added to *Christis Kirk*. The metre, which is eight two-rhymed lines of eights and sixes, with a "bob-wheel," gives a lilting impetus to the piece. The old Beltane Fair at Peebles fell on the first Monday and Tuesday of May, and the poem describes the country lads and lasses preparing for the journey to the town, the girls in their kerchiefs and ribbons, the men with new hats and bows of yew, with pipers strutting before them. It tells of fairings and junketings, and tavern revels, and sudden quarrels,

<sup>1</sup> The arguments against the James I. authorship will be found in Sibbald's *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry*, i. 137., and Prof. Skeat's edition of *The King's Quair* (S.T.S.), xvi-xxii. M. Jusserand is on the same side, and Dr. J. T. T. Brown denies even *The King's Quair* to James. The arguments in favour are well stated by Dr. C. B. Gunn in his edition of the poem, by Prof. Veitch, *Hist. and Poet. of the Scot. Border*, ii. chap. ii., and by T. F. Henderson, *Scottish Vernacular Literature*, 114-115. There is an interesting contribution to the question in R. Renwick's *Historical Notes on Peeblesshire Localities*, 578-581.

and "dancing and deray" and rustic love-making. The opening stanzas are perhaps the most spirited:

At Beltane when ilk bodie bownis	makes ready to go
To Peblis to the Play,	
To heir the singin and the soundis,	
The solace suth to say ;	
Be firth and forest furth they found,	
They graythit tham full gay ;	dressed
God wait that wald they do that stound,	knew, time
For it was their Feist Day,	
They said	
Of Peblis to the Play.	

All the wenchis of the west	
War up or the cok crew ;	
For reiling thair nicht na man rest,	bustle
For garray and for glew ;	haste, mirth
Ane said ma curches ar nocht prest,	kerchiefs
Than answerit Meg full blew,	
To get an hude I hald it best ;	hood
Be Goddis saull that is true,	
Quod scho	
Of Peblis to the Play.	

Hop-Cailzie and Cardronow	
Gaderit out thik-fald,	manifold
With <i>Hey and How Rohumbelow</i> ;	
The young folks were full bald.	bold
The bagpipes blew, and thai out threw	
Out of the townis untald,	farmsteads
Lord sic ane schout was thrown amang	
Quen thai were owre the wald	wold
Thair west	
Of Peblis to the Play. <sup>1</sup>	

The second of what have been called the "Peebles Classics," *The Thrie Tales of the Thrie Priests of Peblis*, is probably to be dated at least half a century later. It

<sup>1</sup> The MS. is in the Pepysian Library of Magdalene College, Cambridge. It is believed to have belonged to Sir Richard Maitland, who lived in the reign of Mary and James VI., and it came to Pepys from the Duke of Lauderdale. It was first printed by Bishop Percy in his *Reliques*, and then by Pinkerton in the second volume of his *Select Scottish Ballads*, 1783. It has been edited, with the spelling modernised, by Dr. C. B. Gunn. The parallel piece *Christis Kirk on the Green* is in the Bannatyne MSS.; it was first printed by Bishop Gibson (Oxford, 1691) and there are many reprints.



belongs to a period before any forestirrings of the Reformation had begun, when men were still loyal to Rome, but when serious folk were talking of reform for patent abuses in both kirk and state. It has affinities with *The Freires of Berwick*, which has been erroneously ascribed to Dunbar, and it has hints of the later political fervour of Sir David Lyndsay. Pinkerton assigned it, without much reason, to Dean David Steill, the author of *The Ring of the Roy Robert*, and Sibbald, who dated it about 1540, ascribed it with still less justification to John Rolland. A reference to the heathen kingdom of Granada would seem to date it at least before 1491. It is a sententious and highly moral composition, but if the spirit is in the main that of Gower, it breaks now and then into a delightful freshness of detail and gusto which recalls Chaucer. Three priests meet on St. Bride's Day, the first of February, and while dining in "ane privy place" tell each a tale. Friar John relates how a certain king put three questions to his three estates. Of the burgesses he asked :

"Quhy burges bairns thrivis not to the third air? "

heir

and for answer is given a sketch of the progress of the successful merchant, a wonderful little version of the American "three generations from shirt-sleeves to shirt-sleeves." Of the lords he asked why their order had decayed in hardihood, and learned that it was due to the maladministration of justice which impoverished the nobles and forced them into low marriages for the sake of money. From the clergy he inquired the reason why miracles had ceased, and was told that it was due to the bad appointments in the hierarchy.

The bishop cums in at the north-window;  
And not at the dur, nor yit at the yet.

Friar Archibald follows with a good story of how a king who, like Rehoboam, took counsel only of the young and neglected the old, was taught wisdom by a jester, and Friar William concludes the colloquy with a grave allegory of Death and the Judgment. I am inclined to rank these

tales high in gnostic literature; the spirit is wise and tolerant, the details are sharply realised, and the verse has true ease and vigour.

Here is the setting of the scene :

" And, wit ye well, thir thrie they made good cheir ;  
 To them there was nae dainties then too deir,  
 With thrie fed caponis on a speet with creis,  
 With mony other sundry divers meis.  
 And them to serve they had not but a boy ;  
 Frae company they keepit them sae coy ;  
 They lovit not with ladry nor with lown, common people, low fellows  
 Nor with trumps to travel through the town ; stragglers  
 Bot with themself what they would talk or crack ;  
 Sometimes Umquhile sadly, umquhile jangle and jack ; idle  
 Thus sat thir thrie beside ane felloun fire strong  
 Tili their caponis were roisted lim and lyre." <sup>1</sup> flesh

The third of the fifteenth century Peebles poems is *The Advice of a Father to his Son*, or *Rait's Raving*, which Dr. J. T. T. Brown has credited to David Rait, who became Master of the hospice of St. Leonard near Peebles in 1427. The piece is among the manuscripts in the University Library of Cambridge, and a version in Old English, along with seventeen other poems attributed to Rait, is in the Ashmole Collection at Oxford. *Rait's Raving* is a composition of nearly two thousand lines, which has the look of a translation, for there is no single idiomatic touch to connect it with Scottish contemporary life. It begins, in the ordinary scholastic fashion, with an analysis of the virtues and vices which attend the senses, divagates thence into moralisations on matters like marriage and trade, and concludes with a dull version of the Seven Ages of Man. The piece has small poetic merit, being a homily on the text that virtue is the best policy, which is scarcely a fruitful subject for poetry. Its chief interest lies in its *provenance*, if, as has been argued, it is a paraphrase of a Florentine original picked up by Master David on one of the travels which

<sup>1</sup> First printed by Robert Charteris, 1603 ; reprinted by Pinkerton, *Scottish Poems from Scarce Editions*, 1792, by Sibbald (in part) in 1801, by David Laing, *Early Metrical Tales*, 1826, and by Dr. C. B. Gunn, Selkirk, 1891.

he undertook either under the duties of his Dominican order or as a member of a royal embassy.<sup>1</sup>

## III

In Dunbar's *Lament for the Makars* he upbraids Death who

"has now tane last of aw  
Gud gentil Stobo and Quintane Schaw,  
Of quhome all wightis hes pitie."

This Stobo may have been Sir John Reid, foreign secretary to James III., but of his poetry no line remains. *The Complaynt of Scotland*, finished about 1549, one of the earliest works in Scottish vernacular prose, must have been written by a native of southern Scotland, and may possibly have been the work of Sir James Inglis, the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, who died about 1554; which Inglis, as Professor Veitch has argued, may have been an Inglis of Manor.<sup>2</sup> It is all the merest conjecture. It is safer to turn to the heyday of the sixteenth century and the Ballads.

Here it is needless to enter at length upon the vexed discussion as to the origin of our ballad literature. Of no branch of literary art is the peculiar quality more easy to recognise, and in none are the sources and ancestry more obscure. Four main theories have been promulgated. There is, first, the "communal" school who maintain that the ballad was born at some primeval date out of tribal song and dance, as free from specific human parentage as Melchizedek. It was a work of the community, a kind of effluence from ancient social life, as a mist is drawn from a wet hillside. The second school, which may be called the "popular," do not deny an original unknown author, but maintain that the ballads deal chiefly with *märchen* which

<sup>1</sup> *Rait's Raving* has been edited, with modernised spelling, by Dr. C. B. Gunn (Peebles, 1918). Several of the English poems in the Ashmole MSS. have been published by Dr. Furnivall.

<sup>2</sup> Veitch, *op. cit.* ii. 82-87, Dr. J. A. H. Murray's edition of *The Complaynt* (E.E.T.S.), cxvi., Henderson's *Scottish Vernacular Literature*, 305, etc.

are common to all early peoples, and were not the product of a literary class, but were elaborated and transmitted by ordinary folk. "Ballads," wrote Mr. Andrew Lang, "spring from the very heart of the people, and flit from age to age, from life to life, of shepherds, peasants, nurses, of all the class that continues nearest to the natural state of man." The third school definitely attributes the authorship to a minstrel class, but minstrels living before the days of the chivalric romance, folk-singers, who flourished in times antecedent to recorded history. The fourth school holds that the ballads in their existing form belong to a comparatively late age, and were the work of popular minstrels who were the successors of the old skalds and gleemen, and worked on a literary tradition which represented the breakdown of the elder tradition of the romance or fabliau, when they were not composing lays, like the *chansons de gestes*, called forth by a contemporary event.<sup>1</sup>

The reader may take his choice among the schools. For myself I find difficulties in them all, but on a survey of the surviving ballads and such historic facts as are known about them I incline to the fourth. Both the "communal" and "popular" theories seem to me to be a flat contradiction of all we know about the genesis of poetry. Art—and the ballads are often great art—does not come into being from popular excitement but from the inspiration of a particular gifted individual; it cannot be syndicated and socialised. The doctrine of the extreme antiquity of the original minstrel seems to be contradicted by the facts before us. I am inclined to the view that, besides the bards maintained by the feudal lords, there was always a tradition

<sup>1</sup> The chief exponent of the first school is F. B. Gummere, *The Beginnings of Poetry*, New York, 1901; of the second, Andrew Lang in his articles on the "Ballad" in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* and *Chambers' Cyclopaedia of English Literature*; of the third, Motherwell in his *Minstrelsy, Ancient and Modern*, 1827, and most of the editors from Robert Jamieson downward; of the fourth, Sir Walter Scott, in his *Border Minstrelsy*, Courthope, *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, vol. i., Gregory Smith, *The Transition Period*, T. F. Henderson, *Scottish Vernacular Literature*, and J. H. Millar, *A Literary History of Scotland*. The classical collection of the Ballads is Prof. F. J. Child's great work in five volumes, *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, Boston, U.S.A., 1882-98.



of a rude popular minstrelsy in the Borders, the songs referred to by Barbour—

“ Young women quhen thai will play  
Syng it amang thaim ilk day.”

In that tradition there were hoar-ancient elements, reaching back to beliefs far older than Christianity. As the romantic tradition of the fabliaux died away, its remnants took popular shape in country tales, which also embodied the fairy lore of the hills. Out of this material the ballads were made by *makars* whose identity has not been preserved; perhaps by some of those whose names are obscurely enshrined in Dunbar's *Lament*—“ Ettriik ” or “ Heryot ” or “ Stobo ”—or by unknown harpers and violers, the predecessors of Nicol Burne, while some fragments may have come down from True Thomas himself. I believe that most of the ballads were made in the sixteenth century by men who summed up a long ancestry of popular poetry, as in Burns culminated a long tradition of Scottish vernacular song. Some of the ballad-makers were men of genius—even of high genius; and it is possible to detect among the topical crudities inevitable in popular poetry and the damaged conventions of the older romances touches of sharp realism and far-flighted imagination which can only belong to the individual. A contemporary event would be celebrated, as chance determined, by a bald versifier, or by some rude but indisputable poet.

The ballads were the only literature known to the people. In the old Tweeddale world of little anxious townships, and constant bickering in the glens, there were yet seasons of peace and leisure. The clusters of huts round a peel-tower were not always blazing to heaven, and the position of the shire, a little aside from the main route to England, kept its folk for the most part out of the track of invasion. There were snug hours in the long winters in ale-house and cottage and castle hall, when snowdrifts or floods gave security from troublesome neighbours. There were the revels at Yule and Hogmanay, and the burgh fairs; the clippings and the autumn “ kirns,” and the rendezvous at the noon-tide meal, as described in the *Complaynt of*

*Scotland*, when the shepherds foregathered to dine off cakes and curds and cheese, and pass an hour with singing and playing. Above all, there was the summer time, when the flocks were driven to the high pastures, and at the doors of the sheilings in the June gloamings young men and girls danced to the flute and pipe, and some wandering bard sang of the days of old, of the fairies in the greenwood and the kelpies in the loch, or of some great deed of prowess the rumour of which had drifted across the hills.<sup>1</sup> Of such a life the ballads were born. "They have to some extent embalmed for us the essence of old forgotten romances, and the essence of what the old romances embalmed—the sentiments, passions, beliefs, forms of thought, and imaginative wonder and dread of our pagan ancestors. Now little more than a merely imperfect echo of perished literatures, of extinct superstitions, of generations whose codes of honour and conduct were perhaps both better and worse than our own, or of feats and adventures which were, many of them, of merely tribal or local interest; mangled also in form, and distorted as to fact though they often are—the voice of the past speaks in them more authentically than it often does in the most elaborate of histories."<sup>2</sup>

Of the famous riding ballads Tweeddale can claim none—she was too far from the troubled Marches. Nor has she any of the great romantic ballads with which the neighbouring shire of Selkirk is so abundantly dowered—*Tam Lin*, *The Douglas Tragedy*, *The Dowie Dens*, *The Gay Goss Hawk*. But of that small and charmed circle which deals with the half-world that is neither of heaven nor of earth—the most marvellous group of all—Tweeddale in common with all the haunted Borderland may claim her share. Indeed there is a tradition, for which I can offer no evidence, that *The Wife of Usher's Well* has to do with Peebles town.

" It fell about the Martinmass,  
When nights are long and mirk,

<sup>1</sup> The old Border life has never been better described than by Nina, Countess of Minto, in her *Border Sketches*, privately printed, 1870.

<sup>2</sup> T. F. Henderson, *op. cit.* p. 370.

The carline wife's three sons cam hame,  
And their hats were o' the birk.

It neither grew in syke nor ditch,  
Nor yet in ony sheugh ;  
But at the gates of Paradise  
That birk grew fair enugh."

That has the true magic which I should like to claim for Tweeddale. One ballad, indeed, and one of the first order, is partly ours, since ecclesiastically Megget parish is joined with Lyne. In May 1530 William Cokburne, of Henderland in Megget, was convicted of high treason and beheaded in Edinburgh. The story may be read in Pitcairn, and it seems to be the historical foundation of *The Border Widow's Lament*, a poem which dwells from first to last on the heights of poetry. No mauling by recitation or interpolation has spoiled its noble simplicity.

My love has built me a bonny bower,  
And clad it a' wi' lilye flour ;  
A brawer bower ye ne'er did see  
Than my true love he built for me.

There came a man by middle day,  
He spied his sport and went away ;  
And brought the King that very night,  
Who brake my bower and slew my knight.

He slew my knight, to me sae dear ;  
He slew my knight, and poin'd his gear ;  
My servants all for life did flee,  
And left me in extremitie.

I sew'd his shirt, making my mane ;  
I watch'd the corpse, myself alane ;  
I watch'd his body night and day ;  
No living creature came that way.

I took his body on my back,  
And whiles I gaed, and whiles I sat ;  
I digg'd a grave and laid him in,  
And happ'd him with the sod sae green.

But think na ye my heart was sair,  
When I laid the moul' on his yellow hair ;  
O think na ye my heart was wae,  
When I turn'd about away to gae ?

Nae living man I'll love again,  
 Since that my comely knight is slain ;  
 Wi' ae lock of his yellow hair  
 I'll chain my heart for evermair.

## IV

The seventeenth century was for all Scotland a barren epoch in literature, and in Tweeddale it produced scarcely a sheaf. There was not even the output of controversial theology which elsewhere loaded the presses and the withered remains of which may still be found in antique calf on the top shelves of old libraries. The shire had small part in the strife of King and Covenant, though Montrose fled through it on his way from Philiphaugh and Cromwell's troopers paid it an unwelcome visit. The ministers I suspect were mostly of the "indulged" variety, though there were Covenanters in Tweedsmuir and on the Clydesdale marches. The glens, like all the Borders, were busy trying to adjust themselves to new social conditions, and the old riding lairds were bankrupt or soldiering abroad. It was not the hour for poetry, or for prose save of the controversial kind. But I incline to attribute to the seventeenth century the spirited song *Walifou fa' the Cat*,<sup>1</sup> of which the first and only quotable verse is—

As I gaed down by Tweedside  
 I heard, I dinna ken what ;  
 I heard ae wife say to anither,  
 Walifou fa' the cat.  
 Walifou fa' the cat,  
 She's bred the house muckle wanease,  
 She's opened the awmrie-door,  
 And eaten up a' the cheese.

To the same century probably belongs the ballad of *Moss-fennan* or *The Logan Lee*, which Professor Veitch recovered, with its fine opening—

There cam three woers out o' the west,  
 Booted and spurred as ye weel might see,

<sup>1</sup> There are versions in Chambers' *Scottish Songs*, i. 11, and in Herd's *Songs*, ii. 139. Herd's first verse forms part of a song, dated 1679, published by Mr. Ebsworth in *The Roxburgh Ballads*, iv. p. 544.



And they lichted a' at Mossfennan Yett,  
A little below the Logan Lee.<sup>1</sup>

Lastly, there is the small nosegay of verse associated with the Hays of Yester—the indifferent love song called *John Hay's Bonnie Lassie*, said to have been addressed to Margaret, the eldest daughter of the first Marquis of Tweeddale, and the more vigorous *Tweedside*, which Chambers attributes to the second Marquis, but for which Herd, who first printed it, gives no author. The Tweeddales, who were still lords of Neidpath, may rank at this period (about 1686) as belonging in more than name to the shire. Here is the plaint of Lord Yester, whose despair does not sound so very desperate, though it is said that Lady Grizel Baillie's daughter, Lady Murray of Stanhope, used to draw tears by her singing of it.

When Maggie and me were acquaint,  
I carried my noddle fu' hie,  
Nae lintwhite in a' the gay plain,  
Nae goudspink sae bonnie as she.

I whistled, I piped, and I sang ;  
I woo'd, but I cam nae great speed ;  
Therefore I maun wander abroad,  
And lay my banes far frae the Tweed.

To Maggie my love I did tell ;  
My tears did my passion express ;  
Alas ! for I lo'ed her ower weel,  
And the women lo'e sic a man less.

Her heart it was frozen and cauld ;  
Her pride had my ruin decreed ;  
Therefore I maun wander abroad,  
And lay my banes far frae the Tweed.<sup>2</sup>

With Alexander Pennecuik of Newhall (1652-1722) we reach the humble beginnings of Tweeddale prose. Pennecuik's father, a scion of the ancient house of Pennecuik of that ilk, served as a surgeon with the armies of Gustavus. He himself married Janet Murray, the heiress of Romanno,

<sup>1</sup> Veitch, *op. cit.* ii. 236-241. The reference to the bastard blood of Polmoood dates the incident recorded as subsequent to 1689.

<sup>2</sup> Chambers, ii. 351. Veitch, ii. 226-230.

and may fairly rank as a Peeblesshire man, for he practised as a doctor throughout the shire and lived mainly at his wife's estate. His chief work, *A Description of the Shire of Tweeddale*, was published in 1715 and was apparently undertaken as a consequence of the topographical enterprise inaugurated by Sir Robert Sibbald at the command of Charles II. Pennecuik's joggings about the countryside had given him great stores of knowledge, he had more than a tincture of letters, and he sets out his material with admirable orderliness. Topography is a form of literature of which I can never have enough, and the homely details of the *Description* still delight me. The style is sufficiently pedestrian, but not without its own shrewd and graphic touches. The writer is a true son of the eighteenth century and indisposed to enthusiasm. The Cromwellian angler, Richard Franck, could write eloquently fifty years before of the "glittering and resolute streams of Tweed"; but to Pennecuik, as to the eighteenth century "Person of Quality" who visited the place, Tweeddale is only a hill, a road and a water, with no true claim to the picturesque. Hear him on the great hills:—"This country is almost everywhere swelled with Hills; which are, for the most part, green, grassy and pleasant, except a ridge of bordering mountain, betwixt *Minch-muir* and *Henderland*, being black, craigie, and of a melancholy aspect, with deep and horrid precipices, a wearisome and comfortless piece of way for travellers." But on the human side he writes with decision and gusto:—

"The inhabitants for the most part are strong, nimble, and well-proportioned, both sexes promiscuously being conspicuous for as comely features as any other country in the kingdom, would but the meaner sort take a little more pains to keep their bodies and dwellings neat and clean, which is too much neglected among them, and pity it is to see a clean complexion and lovely countenance appear with so much disadvantage through the foul disguise of smoke and dirt. . . . They are an industrious careful people, yet something wilful, stubborn, and tenacious of old customs. There are amongst them that will not suffer the wrack to be taken out of their land, because (say they) it keeps the corn warm, nor sow their bear seed, be the season wet or dry, till the first week of May be over, which they call *Runchis Week*; nor plant trees, or hedges, for wronging the under-

growth, and sheltering the birds of the air to destroy their corn; neither will they trench and ditch a piece of useless boggie ground, for fear of the loss of 5 or 6 foot of grass, for a far greater increase, which however, with a custom they have of overlaying the ground, which they term 'full plenishing,' makes their cattle generally lean, little, and give a mean price in the market. . . . They are more sober in their diet and drinking than many of the neighbouring shires, and when they fall into a fit of good fellowship, they use it as a cement and bond of society, and not to foment or revenge quarrels and murders, which is too ordinary in other places. And they are of so loyal and peaceable dispositions, that they have seldom or never appeared in arms against their lawful sovereign, nor were there amongst that great number, *twelve* persons from *Tweeddale*, at the insurrections of *Rullion Green* or *Bothwell Bridge*, Of their loyalty they gave sufficient testimony at the fight of *Philiphaugh*, when several of them were killed by *David Leslie's* army, and others the most eminent of their gentry taken prisoners."

His poems are of a lower merit than his prose, and do not compare with those of his namesake, that other Alexander Pennecuik, who died destitute in Edinburgh in 1730, and whose vernacular broadsides give a picture, coarser than Ramsay's but as full of vigour and humour, of the lewd drunken world of the old Edinburgh by-streets. The laird of Newhall follows all the accepted fashions—invitations to a town friend to visit the country, translations of Ovid and Anacreon, inscriptions for his bee-house and his library. Now and then he forgets his models, and writes "A Panegyric upon the Royal Army in Scotland," in which Drummelzier's Tweeddale troops and the vagaries of the local gentry are amusingly presented, and verses eulogizing or satirizing his neighbours of Callands or Macbiehill and the clergy of Linton and Newlands. The few dialect pieces, such as "The Lintoun Cabal," have small merit.<sup>1</sup>

Pennecuik's chief importance in literary history is that he is a link with a greater man, for he is believed to have supplied Allan Ramsay with the plot of *The Gentle Shepherd*, Sir William Worthy being drawn from one of the Tweeddale lairds who followed Montrose. With Ramsay (1686-1756) we enter the world of the aquatint pastoral, a world

<sup>1</sup> The best edition of the *Description* is that published at Leith in 1815, which includes also the *Poems*. Some of the latter had already appeared in *A Collection of Curious Scots Poems*, Edinburgh, 1762.

infinitely remote both from the old Sicilian shepherd life from which its first inspiration came and from the rustic commonwealth at its doors. But in Ramsay the affectation is not excessive; there is a touch—or so it seems to me—of conscious burlesque in *The Gentle Shepherd*, as if he saw the ridiculous side of the Damon and Clorinda business; and his Patie and Roger, his Peggy and Jenny, wear the true homespun and have the tan of the hills on their cheeks. I would fain linger over Ramsay, but indeed his connection with this chapter is slight, for he was born at Leadhills in Lanarkshire, and spent his life in Edinburgh, first as a wig-maker in the Grassmarket and then as a bookseller in the Luckenbooths. But his masterpiece, *The Gentle Shepherd*, published in 1725, has, as we have noted, a Tweeddale *provenance*, and its scene is laid on the northern border of the shire. Often the dialogue, even though in the vernacular, walks on the high stilts of the Augustans or slips into frigid literary devices; but there are many passages of racy Scots, and above all there is a pleasant atmosphere of homely goodwill and honest country ways. The weak point in the piece has always seemed to me to be the lyrics. Patie sings to Peggy:

“ My dear, allow me, frae thy temples fair,  
A shining ringlet of thy flowing hair;  
Which, as a sample of each lovely charm,  
I'll often kiss, and wear about my arm.”

But Ramsay could do better than that; witness his other song to Peggy, “The Waukin o’ the Fauld,” which Mr. Henderson rightly calls “an admirable lyric perfectly faultless in its simplicity.”<sup>1</sup>

*The Gentle Shepherd* had one immediate and lasting effect. It gave to Tweeddale the *aura* of a classical convention. “Pan playing on his aiten reed,” as Nicol Burne sang, was now recognised by the polite and literate world as a denizen of the Tweeddale hills, and those green uplands were accredited to the pastoral muse. We see the fashion in Hamilton of Bangour; we see it notably in the verse of

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentle Shepherd* has been frequently reprinted. The most attractive edition is the illustrated one, printed by Foulis of Glasgow, in 1788.



Robert Crawford (1695-1732) who, though the son of a Renfrewshire laird, sang chiefly of the Tweed. His version of "Tweedside" is pleasant enough in its facile way :

"What beauties does Flora disclose !  
How sweet are her smiles upon Tweed !  
Yet Mary's, still sweeter than those,  
Both nature and fancy exceed.

Come, let us go forth to the mead,  
Let us see how the primroses spring ;  
We'll lodge in some village on Tweed,  
And love while the feather'd folk sing."

I forbear to quote from his "Bush abune Traquair," since that spot, as we shall see, has found a worthier poet.<sup>1</sup> Later than Crawford and infinitely better, was Alexander Geddes (1737-1802), a Banffshire man and a Roman Catholic, who was chaplain to the sixth Earl of Traquair. He is said to have written *Linton, a Tweeddale Pastoral* in honour of the birth of an heir to his patron's house, but I do not know whether it is extant. He was probably the author of "The Wee Wifkie," one of the very best of Scottish humorous songs, and he beyond doubt has the credit of "O Send Lewie Gordon Hame" which enshrines all the glamour and longing of the lost Jacobite cause.<sup>2</sup>

With the brilliant school of Scottish eighteenth-century prose, which included David Hume and Adam Smith, Hugh Blair and Principal Robertson, and lords of session like Kames and Hailes and Monboddo, Tweeddale has a link in Adam Ferguson (1723-1816), who for some years was a dweller in the shire. Ferguson is one of the most delightful figures of his time, and few, even among Scotsmen, have lived a fuller and more varied life. Coming from a Perthshire manse, he studied for the church at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, and went abroad as chaplain to the Black Watch, in whose van he fought at Fontenoy, unclerical broadsword in hand. For ten years he served with the colours, and then, resigning the church, took to tutoring,

<sup>1</sup> Crawford's poems first appeared in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*, 1724. They will be found in Chambers's *Scottish Songs*.

<sup>2</sup> Both in Chambers's *Scottish Songs*.

till he contrived to secure the chair of natural philosophy in Edinburgh, a subject of which he knew literally nothing. Seven years later he exchanged it for that of moral philosophy, which was more to his taste, and ultimately for that of mathematics. During the years of his various professoriates he was a noted figure in the social life of the Scottish capital, was constantly bear-leading young grandees abroad, and published his *Essay on the History of Civil Society*, his *Institutes of Moral Philosophy*, and his *History of the Roman Republic*, which last gave him a solid title to fame. At seventy-two he made the Grand Tour again; at eighty the old gentleman, clad in furs, "like a philosopher from Lapland," and condemned to a diet of mashed vegetables, left Edinburgh to live at Neidpath Castle, where he fought bitterly with the owls and bats, his co-tenants, and "Old Q.," his landlord. Presently he migrated to Hallyards on the Manor, where he farmed and meditated and entertained the young Walter Scott. At St. Andrews at the age of ninety-three died at long last one who, having fought at Fontenoy, lived to read the news of Waterloo.<sup>1</sup>

A word may be said here on the ministers of Peebles, who during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries were men of note. Mr. John Hay when he died in 1761 had been minister of the parish for no less than forty-three years—years of constant strife with the Town Council. He was

<sup>1</sup> See Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, *passim*, and Mr. Grey Graham's *Scottish Men of Letters in the Eighteenth Century*, 107-121. The classic description of Ferguson is in Lord Cockburn's *Memorials*: "His hair was silky and white; his eyes animated and light blue; his cheeks sprinkled with broken red, like autumnal apples, but fresh and healthy; his lips thin, and the under one curled. A severe paralytic attack had reduced his animal vitality, though it left no external appearance, and he required considerable artificial heat. His raiment, therefore, consisted of half boots lined with fur, cloth breeches, a long cloth waistcoat with capacious pockets, a single-breasted coat, a cloth great-coat also lined with fur, and a felt hat commonly tied by a ribbon below the chin. His boots were black; but with this exception the whole coverings, including the hat, were of a quaker grey colour, or of a whitish brown; and he generally wore the furred great-coat even within doors. When he walked forth, he used a tall staff, which he commonly held at arm's length out towards the right side; and his two coats, each buttoned by only the upper button, flowed open below, and exposed the whole of his curious and venerable figure. His gait and air were noble; his gesture slow; his look full of dignity and composed fire."

succeeded by Dr. Dalgleish who was a prolific author. Apart from his contribution to the *Statistical Account*, he published in 1776 *The True Sonship of Christ Investigated*; it was a work suspected of Arian tendencies and a rejoinder to it was written by a local ploughman, one William Scott, who, it is said, had to sell his cow to meet the cost of printing. He also issued *Addresses and Prayers* in 1801 and four volumes of *Sermons* between 1799 and 1807. His successor, Dr. John Lee, was soon called to a professor's chair, first at St. Andrews and then at Aberdeen. He became Moderator of the Church and a celebrated ecclesiastical leader, and published a variety of sermons. These are now forgotten, but he is still remembered as the original of the delightful figure of Archdeacon Meadows in Hill Burton's *The Book-Hunter*.

With such worthy but uninspired productions we are at the close of the eighteenth century. But there remains one poet to chronicle, one of the most famous of those whom I shall record, though he honoured the shire with only a casual wayside song. I am not prepared to accept the view that the name Linkumdoddie was only given to the sheiling on the right bank of Tweed opposite the mouth of the Logan Burn after Burns's verses were published, or that the heroine was the wife of a farmer near Ellisland. Wherever Burns got the names—and Willie Wastle is out of the ancients of Scots nursery rhymes—he makes his scene Tweedside and a well-defined spot there. The poem is a masterpiece of "flyting," unchivalrous, gross, but with a rude magnificence of humour.

"Auld baudrons by the ingle sits,	the old cat
An' wi' her loof her face a-washin' ;	palm
But Willie's wife is nae sae trig,	
She dights her grunzie wi' a hushion'.	{ wipes; nose; footless stocking
Her walie nieves like midden creels,	huge fists
Her face wad fyle the Logan Water ;	foul
Sic a wife as Willie had,	
I wadna gie a button for her."	<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It appeared first in Johnson's *Musical Museum* (1792), vol. iv. See the edition of Burns by Henley and Henderson, iii. p. 388.

## V

We now reach that period which ranks as the greatest in Scottish letters, the greatest, too, in English literature save for the age of Shakespeare. Its popular name of the Romantic Revival is no misnomer, for it was born of that stirring of the sense of wonder, that sudden enlarging of horizons and glorifying of foregrounds, which we call in the widest sense "romance." Like all fruitful revolutions it was in some sense a reaction, a return to what had been overlooked or forgotten. This was notably true of the Scottish movement, which had its source in the Borders. The green valleys, clear streams and softly rounded hills make it a country proper for pastoral, and the classic conventions are less out of place there than elsewhere, for there is a certain Attic graciousness in its landscape. But the new movement swept away the Augustan conventions and sought inspiration in autochthonous things: the fairy lore which haunted the old Wood of Caledon, the turbulent history, and the ballads which had perpetuated a canon of tragic and comic art far nobler than anything that had taken their place. The poet no longer invokes

*Panaque, Silvanumque senem, Nymphasque sorores;*

he is content with greenwood elves and burnside fairies, with "ladies dead and lovely knights," with the epic tale of Border war, and the human hearts in hamlet and castle. It is a far richer and wider world, and, though it has its own conventions, it is essentially a real world, recognisable by the plain man.

The dominant figure is, of course, Sir Walter Scott, (1771-1832). This is not the place to deal with the character and work of the chief of Scotsman—the only Scot, perhaps, who stands in the small inner circle of the world's literature; here we are concerned only with his Tweeddale connections. His happiest home was at Ashiestiel within a few miles of the county boundary, and he had walked or ridden over every acre of our moorlands. The shire may therefore claim a part in the genesis of that



Border inspiration which was the strongest formative influence in his genius. Little of his poetry, however, is directly ascribable to Tweeddale, though it is but a matter of hours for the traveller to pass from the shire to "Yarrow's birchen bower" and the scene of the *Lay*. There is only the *Maid of Neidpath*, written in 1806, a ballad based on a most tragic story, but not in Scott's happiest vein, for the rhythm is too light to carry the subject. Yet it has its fine moments :—

" Before the watch-dog prick'd his ear,  
She heard her lover's riding." <sup>1</sup>

In the novels Tweeddale has an indisputable share. The ancient house of Traquair, with its stone bears at the gate, its avenue, and its stanchioned lower windows, gave him in all likelihood the material for his picture of Tully-Veolan in *Waverley*. The original of the Black Dwarf in the novel of that name was David Ritchie, whom Scott had met when visiting young Adam Ferguson at Hallyards, and perhaps when he walked with Skene up Megget and down Manor. The county town gave its name to one of the best of his comic characters, Poor Peter Peebles in *Redgauntlet*, and in the same novel the scene of Pate-in-Peril's escape was Errickstane-brae on the edge of the shire. Moreover, one of the novels has its action laid wholly in Tweeddale, that novel which, but for the foolish pedantry of his publisher, might have been one of the greatest of Scott's tragic romances. St Ronan's Well is Innerleithen, the home of his friend Dr. Wilkie, Marchthorn is of course Peebles, and Meg Dods, the mistress of the Cleikum Inn, is almost certainly drawn from Miss Marion Ritchie, the landlady of the Cross Keys at Peebles. It is at least possible, too, that Josiah Cargill had his prototype in Alexander Affleck, who from 1814 to 1845 was minister of Lyne and Megget. This is no place to quote from what is to all wise men and women common knowledge, but I cannot resist setting down Mistress Dods's eulogy of fishermen, which in our land of many

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Campbell has a four verse ballad, not without merit, on the same incident.

streams might well be a county motto. "They were pawky auld carles, that kend whilk side their bread was buttered upon. Ye never kend of ony o' them ganging to the spring, as they behoved to ca' the stinking well yonder. Na, na—they were up in the morning—had their parritch, wi' maybe a thimblefull of brandy, and then awa up into the hills, eat their bit cauld meat on the heather, and came hame at e'en wi' the creel full of caller trouts, and had them to their dinner, and their quiet cogue of ale, and their drap punch, and were set singing their catches and glees, as they ca'd them, till ten o'clock, and then to bed, wi' God bless ye—and what for no?"<sup>1</sup>

To the St. Ronan's games at Innerleithen used to come James Hogg over the hills from Yarrow, and sit in the president's chair at the dinner which followed, singing his own songs, and filling the rummers from the punch-bowl, like the Shepherd of the "Noctes." Hogg (1770-1835) combined several different beings in his burly person. He was, as he said himself, the poet of Fairyland, a remote diaphanous fairyland where few can dispute his title; he had the true ballad note, and could recapture the spirit of the Middle Ages with its shivering jollity and scoffing credulity; he had gifts too, of popular song and produced the best in that kind since Burns; in his *Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner* he showed an insight into the psychology of religious mania which would have done credit to a modern realist and a mastery of prose to which unfortunately few modern realists attain; he was learned in the theory and futile in the practice of farming, and his first prose work was *The Shepherd's Guide: being a practical treatise on the Diseases of Sheep*; and he was a rough, hearty, conceited, innocent soul, full of kindness, thriftlessness and prickly independence. Sometimes he became the "Boar from the Forest," and stumbled into an ill-breeding rare in the class from which he sprang, as may be seen in many of his letters and his

<sup>1</sup> *St. Ronan's Well*, chap. i. The Tweeddale association of the Waverley Novels will be found exhaustively discussed in W. S. Crockett's *The Scott Originals* (1912). See also W. Chambers, *Hist. of Peeblesshire*, p. 403, and Prof. Veitch's *Border Essays*, p. 44.

deplorable *Domestic Manners and Private Life of Sir Walter Scott*. But Hogg at his worst was an engaging being, as his contemporaries found, to whom much could be forgiven, and he is deservedly esteemed as the special *vates sacer* of his own countryside. He seems to me to have been a fine novelist marred in the making. *The Shepherd's Calendar* is full of superb material, close observation of character, dramatic moments, a rich and often subtle humour, but he never seemed able to shape it to the purposes of art. He knew our country well, tramping its hills to fairs and lamb sales, and as a young man he got his books from a Peebles circulating library. His Tweeddale story, *The Bridal of Polmood*, is of slight interest. Better is the *Brownie of Bodsbeck*, with its fine opening—" 'It will be a bloody night in Gemsop this,' said Walter of Chapelhope"—a tale which may fairly be regarded as the classic of that wild triangle of hill between Tweed, Ettrick and Megget. Tweeddale may claim, too, a share in the *Noctes Ambrosianae*, since that curious work deals also with the neighbourhood. Professor John Wilson (1785-1854), its principal author, was a great figure in his day, a monarch of literary Edinburgh; but his work is forgotten now except the *Noctes*, with its immense appetite for life, its horse-play, its feats of guzzling and drinking and its insatiable rhetoric. Wilson was capable of as bad errors of taste as Hogg, and with far less excuse, and there are moments when the least anaemic reader may find his gusto a little overpowering. The mountains too persistently leap like rams. The chief fault of the book is that the torrential high spirits become monotonous, and the eternal top-note ceases to amuse or arouse. But there are jewels in the pudding-stone, and though I have never read, and never hope to read, the whole of the work, there are passages to which I often return.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There is no recent edition of Hogg's prose, the only ones known to me being that in six vols, of 1851, and Blackie's edition of the whole *Works* in 1865. The *Noctes* are included in the 12 vol. edition of Wilson's works edited by Ferrier (1855-58). In spite of Mr. Hepburn Millar I prefer Sir John Skelton's selection, *The Comedy of the Noctes Ambrosianae* (1876).

To the same group belongs a writer who produced one isolated song which seems assured of a dim immortality. William Laidlaw (1780-1845), the friend and secretary of Scott and one of the most attractive figures in the Abbotsford *ménage*, was the son of the farmer of Blackhouse on the Douglas Burn, and the scene of his "Lucy's Flittin'" is Glen, on the Tweeddale side of the Blackhouse Heights. Mr. Hepburn Millar thinks that it has been "grossly overpraised," and certainly it is not easy to agree with Professor Veitch that it is "the lyric of the Borders which ranks next to the 'Flowers of the Forest.'" It is one of those Scots poems like "The Land o' the Leal" and "Annie's Tryst" which make a violent assault upon the feelings, but the almost intolerable pathos of which seems to lack the universal note of greater literature. But it has a lovely simple melody, it is written in the purest and simplest Scots, and the only false note comes in the last verse which was the composition of Hogg. I quote four of the best stanzas:—

"'Twas when the wan leaf frae the birk-tree was fa'in',  
 And Martinmas dowie had wound up the year,  
 That Lucy row'd up her wee kist wi' her a' in,  
 And left her auld maister and neebours sae dear.  
 For Lucy had served in the Glen a' the simmer;  
 She cam there afore the flower bloomed on the pea;  
 An orphan was she, and they had been kind till her;  
 Sure that was the thing brocht the tear to her e'e.  
 . . . . .  
 Oh, what is't that pits my puir heart in a flutter?  
 And what gars the tears come sae fast to my e'e?  
 If I wasna ettled to be ony better,  
 Then what gars me wish ony better to be?  
 I'm just like a lammie that loses its mither,  
 Nae mither or friend the puir lammie can see;  
 I fear I hae tent my puir heart a' thegither,  
 Nae wonder the tears fa' sae fast frae my e'e."<sup>1</sup>

Of the great writers who at that date were the glory of England we catch fleeting glimpses in Tweeddale. In 1803 William Wordsworth and his sister made that High-

<sup>1</sup> "Lucy's Flittin'" will be found in Chambers's *Scottish Songs*, vol. ii., and in Veitch, *op. cit.* ii. 323-33. For William Laidlaw see Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, *passim*.



land tour which was so rich in poetic fruit, and on their way home passed through the Borders under the guidance of Scott. "What a pity Mr. Scott is not with us," was the comment of brother and sister on the later stages of their journey. To that period belongs "Yarrow Unvisited"; eleven years later came "Yarrow Visited"; and seventeen years on we have "Yarrow Revisited," when Scott was on the eve of his voyage to Naples and within sight of death, and "a trouble not of clouds or weeping rain" shadowed the hills to the eyes of the poet, his friend. It is idle to praise the three "Yarrow" poems, which to my mind are the greatest of Border lyrics, since they enshrine for ever the grace and mystery and melancholy of the glens and link them with both the transience and the eternity of man. During the first visit in 1803 Wordsworth transcribed and sent to Scott the sonnet which he composed after seeing the devastation wrought by the last Queensberry of the direct line on the old forest-trees in the gorge of Neidpath. If it is not one of the greatest of his sonnets, it is a noble outpouring of righteous wrath which Sir Walter was never tired of quoting and it has conferred upon the unrevered figure of "Old Q." a sinister immortality.

"Degenerate Douglas ! O the unworthy Lord !  
Whom mere despite of heart could so far please,  
And love of havoc, (for with such disease  
Fame taxes him) that he could send forth word  
To level with the dust a noble horde,  
A brotherhood of venerable trees,  
Leaving an ancient dome, and towers like these,  
Beggar'd and outraged ! Many hearts deplored  
The fate of those old trees ; and oft with pain  
The traveller, at this day, will stop and gaze  
On wrongs which Nature scarcely seems to heed :  
For shelter'd places, bosoms, nooks, and bays,  
And the pure mountains, and the gentle Tweed,  
And the green silent pastures yet remain."<sup>1</sup>

Wordsworth's companion on this tour, his sister Dorothy, is to me one of the most wise, pellucid and enchanting souls of which literary history has record. She came to Peebles on a September evening, where she was made comfortable,

<sup>1</sup> See Lockhart, i. chaps. xii. and vii., chap. viii.

she says, in an old-fashioned inn and given a neat parlour and tea. Next day she continued her journey.

"The town of Peebles looks very pretty from the road in returning : it is an old town, built of grey stone, the same as the castle. Well dressed people were going to Church. Sent the car before, and walked ourselves, and while going along the main street William was called aside in a mysterious manner by a person who gravely examined him—whether he was an Irishman or a foreigner, or what he was ; I suppose our car was the occasion of suspicion at a time when everyone was talking of the threatened invasion. We had a day's journey before us along the banks of the Tweed, a name which has been sweet in my ears almost as far back as I can remember anything. After the first mile or two our road was seldom far from the river, which flowed in gentleness, though perhaps never silent ; the hills on either side high and sometimes stony, but excellent pasturage for sheep. In some parts the vale was wholly of this pastoral character, in others we saw extensive tracks of corn ground, even spreading along whole hillsides, and without visible fences, which is dreary in a flat country ; but there is no dreariness on the banks of the Tweed,—the hills, whether smooth or stony, uncultivated or covered with ripe corn, had the same pensive softness. . . . It was a clear autumnal day, without wind, and, being Sunday, the business of the harvest was suspended, and all that we saw, and felt, and heard, combined to excite our sensation of pensive and still pleasure.

"Passed by several old halls yet inhabited, and others in ruin. . . . In one very sweet part of the vale a gate crossed the road, which was opened by an old woman who lived in a cottage close to it ; I said to her 'You live in a very pretty place !' 'Yes,' she replied, 'the water of Tweed is a bonny water.' The lines of the hills are flowing and beautiful, the reaches of the vale long ; in some places appear the remains of a forest, in others you will see as lovely a combination of forms as any traveller who goes in search of the picturesque need desire, and yet perhaps without a single tree ; or at least, if trees there are, they shall be very few, and he shall not care whether they are there or not.

"The road took us through one long village, but I do not recollect any other ; yet I think we never had a mile's length before us without a house, though seldom several cottages together. The loneliness of the scattered dwellings, the more stately edifices decaying or in ruins, or, if inhabited, not in their pride and freshness, aided the general effect of the gently varying scene, which was that of tender pensiveness ; no bursting torrents when we were there, but the murmuring of the river was heard distinctly, often blended with the bleating of sheep. In one place we saw a shepherd lying in the midst of a flock upon a sunny knoll, with his face towards the sky,—happy picture of shepherd life."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Journals of Dorothy Wordsworth*, ed. Knight, 1910, ii. 129-130.

## VI

Nineteenth-century Scotland was no haunt of the Muses, and the fountains of poetry which were opened at the close of the eighteenth-century died away for the most part in sands before 1830. There was no master of vernacular verse to succeed to the tradition of Burns, no balladist to wear the mantle of Scott and Hogg. Minor poets there were beyond computation, but little of their work has survived their lives. The strongest influence was the Wordsworthian, but it was Wordsworth with a difference. The lonely sublimity of the Lake poet, his Miltonic gloom, his ethereal melody, his appeal to the primary and eternal emotions, these were all absent; in their place we have an obvious didacticism, nature-worship reduced to a formula, and that rhetorical simplicity which so quickly becomes monotonous. The new Wordsworthians were mostly men of a wide culture and considerable powers of mind; their feeling for nature was sincere, their meditations grave and orthodox, their verse scholarly; but they were essentially uninspired. In the literature of Tweeddale the chief example of this school was John Veitch (1829-1894), who, born in Peebles, made his way through that old avenue of talent, the Scottish universities, and became professor of logic and rhetoric first at St. Andrews and then at Glasgow. No one who had the honour of his acquaintance could doubt the depth of his passion for the Borderland: he had its history and legends in his very fibre, and thrilled to every mood of its scenery and weather. But he could not translate this ecstasy into verse, and his essays in lyric, ballad and reflective poetry in *The Tweed and other Poems* (1875) and *Merlin* (1889) convey to the reader but little of that strong and tender personality. His reach in this sphere exceeded his grasp, and he leaves the impression of a soul filled with incoherent music but unskilled in the practice of the musical art.<sup>1</sup> John Campbell Shairp (1819-1885), the companion of Veitch on many Tweeddale walks, was like him a notable scholar, a lover of nature,

<sup>1</sup> See the *Memoir* by his niece, Mrs. Bryce (1896).

a Wordsworthian, and a moralist. Shairp's mind was curiously conventional, as is shown in his literary criticism, and he had a kind of bluntness of perception which frequently betrayed him both in prose and verse into banality. But unlike his friend, he had moments of true, almost of great, poetry. Few men have written worse verse than he, but now and then he can rise to a rare beauty. To Tweeddale he gave his best and his worst. His "Manor Water" has little to commend it; his "Bush aboon Traquair" is one of the loveliest of Scottish pastorals.

And what saw ye there  
At the bush aboon Traquair?  
Or what did you hear that was worth your heed?  
I heard the cushat croon  
Through the gowden afternoon,  
And the Quair burn singing doon to the Vale o' the Tweed.

And birks saw I three or four,  
Wi' grey moss bearded ower,  
The last that are left o' the birken shaw,  
Whar mony a simmer e'en  
Fond lovers did convene,  
Thae bonny bonny gloamins that are far awa'.

Frae mony a but and ben,  
By muirland, holm, and glen,  
They cam' yin hour to spen' on the greenwood sward;  
But long hae lad and lass  
Been lying 'neath the grass,  
The green green grass o' Traquair kirkyard.

They were blest beyond compare,  
When they held their trysting there,  
Among thae greenest hills shone on by the sun;  
And then they wan a rest,  
The lownest and the best  
I' Traquair kirkyard when a' was dune.<sup>1</sup>

A third exponent of the Wordsworthian tradition, but in its simpler form, was the Reverend John Buchan, who, born at Peebles in 1847, passed his life as a minister in various charges, and died in his native town in 1911. He

<sup>1</sup> Principal Shairp's verse is in *Kilmahoe, a Highland Pastoral* (1864) and *Glen Dessaray and other Poems* (1888). The two pieces referred to above are also in Veitch's *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, ii. 349-353.



published a volume of theological studies *The First Things* (1902) and his verse is contained in a slim volume *Tweedside Echoes and Moorland Musings* (1881), which is distinguished by sincerity of feeling, a simple and pleasant melody, and a scholarly use of the Scots tongue.<sup>1</sup>

Side by side with this literary tradition there existed sporadically the old habit of popular poetry, the songs which come out of the emotions, pastimes and occupations of everyday life. James Nicol (1769-1819), the minister of Traquair, is a link between the modish verse of the Augustans and the true vernacular forms. His "Where Quair rins sweet amang the flowers" is an exercise in the eternal *motif* of which Burns's "O wert thou in the cauld blast?" is the chief example.<sup>2</sup>

'Tis true I hae na muckle gear ;  
My stock is unco sma', lassie ;  
Nae fine-spun foreign claes I wear,  
Nor servants tend my ca', lassie.

But had I heir'd the British crown,  
And thou o' low degree, lassie ;  
A rustic lad I wad hae grown,  
Or shared the crown wi' thee, lassie.

Thomas Smibert (1810-1854), a Peebles man and a surgeon, published in 1851 a volume called *Io Anche ! Poems chiefly Lyrical*, which is mainly a set of exercises after approved models, but he is the author of one lyric, which bears out the theory that most men are capable of producing a single good poem in their lives. His "Scottish Widow's Lament" is in its modest way a classic, truer and simpler than Laidlaw's "Lucy's Flittin'," without tarnish of false sentiment, and with just those sharp touches of realism which by contrast give poignancy to the dirge-like music, as of an autumn wind.

Afore the Lammas tide  
Had dun'd the birken-tree,  
In a' our water-side  
Nae wife sae blest as me ;

<sup>1</sup> See *Memoir*, privately printed, 1912.

<sup>2</sup> See his *Poems Chiefly in the Scottish Dialect*, 1805.

A kind gudeman and twa  
 Sweet bairns were round me here,  
 But they're a' ta'en awa'  
 Sin' the fa' o' the year.

Sair trouble cam our gate  
 And made me, when it cam,  
 A bird without a mate,  
 A ewe without a lamb.  
 Our hay was yet to maw,  
 And our corn was to shear,  
 When they a' dwined awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

Aft on the hill at e'ens  
 I see him mang the ferns,  
 The lover o' my teens,  
 The father o' my bairns :  
 For there his plaid I saw  
 As gloamin' aye drew near—  
 But my a's now awa'  
 Sin the fa' o' the year.

My hearth is growing cauld,  
 And will be caulder still ;  
 And sair, sair in the fauld  
 Will be the winter's chill ;  
 For peats were yet to ca',  
 Our sheep they were to smear,  
 When my a' passed awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

For the rest there was a multitude of local bards, some of whom published volumes and some whose work lived in the ballad fashion by word of mouth ; but none of them can be said to have left enduring memories. There was Hamilton Paul (1773-1854) who was born at Dailly in Ayrshire and spent most of his long life as minister of Broughton. He edited in 1819 an edition of Burns and published a small collection of verses, dedicated to the Presbytery of Biggar, and entitled *A Foretaste of Pleasant Things*. One of his songs " Jeanie o' the Crook," sung to the tune of " Jock o' Hazeldean," had still in my young days a local popularity. There was William Welsh who helped Professor Veitch to recover the ballad of " Mossfennan Yett," and under the

name of "The Peeblesshire Cottar" published a collection of prose and verse, which contained one vigorous piece "Ready's Advice to her Master." There were sundry bards of Peebles town, both "gutterbluids" and "in-comers," such as Peter Rodger the blacksmith, who wrote "The Puir Wean," and Alexander Tait ("Poet Tait"), the schoolmaster at Biggiesknowe, whose "Bonnie Tweed-side" is not without merit, and John Baptie, shoemaker and precentor, the author of "Jess o' Winterhope Burn." There was Robert Sanderson, of West Linton, whose "Burn that whiles rins dry" has a quality of its own, and James Murray (1812-1876) of Eddleston, who became minister of Old Cumnock and whose muse was consecrated to the Covenanters. Of this body of verse, minor in the honourable sense, by far the best is a little idyll of which I have not been able to trace the author. I quote it from memory, and I believe that it appeared during the 'sixties in a Peebles newspaper. It is a dialogue between a boy and an old fisherman, and reproduces the simple charm of a vanished world.

- JUVENIS. Canny Fisher Jamie, comin' hame at e'en,  
Canny Fisher Jamie, whaur hae ye been?  
PISCATOR. Mony lang miles, laddie, ower the Kips sac green.  
JUVENIS. Fishin' Leithen Water?  
PISCATOR. Nay, laddie, nay.  
Just a wee burnie, rinnin' down a brae,  
Fishin' a wee burnie, nae bigger than a sheugh.  
JUVENIS. Gat ye mony troots, Jamie?  
PISCATOR. I gat eneugh—  
Eneugh to buy my baccy, snuff and pickle tea,  
And lea' me tippence for a gill, and that's eneugh for  
me.<sup>1</sup>

Two better known figures in nineteenth-century literature had some connection with the shire. Thomas Tod Stoddart (1810-1880) began life as the writer of "necromancers" and the exponent of the *macabre*, and ended as the laureate of angling and one of the greatest practitioners of that art in the history of Tweedside. "Man, I'm an angler," he

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted for the substance of this paragraph to some MS. notes left by my father.

told one who asked concerning his profession. Speaking strictly, his beat was the middle Tweed below Yair, but in one of the best fishing songs ever written he enters Tweeddale.

Let ither anglers chuse their ain,  
 And ither waters tak' the lead ;  
 O Hielan' streams we covet nane,  
 But gie to us the bonnie Tweed !  
 And gie to us the cheerfu' burn  
 That steals into its valley fair—  
 The streamlets that at ilka turn  
 Sae saftly meet and mingle there.

The lanesome Talla and the Lyne,  
 An' Manor wi' its mountain rills,  
 An' Etterick, whose waters twine  
 Wi' Yarrow frae the Forest hills ;  
 An' Gala too, and Teviot bright,  
 An' mony a stream o' playfu' speed ;  
 Their kindred valleys a' unite  
 Amang the braes o' bonnie Tweed.

There's no' a hole abune the Crook,  
 Nae stane nor gentle swirl aneath,  
 Nor drumlie rill nor faery brook,  
 That daunders thro' the flowery heath ;  
 But ye may fin' a subtle troot,  
 A' gleamin' ower wi' starn an' bead,  
 An' mony a saumon swims about  
 Below the bields o' bonnie Tweed.

Frae Holylee to Clovenford,  
 A chancier bit ye canna hae,  
 So gin ye tak' an angler's word  
 Ye'd through the whins an' ower the brae,  
 An' work awa' wi' cunnin' hand  
 Your birzy hackles, black an' reid ;  
 The saft sough o' a slender wand  
 Is meetest music for the Tweed.<sup>1</sup>

Alexander Smith (1829-1867), the author of *Life Dramas* and *Dreamthorpe*, fiercely satirised by Aytoun as a leader of the "Spasmodic School," has one Tweeddale poem, which like all his work is full of ragged ends, but is not

<sup>1</sup> Stoddart's verse is to be found in his *Angling Songs* (1839) and his *Songs of the Seasons* (1873). The best are included in the present writer's *Musa Piscatrix* (1896).



without a certain individuality and charm. I quote it because it seems to have been very generally forgotten.<sup>1</sup>

I lay in my bedroom at Peebles  
With the window curtains drawn,  
While there stole over hills of pasture and pine  
The unresplendent dawn.

And in deep silence I listened  
With a pleased half-waking heed,  
To the sound that ran through the ancient town,  
The shallow brawling Tweed.

For the sound was a realisation  
Of dreams, and I felt like one  
Who first sees the Alps or the Pyramids,  
World-old in the setting sun ;

First crossing the purple Campagna  
Beholds the wonderful dome,  
Which a thought of Michael Angelo hung  
In the golden air of Rome.

And all through the summer morning  
I felt a joy indeed  
To whisper again and again to myself,  
This is the voice of the Tweed.

Of Dryburgh, Melrose and Neidpath,  
Norham castle brown and bare,  
The merry sun shining on merry Carlisle,  
And the Bush aboon Traquair.

I had dream'd ; but most of the river  
That, shining mile on mile,  
Flow'd through my imagination,  
As through Egypt flows the Nile.

Was it absolute truth, or a dreaming  
Which the wakeful day disowns,  
But I heard something more in the stream that ran  
Than water breaking on stones ?

Now the hoof of the flying mosstrooper,  
Now a bloodhound's bay half caught,  
The distant blast of a hunting horn,  
The burr of Walter Scott.

<sup>1</sup> Smith wrote the verses when he was staying at St. Mary's Mount, Peebles. They appeared long ago in *Good Words*, from which I copied them, and are reprinted in *A Summer in Skye*.

Who knows? But of this I am certain  
 That but for the ballads and wails—  
 That make passionate dead things, stocks and stones,  
 Make piteous, woods and dales—

The Tweed were as poor as the Amazon,  
 That for all the years it has rolled  
 Can tell but how fair was the morning red,  
 How sweet was the evening gold.

The Tweedside prose of the century is more considerable than the verse. First come the Chambers brethren, notable sons of the burgh town, which was beautified and enriched by their piety. William Chambers (1800-1883) founded the publishing firm which still bears his name, and was a pioneer in the production of good books at a cheap price. He wrote a number of volumes, such as the *Story of St. Giles' Cathedral* (1879), *Stories of Old Families and Remarkable Persons* (1878), and a *Memoir* of himself and his brother (1872), but for us he is chiefly to be remembered as the author of the first *History of Peeblesshire* (1864) since Pennecuik. It is a careful piece of work, written with the enthusiasm of a loyal son of Tweeddale, and, though it may well be corrected and extended, it will always hold its place in topographical literature.<sup>1</sup> His younger brother Robert (1802-1871) was the better writer; indeed he had a streak of genuine originality and power, which was obscured by his ruthless industry. Few men of letters have adventured in so many provinces. His own *Poems* (1836) are of small value, but he was a most successful editor of poetry, as witness his *Popular Rhymes of Scotland* (1826), his *Scottish Ballads and Songs* (1829), his *Romantic Scottish Ballads* (1844) and his *Songs of Scotland Prior to Burns* (1862), while in his *Life and Works of Robert Burns* (1851), he produced the first scholarly edition of a poet who has suffered much from the unscholarly. He was a historian, a biographer, a

<sup>1</sup> Another work on Tweeddale history may be noted here, the Reverend Alexander Williamson's *Glimpses of Peebles: Forgotten Chapters in its History* (Selkirk, 1895), a pleasant collection of stories and memories. Mention may be made also of two earlier works, Captain Armstrong's *Companion to the Map of the County of Peebles* (1775), and the *General View of the Agriculture of the County of Peebles* (1802), by the Rev. Charles Findlater, minister of Newlands.

traveller, a geologist, and in his *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation* (1884) he produced a book which fluttered the dovescotes of orthodoxy by anticipating some of the theories of Darwin, and was attributed to such diverse authors as Sir Charles Lyall and the Prince Consort. His most enduring work is to be found in his compilations, which, beginning with the *Illustrations of the Author of 'Waverley'* in 1822, included *Traditions of Edinburgh* (1825), the invaluable *Domestic Annals of Scotland* (1858-61), and above all the *Book of Days* (1863-4), the most readable miscellany of popular antiquities in the language. He was also the originator and in part the editor of two admirable encyclopaedias, *Chambers's* (1859-68) and the *Cyclopaedia of English Literature* (1844). He was pre-eminently a "miscellanist," if I may use the word, a man of wide interests, deep reading, and untiring intellectual vigour.

The town of Peebles produced two philosophers who attained to important chairs in the Scottish Universities. Henry Calderwood (1830-1897), professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, made his first reputation with the publication in 1854 of his *The Philosophy of the Infinite* in which he attacked Sir William Hamilton's statement that the Infinite is beyond our knowledge. His intuitive system of ethics was anti-Hegelian in doctrine and theological in spirit, as became one who began life in the Church. Few books are dead so soon as those which embody the last fashion but one in speculation, and not many readers disturb to-day the dust on Calderwood's *Handbook of Moral Philosophy* (1872), *The Relation of Mind and Brain* (1879), or *Evolution and Man's Place in Nature* (1893); but his volume on *David Hume* in the "Famous Scots Series" may still be read with profit.<sup>1</sup> A greater figure both in thought and letters was John Veitch, whose verse we have already glanced at. Veitch had the noble head of some great Schoolman, and his intellect was of the same strong tough texture. As a philosopher he was a Hamiltonian of the old rock, and, along with that subtlest of metaphysicians, Dean Mansel

<sup>1</sup> See *Life* by his son (1910), which contains a chapter by Professor A. S. Pringle-Pattison on Calderwood's philosophy.

of Oxford, he edited his master's lectures (1869). His other philosophical works are his *Institutes of Logic* (1885), *Knowing and Being* (1889), and *Dualism and Monism* (1895), but to the reader who would taste his precise quality, I would recommend the introduction which he wrote to his translation of *Descartes* (1850-52). His talent for argument and analysis was equalled by few of his contemporaries, but, though the structure he built was solid and well-masoned, there were no views from the windows. As a thinker he lacked that nameless quality which attaches thought to the other instincts of the human spirit, and gives to metaphysics something of the charm of poetry. During his professorial career he saw a change in philosophical modes, and he fought stoutly against the new Hegelian absolutism; to-day, when that doctrine is in turn out of fashion, we may see a revival of the Hamiltonian relativity. I think that in his later years he lost interest in philosophy and turned happily to that other subject which was included in the duties of his Glasgow chair—rhetoric, the study of literature and poetry. He will probably be longest remembered by his *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border* (1877, new edition 1893), and his posthumous *Border Essays* (1896), which sum up his true working philosophy of life. He wrote sound scholarly prose, which now and then rises to a sober eloquence more poetic than any of his verse. But the subtlety, which was apparent in his technical work, is absent here, and as critic he seems to me to be labouring with blunt tools. He is at his best as a historian of poetic origins, where his strong good sense, clarity of mind, and intense feeling for natural beauty enable him to trace convincingly and delightfully the dawnings of poetry.

Up till now we have seen the literary inspiration coming to Tweeddale mainly by the valley of the Tweed from the Southern Border; but in the best nineteenth-century prose the movement is reversed, and the wind blows from the north and the Scottish capital. Dr. John Brown (1810-82) may fairly be included among Tweeddale writers. He was born at Biggar, the son of a Seceder minister, whose portrait



in the "Letter to John Cairns, D.D." is to my mind the best thing he ever wrote. It was at the farm of Kirklawhill, inside the Tweeddale marches, that the small boy preached that memorable sermon on Jacob's dog :—"Some say that Jacob had a black dog, and some say that Jacob had a white dog, but *I* say that Jacob had a brown dog, and a brown dog it shall be." Throughout his youth he was accustomed to ramble over the Tweedside hills; it was at a Tweedside kirk that he first heard Dr. Chalmers; and his letters, written when he had gone to live in Edinburgh, are full of accounts of visits to Callands and to his friend, Dr Craig, at Innerleithen. It is idle at this time of day to praise a style which recalls now Lamb, now Thackeray, but is pre-eminently the reflex of his own stalwart, whimsical and infinitely compassionate soul. To the end he was more a child of the green uplands between Tweed and Clyde than of his beloved capital, and the three volumes of *Horae Subsecivae* are full of Tweeddale memories—of famous physicians like Dr. Andrew Brown of Dolphinton and Dr. Reid of Peebles; of historical matters, as in the essay on "The Black Dwarf's Bones"; or of landscape, as in the fine paper on "Minchmoor." Except for "Marjorie Fleming," I suppose he is most famous for his chapters on dogs, and two of the chief of these classic beasts came from Tweeddale. It was at Macbiehill that the immortal Rab worried sheep and would have been hanged but for the intercession of the Howgate carrier, and Wylie, the "wee fell yin," who volunteered for service each market day in Edinburgh, came from Haystoun glen, from the cottage of Adam Cairns, the herd of the Newbie "hirsell," where, as the author tells us, he once assisted in burning the water, after "having been on every hill-top from Muckle Mendic to Hundlehope and the Lee Pen, and having fished every water from Tarth to the Leithen."

It was from the Edinburgh side, too, that Robert Louis Stevenson (1850-1894) first approached Tweeddale. He came there for his health in his early teens, and has recorded that one of his first literary efforts was an endeavour "to do justice to the inhabitants of the famous city of Peebles in the

style of the Book of Snobs.”<sup>1</sup> He came again at the age of thirty-two, when, in search of health, he spent a July at Stobo Manse in disastrous weather. To this period belongs the letter which he wrote to Mr. Edmund Gosse, in which he portrays his imaginary friend, Mr. Pegfurth Bannatyne—a passage which cannot be mentioned without quotation :

“ Old Mr. Pegfurth Bannatyne is here, staying at a country inn. His whole luggage is a pair of socks and a book in a fishing-basket, and he borrows even a rod from the landlord. He walked here over the hills from Sanquhar, ‘singing,’ he says, ‘like a mavis.’ I naturally asked him about Hazlitt. ‘He would never take his drink,’ he said, ‘a queer, queer fellow.’ But he did not seem further communicative. He says he has become ‘releegious,’ but he still swears like a trooper. I asked him if he had no headquarters. ‘No likely,’ said he. He says he is writing his memoirs, which should be interesting. He once met Borrow; they boxed; ‘and Geordie,’ says the old man chuckling, ‘gave me the damndest hiding.’ Of Wordsworth he remarked, ‘He wasna sound in the faith, sir, and a milk-blooded, blue-spectacled bitch forbye. But his po’mes are grand—there’s no denying that.’ I asked him what his book was. ‘I havenae mind,’ said he—that was his only book! On turning it out, I found it was one of my own, and on showing it to him, he remembered it at once. ‘O aye,’ he said, ‘I mind now. It’s pretty bad; ye’ll have to do better than that, chieldy,’ and chuckled, chuckled. He cannot endure Pirbright Smith—‘a mere aesthatic,’ he said. ‘Pooh! Fishin’ and releegion—there are my aysthatics,’ he wound up.”<sup>2</sup>

There are many references to Tweeddale throughout Stevenson’s books; in his poetry, for example :

“ By Lyne and Tyne, by Thames and Tees,  
By a’ the various river-Dee’s,  
In Mars and Manors ‘yont the seas.”

Our shire and the Pentlands gave him that vision of the “hills of sheep” which was one of the two or three types of landscape which to the end haunted his fancy. The fragment “Heathercat” has a Tweeddale background; it was by one of our green drove roads that David Balfour in *Kidnapped* journeyed from Kirk Essendean to find fortune and Alan Breck, and the drovers in *St. Ives*, Sim and Candlish, conducted the escaping French prisoner. But it is in *Weir*

<sup>1</sup> *Memories and Portraits*, p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> *Letters of Robert Louis Stevenson*, 1900, i. pp. 243-44.

of *Hermiston* that he draws the shire and its people with a master hand, and that noblest of unfinished romances may well be accounted the true classic of our countryside. Like all good artists he borrowed lavishly and from many quarters, and it may be that in the scenery of *Weir of Hermiston* there are suggestions from the Lammermuirs and the Moorfoots and Glencorse in the Pentlands; but no one who knows the land intimately can differ from Sir Sidney Colvin's view that the natural identification is with "Upper Tweeddale, with the country stretching thence towards the wells of Clyde." His rides and walks as a boy had fixed the landscape in his memory, and far off in the Pacific at the close of his days his heart returned to it. No other man's verse or prose has so embodied its lonely and subtle peace:—

"The road to Hermiston runs for the great part of the way up the valley of a stream, a favourite with anglers and with midges, full of falls and pools, and shaded by willows and natural woods of birch. Here and there, but at great distances, a byway branches off, and a gaunt farmhouse may be descried above in a fold of the hill; but the more part of the time the road would be quite empty of passengers and the hills of habitation. Hermiston parish is one of the least populous in Scotland; and, by the time you came that length, you would scarce be surprised at the inimitable smallness of the kirk, a dwarfish, ancient place seated for fifty, and standing in a green by the burn-side among two-score gravestones. The manse close by, although no more than a cottage, is surrounded by the brightness of a flower garden and the straw roofs of bees; and the whole colony, kirk and manse, garden and graveyard, finds harbourage in a grove of rowans, and is all the year round in a great silence broken only by the drone of bees, the tinkle of the burn, and the bell on Sundays. A mile beyond the kirk the road leaves the valley by a precipitous ascent, and brings you a little after to the place of Hermiston, where it comes to an end in the backyard before the coach-house. All beyond and about is the great field of the hills; the plover, the curlew, and the lark cry there; the wind blows as it blows in a ship's rigging, hard and cold and pure; and the hill-tops huddle one behind another like a herd of cattle into the sunset."<sup>1</sup>

## VII

Attempts to capture the *genius loci* in a definition are rarely fortunate: it is wiser to point to its literature as the

<sup>1</sup> *Weir of Hermiston*, chap. v.

embodiment of a thousand subtle and vagrant traditions. But there is that in the situation and history of Tweeddale which marks it out from other Scottish shires. It is of the Borders, but the nearest point of the Borders to midland and metropolitan Scotland. It was on a highroad, but not the chief highroad to England, and therefore, though always in the main march of Scottish history, it was saved from the worst devastation of the mediaeval wars, and permitted to cultivate its soul in peace. It lies in the very heart of the great hill system which stretches from Galloway to the Lammermoors ; it is the most truly upland shire in Scotland, for no part of its land falls below a high elevation. Hence, though it has been in the centre of national life from the far-away days of Arthur and Merlin till a century or two ago when it contributed Mr. Secretary Murray to the confusion of the Jacobite cause, and though its sons shared in every great struggle, from Bruce and Wallace to Montrose and Prince Charlie, it could always withdraw itself securely into its hills, and the life in its remote glens went on unchanged, whether Flodden was lost or won. It has been both a cockpit and a sanctuary, a battleground for the nation and a little kingdom to itself. Lastly, though highland in character, it has valleys of a lowland richness, its hills are for the most part green and gracious, and a classic charm dwells in their outline which softens the stern gothic of the Borders.

It is a land which, alike in history and configuration, unites and harmonises opposites, and it is perhaps not fantastic to see this bold harmony reflected in the character of the men it bred and the literature it inspired. If it has produced no one masterful inspiration, it has shared fully in all the moods of thought and feeling which are Scotland's contribution to letters. It tempers the wild Border vigour with a nameless grace of its own ; it is friendly alike to classic and romantic ; it is in its modest way an epitome of Scottish literature and life. As I look back upon the long record I seem to see some power at work, some emanation from the changeless hills and waters, laying its spell upon the generations. I see the procession of its lovers, gentle and



simple; Stevenson roaming the moors as an eager child; John Veitch, as I remember him, striding up Cademuir in an autumn gale; the bards of the burgh town set to their glees at their winter suppers of kippered salmon and strong ale; Sir Walter Scott on his pony riding from Megget to Manor, and Hogg with his gusty voice ruling the St. Ronan's Games; the simple old Georgian world which paced on horseback along the rough roads, and sat by the fire in the village change-house, and travelled with beasts from Falkirk Tryst to Northumberland, and slumbered peacefully of a Sabbath through the two hours sermon in the little whitewashed kirk; Dr. Pennecuik jogging about the shire with physic in one pocket and a note-book in the other; Yester with his love-songs; the minstrel of a summer night at the sheiling door repeating the tale of Otterburne; the Master of St. Leonard's hospice in his *scriptorium* inditing his dull moralities; James, poet and king, hunting in Eshiels-hope, and halting his horse in Peebles street to admire the humours of the Beltane Fair; a hundred forgotten pipers and violers, playing merry tunes for the folk to dance to, and sending children shuddering to bed with tales of fairies and warlocks; True Thomas listening in the greenwood for the bridle bells of the Queen of Elfhome; the hungry face of the boy Michael Scott setting out to pursue strange knowledge overseas; and at the end Arthur marshalling his men in some glade of the Wood of Caledon, and Merlin singing his wild songs in the morning of the world.

---

The literature of Tweeddale in the twentieth century has shown no single well-defined influence, but it reveals the variety of interests of the modern age, and is strongly coloured by the Great War in which the shire played so notable a part. In the sphere of poetry we find our first poetess. Lady Grey of Fallodon (Pamela Wyndham; married, first, Lord Glenconner of Glen (died 1920) and, second, Viscount Grey of Fallodon) has published *Windlestraw: A Book of Verse* (1910), and has edited two charming anthologies *The Book of Peace* and *The White Wallet*. The inspiration of her stately and most accomplished verse is drawn from the water meads and the windy downs of her Wiltshire home rather than from the Tweeddale hills, and her chief masters are the English seventeenth-century lyrists.

## THE LITERATURE OF THE COUNTY 213

But she has the ballad sense of mystery, which is common to both North and South, as witness "Catherine Linton."

"There be those who say, that by night and day,  
There are some who may not sleep,  
Though eyes be closed and limbs reposed,  
And the bed be narrow and deep :

Who whisper and waver beyond the door,  
But who never may enter in,  
For they have their abode on the endless road  
Of an unrepented sin.

It may be so, for this I know  
When the night is thick with rain,  
And the wind blows shrill upon moor and hill,  
There is one who is here again.

When the wind blows shrill upon moor and hill,  
In the rush of the outer air,  
I hear the catch of her hand on the latch,  
And her footfall on the stair."

In her eldest son, Edward Wyndham Tennant (1897-1916), who fell fighting with the Grenadier Guards at the Battle of the Somme, the same traditions are apparent. His *Worple Flit* (1916) is a ballad of *diablerie*, but it is of south England, and in his finest poem "Home Thoughts in Laventie," it is of "green banks of daffodil" that he sings :

"Slim poplars in the breeze,  
Great tan-brown hares in gusty March  
A-courting on the leas ;  
And meadows with their glittering streams, and silver  
scurrying dace,  
Home—what a perfect place."

In Mr. John Buchan (*b.* 1875), son of the Reverend John Buchan (see p. 199), we have a modern contributor to vernacular verse. "In Peebles Churchyard" is a prefatory poem contributed to a memoir of his father. Nearly all the Scots pieces in *Poems Scots and English* (1917) have Tweedside subjects. Such are "The Herd of Farawa," a pastoral in the "Habbie Simson" metre, the two adaptations of Theocritus "The Kirn" and "The Fishers," "The South Countrie," and, among the war poems, "On Leave" and "Fisher Jamie," from the latter of which a verse or two may be quoted.

"But Jamie will be ill to mate ;  
He lo'ed nae music, kenned nae tunes  
Except the sang o' Tweed in spate,  
Or Talla loupin' ower its linns.

## HISTORY OF PEEBLESSHIRE

I sair misdoot that Jamie's heid  
 A croun o' gowd will never please ;  
 He liked a kep o' dacent tweed  
 Whaur he could stick his casts o' flees.

If Heaven is a' that man can dream  
 And a' that honest hearts can wish,  
 It maun provide some muirland stream,  
 For Jamie dreamed o' nocht but fish.

And weel I wot he'll up and speir  
 In his bit blate and canty way,  
 Wi' kind Apostles standin' near  
 Whae in their times were fishers tae.

He'll offer back his gowden croun  
 And in its place a rod he'll seek,  
 And bashfu'-like his herp lay down  
 And speir a leister and a cleek.

For Jims had aye a poachin' whim ;  
 He'll sune grow tired, wi' lawfu' flee  
 Made frae the wings o' cherubim,  
 O' castin' ower the Crystal Sea . . .

I picter him at gloamin' tide  
 Steekin' the backdoor o' his hame,  
 And hastin' to the waterside  
 To play again the auld auld game.

And syne wi' saumon on his back,  
 Catch't clean against the Heavenly Law,  
 And Heavenly byliffs on his track,  
 Gaun linkin' doun some Heavenly shaw."

Mr. William Sanderson (b. 1852), of the Chambers' Institute, Peebles, though he has published no volume of verse, has written numerous Scots songs, of which "The Saft Lowland Tongue o' the Borders" is perhaps the best known.

In fiction two writers have in recent years been closely connected with the shire. Miss Anna Buchan, who writes under the name of "O. Douglas," has published *Olivia in India* (1912), *The Setons*, (1918), *Penny Plain* (1920), *Ann and her Mother* (1922), and *Pink Sugar* (1924). In *The Setons* and *Ann and her Mother* there are many pictures of the Tweeddale uplands, and *Penny Plain* is a tale in the *Cranford* manner of which the town of Peebles (Priorsford) is the scene. Her brother, Mr. John Buchan, attempted in his boyish tale *John Burnet of Barns* (1898) "to fit" he says "an appropriate romance to a delectable countryside," and the action covers the whole upper valley of Tweed. His Jacobite novel *A Lost Lady of Old Years* (1899) deals largely with

the House of Broughton and the Murrays. Of his short stories "The Green Glen" and "The Rime of True Thomas"—included in *The Moon Endureth* (1912)—are studies in the rarer atmospheres of Tweeddale scenery. His other tales are *The Half-Hearted* (1900), *The Watcher by the Threshold* (1902), *Prester John* (1910), *Salute to Adventurers* (1915), *The Thirty-nine Steps* (1915), *Greenmantle* (1916), *Mr. Standfast* (1919), *The Path of the King* (1921), *Huntingtower* (1922) and *Midwinter* (1923).

The chief recent contribution of Tweeddale to history is, perhaps, the same writer's *A History of the Great War* (24 vols., 1915-1919; 4 vols. revised 1921-2). He is also the author of *A History of Brasenose College* (1898) and *The South African Forces in France* (1920). Robert Renwick (1841-1920), a native of Peebles, and a most learned and patient antiquary, produced in addition to his great series of extracts from the Scottish Burgh Records (*Peebles*, 1872, 1892; *Stirling*, 1884; *Lanark*, 1893; *Glasgow*, 1908-16) eleven volumes of *Protocols of the Town Clerks of Glasgow, 1530-1600* (1894-1900), and along with Sir John Lindsay, the standard *History of Glasgow* (1921). Dr. Clement Bryce Gunn (b. 1860), besides two volumes of verse, and *The Book of Remembrance for Tweeddale* (Peebles 1920), has compiled learned histories of the chief churches—*St. Andrews Church, Peebles* (1908), *The Church and Monastery of the Holy Cross, Peebles* (1909), *The Cross Kirk, Peebles* (1912 and 1914), *The Parish Church, Peebles* (1917), *Stobo Church* (1907), *The Church of Lyne and Megget* (1911), *Linton Church* (1912) and *The Ministry of the Presbytery of Peebles* (1910). Sir Herbert Maxwell (b. 1845) in his *Story of the Tweed* (1905), and Sir George Douglas (b. 1856) in his *Roxburgh, Selkirk and Peebles* (1899) in the "County Histories of Scotland" series, have contributed to Tweeddale topography and history.

In biography Mr. John Buchan has published a study of *The Marquis of Montrose* (1913), and biographical sketches of *Lord Ardwall* (1913), and *Francis and Riversdale Grenfell* (1920). Lady Grey of Fallodon has written a memoir of her son *Edward Wyndham Tennant* (1920). Mr. James Walter Buchan (b. 1882) is the author of a monograph on the Duke of Wellington (1912). In literary history and criticism we have the late Lord Glenconner's *Sir Walter Scott* (1922), the address which he would have delivered, had he lived, to the Edinburgh Sir Walter Scott Club, Mr. John Buchan's *Some Eighteenth-Century Byways* (1908), Dr. Gunn's edition of the three "Peebles Classics" and the industrious collections of the Reverend W. S. Crockett (b. 1866), minister of Tweedsmuir; *Minstrelsy of the Merse* (1898), *In Praise of Tweed* (1899), *The Scott Country* (1902), *Footsteps of Scott* (1907), *The Scott Originals* (1912), and the new edition of the *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticanæ* (1915-22).

In politics and economics Mr. William Graham (b. 1887), M.P. for Central Edinburgh and a native of Peebles, has published *The Wages of Labour* (1921), an official handbook for the Ministry of Labour; *Methods of Remuneration*, and many review articles; to which



may be added, John Buchan's *The African Colony* (1903), a study of the reconstruction after the South African War, and his *A Lodge in the Wilderness* (1906), a series of discussions on Imperial problems of which the scene is laid in an East African country house. Under the category of miscellaneous literature may be mentioned Lady Grey of Fallodon's *Village Notes*, and *Shepherds' Crowns* (1923), studies in the life of the Downs, her *The Earthen Vessel*, a discussion of certain evidence for human survival after death, and *The Sayings of the Children*, a little classic of childish humour and wisdom; Mr. John Buchan's *Scholar Gipsies* (1896), essays and notes from the upper glens of Tweed; and Lady Murray of Elibank's *Echoes of Sport* (1910), which contains pleasant chapters on fishing, hunting and deer-stalking.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE WOOLLEN INDUSTRY OF PEEBLESSHIRE

WEAVING was one of the earliest industries in Peebles. It was the only incorporated trade in the burgh, and as early as 1480 a waulk mill was erected on Tweed Green where the weavers could send their "wobbis" to be "wrocht." This mill was during the seventeenth century removed to the site of the old corn mill on Peebles or Eddleston Water. It was tenanted in 1829 by Mr. Dickson, the founder of the well-known firm of Arthur Dickson & Co., Galashiels; and it is an interesting fact that the first fancy trouserings made in Scotland, in the shape of shepherd tartan checks, were woven in Peebles, finished by Mr. Dickson, and sent to London by Mr. Archibald Craig of Edinburgh, a well-known pioneer of the Scottish fancy woollen industry.

After the Union of the Parliaments in 1707 an attempt was made to start a woollen manufactory in Peebles, but it proved abortive.

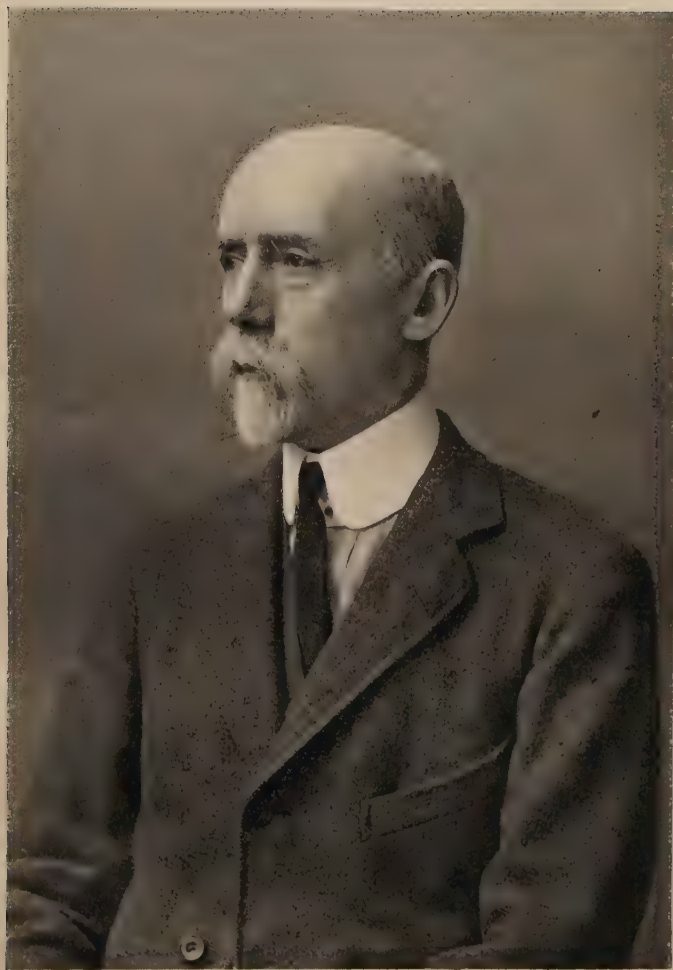
The woollen industry, in an organised shape, first took root at Innerleithen. A woollen factory was established about 1790 by Alexander Brodie of Carey Street, London. Brodie was a remarkable man in his time, a genius and philanthropist. He was a native of Traquair, and bred a blacksmith. With ambitious notions he quitted his native parish while still a lad, his whole wealth consisting of 17s. 6d. in his pocket, which carried him to London. There he pursued his profession, and so successfully that he at length realised a vast fortune. Yet during his career Brodie never forgot the county of his birth. He sent money annually to

the magistrates of Peebles to pay for the education of poor children. Under a strong impression that much good might be done by planting a factory at Innerleithen, to use up the wool of the district and give employment to the young of both sexes, he built a mill and equipped it with machinery, at a cost of £3000. There is reason to believe that this was not his sole outlay, for the concern was long on an unsatisfactory footing, and though benefiting the village, its promoter had no comfort in the undertaking. This benevolent man died in 1811, when the bulk of his fortune was divided among nephews and nieces in Peeblesshire. As a lesson to philanthropists, Brodie's mill did no good in a commercial sense while fostered by benevolence. It was only when independent enterprise and capital were engaged in the undertaking, and when foreign wool was employed, that it was crowned with success.

For about twenty-five years after the death of Mr. Brodie, his mill, which had become the property of one of his nieces, had a succession of five or six tenants, by whom, until 1834, there was little improvement on the mode of manufacture. Messrs. Dow, who rented the factory for ten years, were among the first who made those tartan shawls which have since become an important article of manufacture. These shawls were nearly all made of home-grown or Cheviot wool, there being still little or no foreign wool employed.

In 1839 Brodie's mill was purchased by Mr. Robert Gill, of Galashiels, and was greatly enlarged by him. Steam power was added to the original water power from the Leithen, and upwards of one hundred workpeople were employed. This mill is now in the hands of Messrs. D. Ballantyne Brothers & Co., Limited, March Street Mills, Peebles.

Mr. Gill was a somewhat remarkable man. Associated with the woollen trade from his earliest years he did a great deal to advance it in the course of his life. When a young man he devoted much of his time to improving the style of fabrics, which then consisted largely of shawls and tartans for ladies' mantles and dresses. Mr. Gill was one of the earliest members of the South of Scotland Chamber of Com-



MR. M. G. THORBURN  
of Glenormiston  
(Convener of the County and Managing Director of  
Walter Thorburn and Brothers, Ltd.)





merce, and was a member of the Commission appointed by the Chamber to enquire into and promote technical education in the textile industries of Scotland. He made repeated journeys to the Continent to obtain a knowledge of the systems adopted in France and Germany, with the view of improving and extending schools of design in Britain. His reports, published at that time, were among the first contributions in the country to the application of science and art to the production of tweeds and woollen fabrics.

About 1845 a factory was established by Messrs. J. & A. Dobson lower down the Leithen Water. For a few years it was employed only in yarn spinning, but to this were added the dyeing and weaving of cloth. On the bankruptcy of Messrs. Dobson in 1879 this mill passed into the hands of a Mr. Ferguson, and was used for some years as a silk mill, but with no great success. Eventually it was sold to Messrs. Henry Ballantyne & Sons, Ltd., Walkerburn, and along with a small hosiery mill adjoining, called Wood's Factory, now forms their Leithen Mills.

About 1847 St. Ronan's Mill was built by Messrs. George Roberts & Son, Selkirk, north of the village, well up Leithen Valley. It had fine water power, and the yarn produced was sent to Selkirk to be woven. It eventually was sold to Messrs. Beckett & Robertson, who considerably enlarged it and carry on a successful spinning business there. Just below this mill a factory was established about the same time by Messrs. Charles Wilson & Son, Earlston. It had three sets of carding machines and 28 power-looms. The manufacture consisted mainly of blankets and plaidings. This mill was eventually sold to Mr. Colquhoun of Gala-shiels, and about 1900 was burnt to the ground and has never been rebuilt.

The latest addition to the mills in Innerleithen were the Waverley Mills, near the railway station. They were built and equipped in the years 1870-1871 by Messrs. George, James and Henry Ballantyne, sons of Mr. Henry Ballantyne the founder of Walkerburn, and were carried on successfully by the firm for many years. Recently large additions, including carding and spinning, have been added

to this mill, and the firm has been absorbed by that of D. Ballantyne Brothers & Co., Limited.

A great impetus was given to the woollen industry of Peeblesshire when about 1855 Messrs. Henry Ballantyne & Sons erected their large woollen factory at Walkerburn. Mr. Henry Ballantyne, the founder of the firm, had acquired the full water-power rights on a stretch of the Tweed from Mr. Alexander Horsburgh of Pirn, and about 1853 the excavation of the mill lade was proceeded with. Mr. Ballantyne had a previous connection with the district. He was for some time tenant of Caerlee Mill, at Innerleithen, but seems to have returned to Galashiels in 1829, and we find him in 1837 deacon of the manufacturers' corporation. The Ballantyne connection with the trade is a very old one, and the family trace their descent from William Ballantyne, described as "a weaver in Galashiels" born about 1650. David Ballantyne, born 1773, the father of Henry, had a weaving shed at the corner of the Market Square, Galashiels, but the earliest records of the firm of Ballantyne & Tait, some of the books of which are in the possession of Henry Ballantyne & Sons, Limited, go back rather before this date.

The first weaving records of Tweedvale Mills date from 1856, but they are incomplete till 1859, when  $3400 \frac{3}{4}$  width pieces were woven. In the year 1912,  $18,064 \frac{1}{4}$  width pieces passed through the looms; this including the output of Tweedholm Mills which were not in existence at the earliest date. This indicates a great development of the tweed industry of Walkerburn, and, with the development of the industry in Innerleithen and Peebles, shows what an important factor the woollen industry has become in the prosperity of the county. As an indication of the money circulated by the industry, it may be stated, that in Dr. Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire*, the amount of wages paid by the woollen factories of Innerleithen and Walkerburn in the year 1863 are reckoned at £15,000. In 1920, at Walkerburn alone, £99,628 were paid in wages.

Tweedholm Mill, Walkerburn, was built in 1860. It was carried on successfully for many years by Messrs.

James Dalziel & Co. Men well known in the woollen industry, such as Mr. M'Caig of Galashiels and Mr. Thomas Rough, were associated with that firm. Shortly after the death of Mr. Rough this mill was acquired by Messrs. Henry Ballantyne & Sons, Limited, the whole industry of the village now being in their hands. The acquisition of Tweedholm Mills led to a remarkable development. The whole water power of the Tweed at Walkerburn was now in the hands of Messrs. Henry Ballantyne & Sons. Acting on the advice of Messrs. Boving & Co., Ltd., London, a water power installation, which possesses many novel features, has lately been put into operation, and is now supplying the necessary power for driving the mills. This installation is, we believe, the first of its kind constructed in this country, while only one or two others are said to exist in the world. Water storage is commonly adopted, of course, for the purpose of supplementing supplies in periodic seasons of small natural flow. Lately it has been discussed in connection with tidal-power schemes in order to obtain a regular power supply in spite of the regular precession of the tides. In these connections the possibility of pumping water to a high level during the tidal ebb or flow and using it subsequently in turbines as required during the period of slack tide has been considered. In the case we are dealing with, pumping and storage have been introduced for another reason. The normal output of power during the working hours has been in this instance largely increased by pumping and storage during the non-working hours of the week and using the water so stored during working hours to supplement the normal supply to the station from the stream direct.

The mills have long grown beyond the power available from the old breast wheel which only yields 110 horse-power. Moreover, there was a great loss of power in transmission to the scattered buildings by means of long lines of shafting, and bevel gearing was unavoidable.

The Messrs. Ballantyne decided to utilise the water power available to the best advantage, and to eliminate the heavy loss of transmission by introducing electric driving. The first step taken was to deepen the race between the two mills



and thus secure a higher operating head. The most up-to-date turbines were installed, and in this way an available horse-power of 220 was obtained, exactly double what the old breast wheels used to give. The total horse-power required for the two mills was 450; the problem therefore was how to obtain the extra 230 h.p. The mills work for about 50 hours per week, so that for two thirds of the week the power available was not used. Under the advice of Messrs. Boving it was decided to erect a large reservoir on the top of Kirnie Hill capable of holding  $3\frac{1}{2}$  million gallons, and to use the turbines, while the mills were idle, for pumping water up to this reservoir. When the mills were running, the water from the reservoir, which is 1000 feet above the mills, runs down the same pipe through which it had been forced up before, and by driving a Pelton wheel, generates the extra power required. To pay a visit to the wheel-house and find a two-inch jet of water issuing from a nine-inch pipe developing double the amount of power which the two big wheels used to give seems marvellous.

The rise and progress of Walkerburn is wholly connected with the woollen industry. It is a prosperous village with a very intelligent population, whose good work has contributed in no small way to the success of the industry. This may be said generally of all the woollen workers of Peeblesshire, and accounts to a considerable extent for the estimation in which the county is held for its woollen goods.

Reference has already been made to the fact that the first fancy woollen goods sent to London from Scotland were made in Peebles about the year 1829. It was thirty years after that before any attempt was made to start an up-to-date woollen manufactory in the town. In 1859 Messrs. Laing & Irvine of Hawick acquired the feu contract of Tweed-side Mills. They put in both spinning and weaving machinery, and the spinning mill was carried on successfully for a number of years by Mr. Robert Todd, who took a great interest in the affairs of the burgh, and for some years was Provost. Messrs. Laing & Irvine, who were woollen merchants in Hawick, carried on the weaving and finishing departments of the mill, but were not specially successful,



SIR HENRY BALLANTYNE  
of Monkrigg  
(Chairman of D. Ballantyne, Brothers & Co. Ltd.)



and eventually in 1875 became bankrupt. The mills were put up to auction, and were bought by Messrs. Walter Thorburn & Brothers. They have since been largely extended. In 1868 Messrs. Thorburn acquired the Waulk Mill on Eddleston Water, and adjoining feus, and built thereon their Damdale Works. The progress of the firm under the guidance of Mr. Walter Thorburn, better known as Sir Walter Thorburn, M.P., and his brother Michael, was rapid, the works being frequently enlarged. The purchase of Tweedside Mills in 1875 was a notable addition to its works, and in 1917, during the Great War, the firm acquired Damcroft Mills. These mills are all equipped with the most up-to-date machinery, and there can be no doubt that these mills, along with the works more recently established by Messrs. Ballantyne, at March Street, have contributed in no small measure to the prosperity of the royal burgh.

In 1883 the partnership between Messrs. David and John Ballantyne, at Walkerburn, was dissolved. The younger brother, Mr. John Ballantyne, succeeded to the business there, and eventually Mr. David Ballantyne, along with his sons, made arrangements to build mills and establish a business in Peebles, under the name of D. Ballantyne & Co. From the beginning the business prospered, the large works were up-to-date in every way, and the firm soon took a leading position in the trade. Mr. David Ballantyne was a shrewd man, and took a keen interest in the affairs of the county, but his son Henry, better known as Sir Henry Ballantyne, had a large share in organising and controlling the business. It may be interesting to note that on the opening of March Street Mills in 1885 electric lighting was for the first time brought into use in the county, and that, as extensions were made to the mills, electric driving was added and is now in considerable use.

In 1901 this firm acquired Caerlee Mills, Innerleithen, already referred to, and soon afterwards proceeded to modernise them, building additions and scrapping old machinery; so that now, from being one of the oldest mills in the Borders, it has become one of the most up-to-date, and that at the time of writing still another change is taking



place, the weaving department being in process of transfer to March Street Mills, Peebles, and Waverley Mills, Innerleithen, in order to make room for a hosiery department, which is being developed by the firm.

The firms of Ballantyne Brothers and D. Ballantyne & Co. have recently been amalgamated under the name of D. Ballantyne Brothers & Co., Ltd., and the business carried on by them is one of the largest in the Scottish woollen trade.

No account of the woollen industry of Peeblesshire would be complete without reference to the business of Lowe, Donald & Co., Peebles. It was formed in 1860 by Mr. Walter Thorburn, whom Dr. Chambers describes in his *History of Peeblesshire* as a man to whose energy and enterprise the town has been in various ways indebted. He was joined by his son Walter, afterwards better known as Sir Walter Thorburn. It was carried on successfully, and made great progress, especially after the firm was joined by the present managing director of Lowe, Donald & Co., Ltd., Mr. William Thorburn of Craigerne. In 1881 a great forward step was taken by the firm entering the foreign trade, and ever since there has been continual expansion, until to-day the firm and the good town of Peebles are known all over the civilised world. The progress of the firm is more like romance than reality, for it seems incredible that one of the largest woollen distributing firms in Great Britain should be located in a small country town in Scotland and should exercise such an influence on the high-class woollen trade of the world. The firm have subsidiary warehouses in London, Paris, Budapest, Buenos Ayres and Canada, while the separate firm of Messrs. Lowe, Donald Incorporated of Boston, U.S.A., works in close connection with the parent house in Peebles.

## CHAPTER VII

### ARCHITECTURE IN THE COUNTY

THE county of Peebles, mountainous, with few broad stretches of fertile land and no navigable rivers, has not reared great architectural monuments. The ruggedness and lack of communications did not produce the conditions or wealth necessary for these. Nevertheless, the remains of some of the early buildings are of considerable interest, although the interest is more historical than architectural.

In early times man's constructions are limited to his dwellings, his defences and his places of worship and burial. Only in later and more settled times do public buildings spring up:—At first, places of worship, then halls of government and justice, and finally places of amusement.

The earliest dwellings were usually of wattle, skins, and such perishable material that they have disappeared. Defences were at first almost entirely of earth. These remain—many in wonderfully perfect condition. The places of burial and religious rites also remain, in the form of stone circles and cromlechs. The former are usually monolithic and do not involve masonry as we know it. A few remnants of these stone circles still exist in the county (see Chap. I.).

Viollet-le-Duc succinctly defines architecture as “*l'art de bâtir*,” and as such it may be said to date from the introduction of built stone-work. It is to such work that this note on building craft in the county confines itself.

## MATERIALS

Before considering the origin and the development of our buildings it is interesting to note the materials that were available to the old builders, as development is necessarily guided by these.

*Walls.* It is probable that mud or earth walls such as the "cob" of the southern counties was largely used in early times, but the abundance of stone led to this being abandoned much earlier than in many parts of the country.

In this part of the southern hills of Scotland the geological formation is almost entirely hard amorphous whinstone of a blackish colour and with almost no cleavage. It cannot be wrought for fine work. This is the material to which the builders of all times have had to turn for everyday wants and one which produced quite a characteristic masonry. Imported sandstones are found in the dressings of the more important buildings, but it is more in the vernacular of the whinstone that local tradition and interest lie. The Peebles masons became expert in using this intractable material. Old master builders were wont to say that Peebles masons were the best in the world, and certainly until quite recently it was an asset to a man to have been trained in Peeblesshire.

This stone was quarried all over the county. A small amount of greyish freestone is found at the extreme north of the county and a reddish variety in the west.

*Roofs.* Thatch made of wheat or barley straw was the general covering for all the humbler buildings. In its method of construction it resembled the so-called reed thatch of Devon and Somerset, though willow spears were not relied on for fastening as much as in the south. From an early date slates were quarried at a number of places in the county. Although the local slates were rather small and not of good quality, the old slaters used their material well. They worked them round the curved roofs and valleys of towers and turrets such as those at Traquair without resorting to lead. The old Peebles slating compares

well with the slating in Northampton and the limestone district of Cotswold, where roofs are still made tight without the use of lead. Imported slates are gradually replacing the old local material.

*Timber.* In early times the district appears to have contained a good deal of forest, which doubtless provided timber for floors, roofs and for the carcasses of smaller buildings. The trees were probably of no great size or quality as timber. The width of the buildings would be governed by the size of scantling which could be cut. This seldom exceeds 16 ft. During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the county became extremely bare of trees. Imported timber came into use at this time and also building timber from Ayrshire and Lanarkshire.

*Lime.* The lime in the old walls must have come from Midlothian, where it was burned from a very early date. Its quality was admirable, but it was scarce. Many of the old walls were packed with earth, the outer skin only being built with lime.

Masonry of a sort like the drystone building seen in the old stone forts may have been in use before the Roman occupation. All our building craft is, however, traceable to the Romans, although the steps of its descent are not quite so clear. The Romans occupied parts of Scotland for some 320 years. In the Peeblesshire district none of their buildings have survived although their earthworks remain in very fair condition. After their withdrawal a dark age set in over Western Europe, including Scotland. Little was built, and Roman buildings were no doubt plundered for stone. The gap in architectural history in this country from the disappearance of the Romans until the eleventh century is so complete that any similarity in our later building cannot be traced to the direct influence of the Roman occupation, but rather to their strong influence on Lombardic and French architecture, which in turn influenced English and Scottish building at a later period.

To trace and understand this we must look to France for the origin of our civil architecture, commencing with defences and developing castles, and finally the modern open house,



and to Lombardy for the link connecting our ecclesiastical building with Rome (see pp. 241-3).

#### CASTLES AND CIVIL ARCHITECTURE

When the Romans were gradually retiring from Gaul they erected chains of forts and earthworks on each successive line held. These forts were occasionally of wood, but more often simple rectangular towers of masonry. They served as the model for the first French castles. The earliest of these were of timber on an artificially raised mound or surrounded by a broad ditch. At first in the south and later in the north these were replaced by masonry, and consisted of a tower or hall for the chief, with surrounding huts or lean-to buildings of less strength and importance for followers and farm uses. In the richer and warmer districts of the south these castles were more on the lines of the Roman farm or villa. The tower, although always present, became less important as defence became less imperative, and the surrounding buildings were relatively more important. Traces of castles of this sort can be seen in the south of France and also on the coasts of Italy, Sicily and Corsica. In the north, however, the fort idea predominated, the strength and size of the tower always increasing, until by the eleventh century it was thoroughly developed into the great keep of the Norman castle with its numerous outbuildings.

This century was one of prosperity in Western Europe and produced an epoch of castle building in France, England and later in Scotland. The Normans introduced their castle in almost identical form to England (Dover, Rochester Castles and the Tower of London are well-known examples of early Norman keeps). From this time the castles of England and France develop on parallel lines, the same requirements producing the same modifications, varied only by differences of climate and material available. In Scotland, castles followed the same general lines, but owing to the poverty and less settled conditions were of smaller size and developed more slowly.

By this century Peebles had become a part of the kingdom of Scotland. Numbers of Anglo-Saxons settled in the district, to be followed very shortly by Normans. These newcomers were more advanced than the natives. They re-introduced the arts. Their introduction of the feudal system with its security of tenure greatly assisted the erection of permanent buildings. David I. granted lands in the district to Anglo-Saxons and Normans, who built castles, small enough by comparison with English examples, but strongly fortified. From the twelfth century the history of castle building in Scotland is fairly continuous and applicable to the whole country. Developments will be briefly noted and illustrated by local examples where these exist.

The earliest civil buildings in Peeblesshire of which any considerable remains exist are the Peel Towers. These were the homes of the landowners and served as refuges for the inhabitants of the countryside in times of raids. They were scattered all over the county at distances of two to three miles, each one being visible from its neighbour. They radiated from Peebles up and down the Tweed, and into the surrounding valleys. The list of fifty-one of these at the end of this chapter is taken from Mr. Chambers' history of the county. Possibly others existed, but no traces of them remain. It is doubtful if any of these now existing are earlier than the thirteenth century.

*Thirteenth Century.* Like the earliest French castles (*cf.* Tour du Pont, Avignon), the Scottish examples of this period are very simple. They consisted of plain square or rectangular towers of no great size, always strongly situated. The angles were square. There were no foundations as we know them. The walls rested on large natural boulders. The openings were small with no freestone dressings, mouldings, or ornament. There were no overhanging corbels or parapets. The accommodation consisted of a ground floor used by servants and into which cattle were driven in times of danger. There were generally two storeys above this carried on stone vaults, always the same simple barrel vault of narrow stones—almost unshaped. Sometimes the second floor was carried on wood joists.

Each of these upper floors had a large open fireplace, and access was by a narrow winding stair in the thickness of the wall. The first floor served as the hall or general living room and the upper floor as the sleeping chamber of the chief and his family.

The comfort and furnishings at this time must have been as primitive as the accommodation. The hall would contain trestle tables, benches, possibly a high-backed chair for the chief, a side table or compter, and a chest for linen. The upper room would contain a bed, a clothes chest, and possibly a stool. The floors would be covered with rushes, the walls bare masonry. Hangings would be very unusual at this period. Lighting in the evenings would be practically non-existent, or at best by a wick floating in oil.

On the roof there was an outlook or bartizan with a brazier ready charged with wood to blaze the alarm of attack.

*Fourteenth Century.* The castles of the Middle Ages being essentially defensive, changes were produced more by changes in methods of warfare than by a desire for improved conditions. In this century walls are thicker. Buildings as a rule rather larger, but still of the simple rectangular form. The rounded angle first appears at this period, though used previously in France, where it had already developed into round tower or bastion of great strength (*cf.* Chateaux Gaillard, Etampes, St. Andre Avignon, Aignemortes), openings were still small, overhanging parapets on very simple corbels appear, and the bartizan becomes general.

*Neidpath Castle* stands on a rocky knoll at a bend of the Tweed about a mile above Peebles. It shows most of the characteristics of the period. The plan is unusual, being an oblique L. There is not a right-angle in the whole plan; doubtless dictated by the contours of the rock. The whinstone walls are 10 feet thick in places, and all the angles are rounded. Access to the upper floors in the original building was by the usual circular stairs in the walls. The building appears to have consisted of a basement and two storeys, all vaulted, and to have been very plain externally, with slightly projecting parapets at the angles.



Newpath Castle

B. W. H. Orchard





It was attacked by Cromwell in 1650, when the south-west wing was badly damaged.

Additions were made in the seventeenth century, it is said, by the Earl of Tweeddale in 1654, but this date appears to be at least doubtful. Forecourt stables and offices were added. Terrace gardens were laid out and an avenue of fine yews, some of which remain. The building itself was considerably altered, but it is not clear whether all the alterations are of the same date. The door was removed from the usual position at the re-entrant angle on the basement to the centre of the higher eastern front at ground floor level. Wood floors were inserted near the springing of the vaults, and the parapets were raised and covered with a new timber roof to give extra accommodation. The chimney stack over the front door was added, and the stone stair from ground to first floors was hacked out of the old walls. The wood railing on the eastern parapet probably replaced the older stone one. The courtyard has a well-proportioned rusticated gateway, with a goat's head and coronet carved on the keystone. The admirable sundial of the open-book pattern in the courtyard has unfortunately been removed.

*Tinnies Castle* belongs to this century. It stood on a steep detached hill on the south bank of the Tweed, eight miles above Peebles, overlooking Drummelzierhaugh. Very little now remains, but the line of foundations can just be made out sufficiently to show that there were four walls enclosing a courtyard about 60 ft. square, with round towers 18 ft. in diameter at each angle. The place must have been of great importance and strength, the rounded tower or bastion appears to have been more completely developed here than anywhere else in the district. One tower remains to a height of 6 ft. or 7 ft. showing an embrasure with flat whinstone lintel instead of the usual arched opening. There are some tumbled masses of masonry still intact showing arched openings. One of these still measures something like 18 ft.  $\times$  18 ft.  $\times$  6 ft.

The admirably engineered approach road can be traced as it wound round the hill to the north-west corner of the

courtyard where the entrance must have been. William Stewart of Traquair, who was commissioned by the king in 1592 to demolish the place, did his work well.

*Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries.* The strength of the chiefs and the number of their retainers had now much increased. Greater accommodation was necessary. Additional defences were added: outposts and flanking positions under separate commands. As the art of warfare developed, the idea of a central command from the keep demanded better communications, and these outposts and towers were connected up with walls sometimes with protected passages. Castles such as these came to their fullest development in France and England (*cf.* Pierrefonds and Carcassone), but the same tendencies led to modifications in Scotland. The buildings are enlarged and develop into L.E. and courtyard plans. The bartizan, with its rounded angle, is now frequently covered in by a timber roof carried on the parapet, which in due course became the turret of French and Scotch castle architecture. Renaissance detail begins to appear about this time.

In the Tweed Valley the castles are too small to show these alterations to the same extent as in England, but there are a number of towers built in this period.

*Horsburgh* stands on a low hill above the Tweed, about two miles below Peebles.

There is little left of this building except some crumbling walls about 2 ft. thick. It appears to have been on the L-shaped plan so often used at this time. The smaller arm contained the circular stair. There are no decorative features or sign of dressed stones. The only door and window remaining are on the north side, and they do not appear to be original. The door was doubtless in the smaller wing. The walls are thinner than usual in buildings of the period.

*Posso Tower* was situated in Manor Valley, about four miles from the Tweed. Some fragments of walls are all that remain of this tower, which was of the usual L shape. It has been of considerable size and strength.

*Castle Hill* is also in Manor Valley. It stands on a rocky knoll about two and a half miles from Tweed. It is

a simple rectangular keep about 40 ft.  $\times$  37 ft. of local whinstone without dressings. It consisted of two vaulted chambers on ground floor, partly cut out of rock and one large vaulted chamber on first floor. The entrance was on the east side and the stair to the first floor was in the thickness of the north wall (as at Barns). At the north-west corner a circular stair also in the thickness of the wall leads to the bartizan. The building is intact to the first floor level, but above this only the west and a part of the south walls remain. The walls are very thick, as much as 6 ft. 6 in. thick at the base. Fragments of fallen masonry lie around, one in particular which appears to be the north-east angle of the building, about the upper vault level, has fallen intact with flue and parts of the vault still in place. It contains 20-25 cub. yds. of masonry and speaks well of the mortar.

*Nether Horsburgh Castle* is beautifully situated on the Horsburgh Burn, but it does not seem to be particularly well placed for defence. Three roughly-built whinstone walls are standing, covering a space of about 36 ft.  $\times$  27 ft. The east wall has fallen, but the springing of an arch at right angles to the south wall indicates that the building at one time extended considerably further east. The door was to the north, with a circular stair partly in the thickness of the wall immediately to the left. The ground floor was vaulted and had no openings other than the door and slits. Doors and windows have lost most of their rybats. There is no sign of any dressed work. There are heaps of stones and masonry to the east and north of the tower and a small portion of a gable which were no doubt outbuildings.

*Cardrona Tower* stands on the south bank of the Tweed, about three miles below Peebles. It was the usual L-shaped building of the period. The main block was about 29 ft.  $\times$  22 ft. with massive whinstone walls. The small arm of the L contained the door and a circular stair. The door from this to the main building is well moulded. There was one chamber only on each floor, the ground floor being vaulted and the upper floor of wood. Little now remains above the ground floor level.

*Drummelzier Castle* stands close to the Tweed about three miles above Stobo. The ruin of this fairly extensive castle



is surrounded by the farm building of Drummelzier Place. Indeed, the latter has been largely built of stone taken from the castle. It shows the transition form from the keep to the modern house. It was of the usual L plan, built of whinstone with freestone dressings probably from Kirkurd district. The larger tower apparently had one chamber about 18 ft.  $\times$  15 ft. on each floor. The ground floor was vaulted and the three upper floors were of timber. The smaller tower contained the door and the staircase. Although of a late date, with fairly large windows, it shows defensive features. The only openings on the ground floor are slits and all the windows are provided with iron grilles and shot holes below the cills. There were no projecting corbels or parapets. The wide fireplaces show moulded jambs.

*Barns Tower* stands on the south bank of the Tweed about two and a half miles above Peebles. It is a well-preserved example of the small single keep, just as primitive as those of two centuries before. It has but one chamber on each floor and measures over all 28 ft.  $\times$  20 ft. The ground floor is vaulted and the upper floors of timber. Neither they nor the wood stairs are original. The walls are of whinstone, as much as 6 ft. thick in places. The original stair to the first floor is entirely in the thickness of the wall. Probably the roof had a parapet as at Neidpath, but this has been replaced by a modern roof with eaves overhanging the walls. The original "yett" or iron grated door is still in position, and the old iron brazier for the beacon fire was preserved in the building until some forty years ago, when it was removed to the museum at Peebles.

The initials over the door, W. B., M. S., are those of William Burnett (known as the "Howlett") and his wife, Margaret Stewart. The date 1498 over the door appears to be fairly recent and not to refer to the date of building.

*Drochil Castle* stands at the junction of the Tarth and Lyne. It is supposed to have been built by the Regent Morton, but never to have been finished, owing to his execution in 1581. It is built of local whinstone with facings and dressed work of red sandstone probably from a quarry in the Kirkurd direction.

The place is of greater extent than any other castle in the district and is an early venture in planning for comfort rather than defence. The building is a large rectangle divided on its longer access by a 12 ft. 6 in. corridor running from north to south, off which the rooms open. It is the earliest example in this part of the country of a house breaking away from the old plans, which were only a single room deep. At the south-west and north-east angles there are round towers 27 ft. in diameter. The shot-holes in these have receding fillets to prevent them guiding missiles into the opening. The north-east tower, which is still intact, is corbelled out to the square at the top storey and finished with gables. The door was at the south end of the corridor and the principal stair immediately inside. The kitchen was at the other end on the north side and shows an enormous fire opening. At the right side of the door there was a passage leading to a guard-room. The rest of the ground floor was occupied with cellars and offices. The whole of this floor was vaulted, the chambers with rough whin, and the corridor with a dressed, shaped sandstone tunnel vault. The hall on the first floor facing south measured 50 ft.  $\times$  21 ft., with a smaller room at the east end. On the north side of the corridor there were four chambers, one in the tower. To enable this to be square the walls have been corbelled and recessed. The upper floors were of wood and there appeared to have been four storeys with probably an attic in the roof. Access to the upper floors was by small circular stairs in the towers. Externally the building is plain. Some of the windows show moulded jambs and lintels with relieving arches in the rubble above, and many have holes for iron gratings. The windows were larger than any hitherto constructed in the locality. The west windows of the corridors over the door appear to have had a decorative treatment, probably grouped with the door, the small attached shafts, capitals and pediment over the second floor window being all that now remains. Corbelling of the angle stair has the rather feeble checquer ornament, like Norman work sometimes used at this time. There is very little left of internal detail, but from the traces

of a stone mantel and sideboard in the hall it was fairly elaborate.

*Seventeenth Century.* With improvements in artillery defensive castles became impracticable, and the occupants turned their attention rather to improvements and comfort than to strength: old castles were largely altered. Larger windows were slapped through the walls. Decorations began to creep in both outside and inside. The higher standard of comfort demanded drier walls, and harling was adopted very generally to the great detriment of the old masonry. Features previously defensive, such as parapets, corbelling, and turrets, become purely decorative and are added for no other reason. Detail at this time strongly resembles contemporary French work. Internal plastering first appears now. Where new castles are built, sites are chosen for amenity rather than for defence.

After the Union of the Crowns, increased intercourse with England leads to the introduction of English forms and ideas.

*Haystoun House*, standing on a steep bank overlooking the Haystoun Burn, one and a half miles south of Peebles, is one of the most beautifully situated houses in the county. The old L-shaped house, which was built of whinstone, harled and roofed with Stobo slates, is on the site of an old peel tower. Nothing now remains of the latter unless it be some large stones visible in the foundation on the west side of the house, and the small, roughly vaulted chamber in the north wing. The house was for many years occupied as a farm, when the usual outbuildings of a farm were added on the north side, forming three sides of a court about 80 ft. x 50 ft. Over the front door there is a finely executed carving of arms bearing the date 1660. There was also another panel of arms built into the wall of the barn on west of side of the courtyard. The kitchen of the old house had a 9 ft. wide arched fireplace opening, which, however, had by successive modernisations lost its original meaning. Recently the house—no longer used as a farm—has been altered and enlarged. The courtyard plan has been retained and the outside appearance not greatly changed.



TRAQUAIR HOUSE  
(from Etching by B. N. H. Orphoot)





*Darnhall.* There was originally a peel tower here. The modern house incorporates many remains of the old tower. It is a plain but well-proportioned house of local stone harled. The east front has at each end a square tower or pavilion with ogee roofs, and out and inband rybats. The original staircase is in a circular turret at the north end. The house has not been improved by the addition of newer and ill-designed wings at the north and south ends. The situation is very fine, and skilful use has been made of natural features in the laying out of the gardens and grassy avenues of limes and yews.

*Traquair House.* Although this is a very much older house, the oldest part has been much altered and is incorporated in the alterations of this century, of which the building as a whole is such an interesting example. For that reason it is dealt with here and not in an earlier part of this account. There is perhaps no building in the county that appeals more widely than this old house, not by reason so much of its beauty or even importance, but because it is an unspoiled picture of a seventeenth century house and seems to breathe the life of a bygone age. It is severely plain, indeed sombre and almost melancholy. In the autumn evening, when there is mist on the moat, the old white house has a ghostly air that grips the imagination. Though scarred by weather and time, it stands up erect, solid and bold.

It is situated a short way from the south bank of the Tweed, about one mile from Innerleithen, and is bounded on the west side by a piece of water called the moat. The building consists of a central, four-square block, for the most part of four storeys, and two wings forming a courtyard, roughly 100 ft. square. The fourth or south side of this yard is enclosed by a well-designed screen and gateway of rusticated masonry piers and wrought iron. The north side of the house is supported by double terraces, quite plain, with central flights of stairs and ogee-roofed pavilions at each end.

The western end of the main block is the oldest part, no doubt the old L-shaped peel tower. There is no record of

its date, and this, the oldest part, has been so much modified that it is difficult to assign one at all accurately. The walls are very massive, and the vaulted ground floor—now the basement—is lit only by slits. The circular stair at the doorway appears to have been part of the old building. The extension eastward was the first addition, probably in 1642, which date appears over one of the dormer windows in this part. The bartizan of the keep has been done away with, and the parapets heightened and roofed over to provide extra accommodation. The house took its present shape about 1695 when wings, screen, terraces, pavilions, and the delightful dwarfy gate lodges were added. It was probably at this time that the building was first harled, and since these additions almost no alteration has been made.

On the old parts there is little or no ornament, except on the corbelling, but on the newer parts there is some classic detail.

The great buttressed chimneys are a feature of this and other old Scottish houses. The turrets here are admirable examples of their kind. The square western one developed naturally out of the parapet of the keep, and the circular eastern one, running two storeys, shows the old defensive feature adopted and adapted for decorative purposes.

A double lime avenue leads southward from the house to original and long since closed gates on the Peebles Road. This entrance was dignified and spacious. The gates are of wrought iron. The piers, of heavily rusticated masonry with moulded base and cornice, carry bears supporting shields. These are connected to two low gate lodges by wing walls and wrought-iron railings.

*Spittalhaugh House*, situated near West Linton, shows characteristics of this period. The original house, although largely obscured by later additions in the middle of the nineteenth century, shows the massive walls still in use and the well-proportioned windows of its time (1677).

There is some modern but quite good woodwork in the hall and staircase, and an interesting old piece of stone carving forming the lintel of the fireplace opening in the

hall. It bears the rose and thistle and other emblems and the curious legend, "Hate Sooretieship wrought by me James Gifford 1658 12 October." James Gifford was a stone carver and mason in Linton about this time, the donor of the Lady Gifford's well in Linton.

*Eighteenth Century.* In the latter half of this century many of the county houses were rebuilt on the now universal open house plan. The old narrow plan of one room deep is given up and houses are planned as rectangular blocks, the rooms being lighted on one side only. They were severely plain, but well built and with a certain dignity, usually symmetrical with low-hipped roofs, the door and a low pediment forming a central motif. Occasionally the main building was supported by two lower wings. The walls were generally harled but showing dressed stone quoins. The internal details, like the houses, were very simple. The stairs were of stone, rather narrow, with two straight flights to each storey.

More typical houses of this century are Pirn, Romanno, Whim, Netherurd, Barns, Castlecraig and Scotstoun. Nearly all have undergone remodelling in recent years.

*Pirn House* stands about half a mile east of Innerleithen. Although the date over the door is 1700, the house has more of the features of the previous century. It is a very interesting example and shows the early effort to make the rooms open off corridors instead of from one another as in all earlier buildings. The original central block is a long narrow house—just a passage in addition to the rooms, the end rooms going right through the building. There are two lower wings at the ends bearing the date 1784.

The walls are of harled whinstone with freestone upstart rybats at openings—sometimes chamfered; there are stone kneelers and skews at the gables. The lintel over the front door, which is in the centre of the south front, has the date 1700 and a monogram, but it has been spoiled by the addition of clumsy doric pilasters and entablature.

The stair is a semi-circular wooden one, with open, moulded and carved ends to the steps and twisted balusters. If this is original—and there is no appearance of any



alteration—it is unusually early for such a treatment in Scotland.

Most of the woodwork is original. The windows show heavy Scotch astragals. The oldest doors are in two-fielded panels bolection moulded and hung on curious old hinges with tails sunk into and spiked to the door in the method still existing in France. The centre rooms on ground and first floors have stone roll architraves at fire-places and wood mantels. The rooms are panelled with lumpy bolection mouldings in deal. The wood cornices are good and Scotch in feeling. The dining-room in the east wing is panelled with sunk moulded panels, with rather crude egg and dart enrichment. It has a wood cornice and arched niche with sliding doors. The doors are six-panelled, sunk and fielded. The coved ceiling shows some good plaster work, possibly executed by the same hand as the ceilings at Scotstoun, which house Pirn resembles in plan and general disposition, but not in external treatment.

*Romanno*, altered some years ago, but preserving the general lines, shows the typical staircase, with moulded nozings returned down the ends of the steps, a pleasant doorway with architrave broken by rusticated blocks, and massive chimney stacks.

*Whim* was commenced as a small house, but it took its present shape at this time. It shows slightly projecting pavilions at the ends, no central feature except the door and modern porch. The stone stair has been removed to make way for a modern stair. The stables are laid out in the grand manner, and are more interesting than the house. The front elevation of grey freestone is admirably proportioned. It consists of a central gateway with doric portico and low pavilions at each end. The intervening spaces of almost unbroken masonry are treated with niches and moulded cills. The order employed is a free doric—three-quarter columns on the central feature and pilasters on the end pavilions, all with charming Adams detail.

*Castle Craig* is rather larger than the ordinary house of this period, and unlike most is built of dressed freestone. It has a central block and two low wings. In recent

alterations the entrance has been moved from the south to the north side, where a one-storey projection has been carried along the whole front, making a pleasant entrance porch. The inside has been renovated and some interesting modern detail introduced, along with some eighteenth-century detail brought from Scotstoun House.

*Scotstoun.* The house is long and narrower than usual. It is of a local freestone harled, but showing freestone dressings. It consists of a central pavilion of three storeys and two side wings of two storeys treated with a simple pilastered order. There is some good plaster work in the dining and drawing-rooms, Italian in feeling. The little room in central bay (at back) has some rather good composition enrichment in the Pergolesi manner on wood shutters, etc.

A considerable amount of interior finishings have been removed.

*Barns* is a smaller house of the same type—a single block with slightly projecting central feature. The house is harled, but shows dressed quoins and a pleasant rounded bay at back running through three storeys. It has been twice added to, the recent alteration greatly improving the interior.

During the nineteenth century there is little to record in architecture. As in other places, the buildings erected were mostly imitations of foreign styles or the styles of other periods. They have no place in the progress of house building except as regards internal comfort and sanitation.

### ECCLESIASTIC BUILDINGS

Christian art in this country is divided into two periods: the early Christian, which includes Celtic and Saxon work. The former is represented in Scotland by numerous monuments, hermits' cells and crosses. This was the product of a backward and isolated civilisation, and lasted from the end of the fourth century until it was superseded by the stronger and more virile work of the Normans.

Until the nineteenth century of revivals, architecture has a continuous history, each phase developing naturally out

of the previous one so gradually that it is neither easy nor desirable to classify them by hard-and-fast periods. The introduction of Norman ideas to Scotland, however, seems to be an exception to this rule. The new methods rapidly and completely displaced the older.

Except for the remains of a cross discovered in the foundations of Innerleithen Church, indicating a probable Culdee settlement, there are few traces of this early period in Peeblesshire. As, therefore, in the case of our civil architecture, we must look for the origin of our church building in Western Europe.

The building of Christian churches dates from early in the fourth century, when the Roman Emperor Constantine recognised Christianity and Christians could henceforward worship in public. At this time many of the basilicas or halls of justice in Rome and elsewhere were falling into disuse, and in these the Christians held their services. This gave rise to the basilican type of church, which was adopted by Rome and Western Europe, *i.e.* by all those using the Latin form of liturgy. (Those who used the Greek form—practically the eastern empire of Rome—developed the Greek Cross plan with domes, the outcome of which was Byzantine architecture.)

The Roman basilica consisted of a long, rather narrow building, sometimes with a plain barrel vault, sometimes with timber roof. When aisles were added these were covered by lean-to roofs and the main walls of nave carried on columns. The early Christians followed this plan closely. The roof vault was a continuous tunnel, exerting a thrust along the whole length of the walls, which were massive enough to stand it. If the plan demanded a crossing, which was rare, a plain groined vault was used.

Throughout the decadent years of the Western Empire—during the period when the government was removed to Ravenna—until its final abolition in 476 A.D., churches continued to be built with but little change, except that details, which at first had the refinement of the Augustan Age, gradually became cruder. In Ravenna Byzantine detail was introduced, but nothing new in construction was

evolved. Churches indeed continued to be built throughout the troublous and dark centuries which followed, but without producing any marked divergence except that large stones of Roman days gave place to smaller materials.

In the ninth century Lombardy began to rise out of the general darkness. A religious movement set in and churches were built by comacine guilds of craftsmen, who travelled over much of Europe building and decorating churches. They still retained the basilican plan and set themselves the problem of putting a stone-vaulted roof over this, without interfering with the larger windows of the clear storey demanded by the more northern conditions.

Tentative solutions appeared in different places, but the great solution of this problem, which was to survive, was the groined vault. In what is variously called Romanesque or Norman building the whole roof became a series of groined vaults resting on massive walls.

This type of vault began to find its way into England early in the eleventh century from Normandy, where it was well developed. With the Conquest the style was largely extended and many churches built.

To economise material ribs were added to the vaults, and the thrust now concentrated on piers was neutralised by buttresses, flying buttresses and pinnacles. The walls between the piers now no longer sustaining the thrust of the roof become much lighter, and we have that system of pier and panel building known as Gothic, strikingly economical in material contrasted with the lavishness of Roman or Romanesque work.

With the exception of the Innerleithen Cross, mentioned before, the earliest ecclesiastical buildings in Peeblesshire of which anything remains or of which we have records, date from the end of the twelfth century, when Norman forms were dying out in England. In Scotland, however, and specially in remote districts, these forms lingered much longer.

*Stobo Church* is the oldest religious building of which any considerable amount now remains. It stands on rising ground a little above the main road, about six miles from



Peebles, and dates from the end of the twelfth century. It shows the usual plan of the period, a nave 40 ft.  $\times$  18 ft. 6 ins., chancel 24 ft.  $\times$  16 ins. and tower at west end. The Norman arch between the nave and chancel was replaced by a pointed one when the church was restored in 1868. At this date, and also in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, alterations were made in the building, obliterating much of the original work, but some features remain. The south door, a built-up doorway on north side of nave, and two small round-headed windows on north side of chancel are Norman. In the sixteenth century a porch and a chapel on the north side were added. The latter is now ruinous, but shows the springing of a barrel vault. The large windows in the south wall are recent. The four-light window in chancel appears to belong to the sixteenth-century alteration. The tracery head of this window is worked out of one stone and would be pleasing if it were not for the ugly round light at the top.

The tower is of massive proportions about 20 ft. square, finished with a modern roof and belfry. It does not appear to be very early. There is an aumbry on the south side of the chancel, the woodwork of which, like all the old woodwork, has disappeared.

*The Church of St. Andrews, Peebles.* St. Andrews Church, standing at the western end of the town, was founded by Bishop Jocelin of Glasgow and consecrated by him in 1195.

Very little now remains, except the tower and some fragments of the walls.

The building was of whinstone, with freestone dressings, and the openings are stated by Grose to have been circular headed. The square tower was rapidly crumbling when it was taken in hand by Dr. Chambers and by his generosity it was restored, but unfortunately the work was not skilfully carried out, and much of the interest of the old tower has been lost.

The chapels of St. Mary at Peebles, at Chapel Hill, and the hospital of St. Leonards at Chapel Yards (near Horsburgh) were all founded in the early thirteenth century, but of these nothing remains, at any rate, above ground.

*The Cross Church, Peebles.* This is said to have been founded in 1261 by Alexander III. on the site where a fine cross was dug up. The earliest parts of the work correspond with this date. The place was of considerable importance for several centuries as a place of pilgrimage.

At present there remain the greater part of the nave about 70 ft. long with the east gable and three sides of the tower. Most of the freestone dressings have been abstracted from the openings.






The original church appears to have been a long rectangular building about 100 ft.  $\times$  34 ft. in the style of the first pointed Gothic, the walls being built of local whin with a dressing of freestone, probably from Lamancha district. The principal entrance doorway was in the west gable, and over it would probably have been a window. This doorway, which has recently been freed from modern infilling, is a well designed and proportioned feature; the jambs and obtusely pointed arch-head are furnished with the same continuous moulding, rising from a moulded base and interrupted at the springing by bell-shaped capitals supporting a moulded rectangular abacus and forming an impost. The voussoirs beyond the outer member of the moulding have a plain face extending to the label. About 18 ft. from the west end of the church, in the north and south walls, were pointed arched doorways opposite each other, and in the latter wall at the eastern end is still to be seen from the outside, part of a similar doorway, which gave access to the choir. This doorway is now blocked by the late east gable wall which abuts it. There is nothing now to indicate whether the original church was divided by a chancel arch. A moulded freestone base course extended round the building, and on a level with the spring of the west door arch is a string course extending through the whole thickness of the wall; over this the existing masonry may be of a later date, as indicated by the windows, which were provided with massive splayed mullions and tracery. These windows exhibit raggles for receiving the lead framework of the leaded-glass windows. It is clear that the window on the north side existed before the conventual

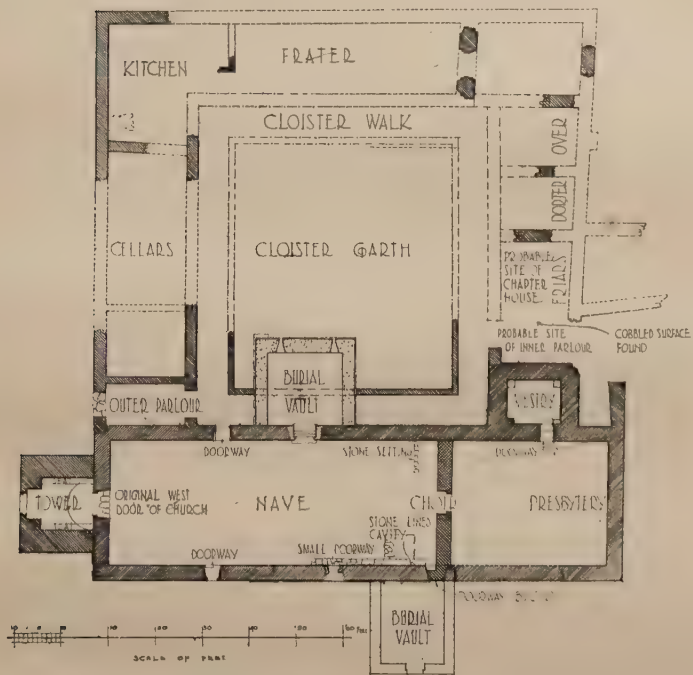
buildings were added in 1473, as it has been partly built up to allow for the lean-to roof of the cloister walk. At some time previous to this the building would appear to have suffered from fire. The freestone dressings show the pulverising of heat; this is specially noticeable on the inside of the western door.

In 1473, when the building became a Friars' Church and was incorporated in the convent, it would be reorganised internally to suit the requirements of such an establishment. It is not clear why the north side should have been selected for the conventual buildings, possibly the ground to the south was in use as a burial-ground, or the question of water-supply and drainage necessitated this selection. The cloister, part of the foundations of which have recently been laid bare, appears to have been 57 ft. square, and would include the covered cloister walk and the open garth. On the west side the range of buildings would accommodate cellars, outer parlour, with the kitchens, etc., at the north-west angle; on the north side the frater, and on the east side the sacristy, chapter-house, parlour, warming-house, and stair which led to the friars' dormitory and rere dorter, which were on the first floor. On the outside of the north wall of the church can be seen the water tabling and the corbels, which are the remaining features of the lean-to roof over the cloister walk and the western doorway connecting the cloister with the nave of the church. Shortly before or when the cloisteral buildings were constructed a tower about 20 ft.  $\times$  21 ft. was added against the west elevation. There was an entrance in its west wall, and the ground floor, which has a whinstone barrel vault, provided a vestibule and was furnished with stone seats on the south and north walls. In the vault are four openings through which the bell ropes passed.

It is not evident how far this tower was carried up, but it is clear that the existing fabric from the level of a projecting quoin on the north west angle is of a later date, probably sixteenth century. On the south-east corner there is a canopied niche for an image and also a sculptured stone showing a hunting horn and three fishes. The later

CROSSKIRK  
PEEBLES.

 INDICATES 13<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY WORK  
 Do 15<sup>TH</sup> Do Do  
 Do 16<sup>TH</sup> POST REFORMATION WORK  
 Do 17<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY WORK  
 Do MODERN WORK  
Do WHERE FOUNDATIONS TRACED  
Do PROBABLE LINE OF WALLS.



CROSS KIRK, PEEBLES—GROUND PLAN.





upper portion of the tower contained three storeys, accommodating living rooms with fireplace openings, access being by a turnpike stair in the south-west angle, commencing at the first floor. On the second floor there is a square-headed mullioned window. Some of the windows show stone seats at the ingoings. The tower seems to have been finished at the top with a corbelled parapet, behind which rose a pitched gabled roof.

After the Reformation the conventual buildings were used for secular purposes and eventually pulled down. The church became the Parish Church. It was probably at this time that the present eastern gable was built in a line with the eastern door in the south wall, part of the choir became a school and part was demolished. The window in this gable may have been one of the choir windows re-used, while the dated lintel of the doorway seems to have been an insertion. Galleries were placed in the church and a lean-to roof over the part of the choir used as a school. The joist-holes for these structures are clearly visible.

When Francis Grose visited the church at the close of the eighteenth century it was roofless but otherwise intact. He noticed an interesting feature at the west side of the eastern doorway in the south wall. He describes it as follows :

“In the fore-wall of the Church, between the third window from the west and the door on the east of that window there has plainly been an aperture and arch formed at the first building of the Church ; it is of a particular construction, 4 ft. wide and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ft. high, on the outside ; but increasing to between 6 ft. and 7 ft. in width and 8 ft. in height on the inside, with decorations of freestone projecting beyond the line of the wall, not done in any other part of the Church.”

Unfortunately nothing now remains of this feature, but in the recent work of preservation a roughly constructed drain-like cavity was found in the thickness of the wall, the long axis of which is at an angle to the line of the wall. The only objects of interest found in this cavity were the fragments of a freestone recumbent tomb showing that it

had been carved with the effigy of a coped ecclesiastic, the cope being richly appavelled. On the margin of these fragments carved in Lombardic lettering is ANO.DI.M°. CC°. LX. OCTAVO. This relic is preserved in the local museum.

Against the north wall of the church on the outside is built a burial vault of post-Reformation date, and a contemporary recess resembling a doorway is to be seen in the remains of the south wall.

The church finally fell into disuse in 1784 when a new Parish Church was erected on the site of the present one.

*Newlands Old Church* consisted of a single chamber set east and west, and built of yellowish freestone probably quarried further up the Lyne valley. There are no openings on the north side (the side from which evil spirits come). The round-headed door and some of the walling probably belong to the end of the thirteenth century or early fourteenth. The east wall is partly built of ashlar, with a moulded base and a large pointed window with double chamfered arch and jambs of later date. Tracery and mullions have disappeared.

The gables have been finished with moulded kneelers and skews added at a much later date.

Two large windows and a door, all with flat lintels, have been slapped in the south side, possibly when the building was adapted for Presbyterian forms. The date 1705 over this door may refer to this alteration or more likely to some repairs.

There are some good through stones in the kirkyard.

*Lyne Church.* The present church was built about 1644 on the site of an older one. It is a small single-chambered building about 34 ft. × 11 ft., built of local stone harled materials probably coming to some extent from the old church. There are no openings in the north wall; the door and three windows are all in the south wall. The door is round-headed and bead-moulded. The windows are pointed and have two lights and simple-splayed tracery. Two are original and one renewed. There is a large

pointed window in the east wall. Gables are finished with skewes, and there is a small belfry on the western end.

*Skirling Old Church* lies near the gardens of Castlecraig house. Nothing now remains but a low vaulted chamber, not enough to give any exact indication of its date, but the masonry is early and of extraordinary tenacity. The vault is thin, but supports very large yew trees growing out of the crown. There are some good head and through stones surrounding it.

*Traquair Church*, according to the date panel on the south side, was built in 1778. It is a very plain building of the period with a low gallery approached by an outside stair on the gable. The Stewart aisle on the north adjoining the church is apparently a considerably older building. There is an interesting modern wall memorial to Edward Wyndham Tennant, killed in the Great War, and one or two good throughs in the churchyard.

*The Parish Church of Peebles* stands on the site of an older church erected about 1784, which in turn occupied part of the site of the castle. The present building, which was erected in 1885, is a reproduction of the middle period of Gothic work with Scottish features in the crow-stepped gables and tower finished with a corona. The building composes well both from the High Street and from the south bank of the river.

*Tombstones and Monuments.* Throughout the parish churchyards there are at least a sprinkling of well-executed memorial stones, the best of them being the throughs or table stones. At St. Andrews Church there are several good ones belonging to the Tweedies. At Tweedsmuir there are some twenty-five of these erected to Welches, Hopes, Lindsays, Gardners and more besides. Here also there is a well-carved headstone, recently discovered, the lettering, however, being beyond deciphering. At Newlands Old Church and in the old burial-ground in Castlecraig grounds there are more. Doubtless many of them are the work of the Giffords or other masons of Linton, or at least copied from their work.



## THE TOWN OF PEEBLES AND ITS BUILDINGS

The old town of Peebles was on the west bank of Eddleston Water, occupying what is still called the "Old Town" and much of the land northward. The new town probably came into existence during the reign of David I., as the east bank of Eddleston Water, where the King's castle was built, was better adapted for defence. At first there would be a cluster of dwellings in the vicinity of the castle, but the town gradually extended eastwards along the ridge—now the High Street. The houses along this new street had their gardens running down to the Tweed Green and the Eddleston Water. The walls at the ends of these were at first mostly earth dykes, kept up by each owner as a public duty, but in the disturbed times after Flodden they were strengthened and largely replaced by whinstone masonry for the town's defence. The wall commenced at the castle and ran eastwards rather above the present boundary of Tweed Green—up the vennel along the footpath to the London and North-Eastern station, across the Northgate to Eddleston Water and back along its bank to the castle. There were four gates or ports. The west port near the castle, east port, north gate, and the bridge gate or briggate, along with smaller gates for foot passengers. The thickness seems to have been left to the discretion of the proprietors, who each built their own part. The strongest part now remaining is a small piece at the west side of the vennel incorporated in the gable of the adjoining house, where it is about 3 ft. 6 ins. thick and 9 ft. high, with slate and turf cope.

Until a comparatively recent date the High Street was of quaint and characteristic appearance. The houses were either of whinstone or harled, the windows were small and well proportioned, a considerable number were in the tenement form, the upper floor being reached by outside stairs. The era of nineteenth century has robbed the street of most of its character, and replaced the old houses with plate-glass shop windows.

During the seventeenth and early eighteenth century the landowners of the district built themselves winter quarters in the town. Their houses and some of those built by the wealthier burghers were designed to some extent for defence. These bastels or defensible houses served as refuges for the inhabitants during attacks or alarms. The ground floor was a vaulted chamber often below the street level. The upper storeys were dwelling houses. Some of these remain, though very much altered.

*The Queensberry Lodging* is the most important of those remaining, though except for the vaulted ground floor it has been altered beyond recognition. The property passed through various hands, and was finally acquired by Dr. Wm. Chambers and adapted as a library and museum. It had little to recommend it architecturally except a somewhat picturesque frontage to the street. About fifteen years ago it was again added to and remodelled by Mr. Washington Browne, but skilfully done this time. It now forms the municipal buildings of Peebles. The main block has three storeys, with a small attic in the roof. The walls are of local stone with freestone dressings. The courtyard now contains the county and burgh war memorial—a hexagonal shrine of Auchenheath stone sheltering a cross with Scilian mosaics, and recording the names of nearly 600 men who fell during the war between the years 1914-1918.

There was another good specimen of these bastel houses in the Eastgate, which had its thatched roof and was otherwise little changed until it was destroyed in the end of the nineteenth century to make way for the Liberal Club.

The County Hotel in the High Street is another example also largely modernised. The old vaulted ground floor is now used as a kitchen.

There are records of several old inns, but the only other one of any interest now is the Cross Keys or Cleikum Inn, originally the town house of the Williamson family.

The buildings cluster round a courtyard entering from

the Northgate by a wide gateway surmounted by a sundial. The house, a pleasant old Scotch one, is at the further end of the courtyard, and was presumably built in or about 1653, which date appears over the door. The roof is very steep and has well-proportioned stone dormers. The initials "W.W." are worked in the slates. Considerable extensions have been made, but not good in themselves or in keeping with the old house.

*Town Bridge.* This was constructed in the latter part of the fifteenth century, and well constructed. The original bridge was only 10 ft. wide, probably with safety recesses over the piers. It consisted of five arches segmental, but with a sharp rise springing from freestone piers, the foundations of which rested on oak logs. The arches were of narrow whinstone, with face work and voussoirs of freestone. The work was carried out as a public duty, enforced by fines and conscript labour of the inhabitants. It was widened in 1834 by adding new freestone arches of a flatter segment on each side of the old arches and springing at a higher level. The original piers seem to have been lengthened and faced up with freestone masonry. The walling parapets and abutments are all of whinstone with freestone dressings.

It was again widened twenty-four years ago, this time by the further addition of new red freestone arches on the lower side, retaining the arch line of the first widening. The piers of this last extension are narrower and of rock-faced blocks of freestone.

## BRIDGES

The London, Midland and Scottish Railway Company have two single-line stone bridges on their Peebles branch, a three-arch viaduct over the Lyne, and an eight-arch one over the Tweed near Neidpath. Both are from the same design, but that over the Tweed is longer and on a curve and therefore more effective. The arches are skew, semi-circular, springing from oblong, rusticated piers with

rounded ends. The piers are carried up to form low stone parapets, the intermediate parapets being of iron. These bridges are not unpleasing, but the piers are clumsy.

#### TALLA WATER SCHEME

The Talla Scheme for supplying Edinburgh with water lies largely in the county. It is an important piece of engineering and may be noted here appropriately enough.

The scheme was designed by Messrs. Leslie and Reid, Engineers to the Corporation of Edinburgh. It had been under consideration for many years, was approved by Parliament in 1895, and constructed between 1897 and 1905.

The Reservoir, which is situated in the Talla Glen, is several miles long—reaching almost to the foot of Talla Linn, and drains an area of 6180 acres, mostly the property of the Edinburgh Corporation, and has a capacity of 2,800,000,000 gallons. The embankment, about one mile up the Glen from the Tweed, is of earth, with a clay puddle trench or wall in the centre, carried into the solid rock. The top of the embankment is about 90 ft. above the old stream level, and its greatest width at the bottom is 600 ft., diminishing to 20 ft. at the top. The length along the top water-line is 350 yards.

To reach hard rock for the puddle trench it was necessary to go down in places as much as 80 ft., and 80,000 cubic yards of clay were used for this trench.

To carry off any surplus water and particularly heavy floods, an overflow weir is provided. This is about 200 ft. long, beached with heavy stones. The cill is about 7 ft. below the top of the dam.

Special provision for dealing with flood water during construction had to be made. A tunnel 400 yards long was driven through the hillside near the east end of the embankment into which the stream was diverted; on completion of the embankment this tunnel was blocked up with brick plugs,



through which pass the cast-iron main pipes with valves to control the supply from the reservoir. There are three shafts on the line of this tunnel, at the bottom of which these valves are placed. The most important is at the end of the tunnel inside the reservoir; it consists of a masonry tower built up from the bottom of the reservoir and covered with a dome of Shap granite. The main draw-off valves are placed here—actuated by hydraulic power from a tank situated on the hill 550 ft. above the top water level of the reservoir. The water from the reservoir is discharged into a measuring house, where it flows over three gun-metal weirs, and after passing through copper gauze screens enters the aqueduct. This aqueduct in general is constructed of concrete and is 7 ft. 6 ins. high by 6 ft. wide. Where valleys have to be crossed, as at Tweedsmuir and Broughton, cast-iron pipes from 33 ins. to 36 ins. in diameter are used. The aqueduct in Peeblesshire passes through the parishes of Tweedsmuir, Drummelzier, Broughton, Newlands, Kirkurd and West Linton. The presence of the waterworks has had the effect of improving the valuation of the parishes concerned. In 1894 the total valuation of those named above amounted to nearly £50,000, after the opening of the works the valuation rose to nearly £80,000.

## LIST OF PEEL TOWERS IN THE COUNTY

*Tweed Valley.*

Elibank)	Selkirkshire.	Cardrona.	Tinnies.
Holylee)		Nether Horsburgh.	Drummelzier.
Scrogbank.		Horsburgh.	Stanhope.
Caberstone.		Peebles.	Quarter.
Bold.		Neidpath.	Wrae.
Flora.		Caverhill.	Mossfennan.
Purvishill.		Barns.	Kingledores.
Pirn.		Lyne.	Oliver.
Traquair.		Easter Happlew.	Polmood.
Grieston.		Dawyck.	Hawkshaw.
Ormiston or		Stobo.	Fruid.
Wormiston.		Dreva.	

*Eddleston Way.*

Smithfield.	Shielgreen.	Cringletie.
Hutcheonfield.	Foulage.	Blackbarony or Darnhall.

*Lyne Valley.*

Wester Haprew.	Skirling.	Coldcote.
Stevenston.	Romanno.	Briglands.
Callands.	Hallmyre.	Whiteford.
Kirkurd.	Carlops.	

*Manor Way.*

Haystoun.	Castlehill.	Posso.
-----------	-------------	--------

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE AGRICULTURE OF PEEBLESSHIRE

PEEBLESSHIRE along with the neighbouring county of Selkirk goes to form the most purely highland area in the south of Scotland. Hence these two counties on the whole are given over to the pasture farming which predominates in the whole region composed of the upper valleys of the Clyde, Annan and the Tweed, with its greater tributaries, such as the Teviot, Ettrick and Yarrow. Where the county meets Midlothian on the railway line from Edinburgh to Peebles, the fall on the Midlothian side of the watershed is on the whole quicker and steeper than on the Peeblesshire side, so that good arable land is met with in greater abundance at a similar distance to the north than to the south of the county march at Leadburn. The Pentlands are mainly in Midlothian, but a section of them is in Peeblesshire. Sheep farming prevails in this range of hills alike in both counties, as in the part of them which extends into Lanarkshire. The upper part of Annandale in Dumfriesshire, which marches with the upper waters of the Tweed, is also given over to sheep farming. Between Peebles and Lanark counties the valley of the Biggar Water makes a sort of borderland, in which an area, which is in the Tweed basin, comes to a certain extent under the influence of the Lanarkshire style of farming, distinguished by a mixture of dairying with sheep farming. It is curious to note in this connection that the Gala Water district of Midlothian, which is also in the Tweed basin, partakes more of the Midlothian tradition of arable farming than most of the upper part of Tweeddale. Cultivation is pushed to a high altitude in the Gala Water

Valley, which fact may be partly due to the existence of a main line to Edinburgh running through it. In these matters one sees the effect of such important markets as Glasgow and Edinburgh upon the agriculture of the counties with which they are most closely connected. Upper Tweeddale, so far it is in the county of Peebles, feels less any such stimulus; hence its farming tends to follow more closely the lines which nature has prescribed for it.

The town of Peebles has less of an agricultural market than that of Lanark; the sales in the latter are more frequent and the stock is more abundant and varied. At Peebles the important sales are at a time when the lambs of the hill flocks are ready for sale. The sheep stock from the greater part of the county go to Peebles market, but from the west side farmers send them to Biggar and to a slight extent to Lanark. There are great lamb sales at Peebles towards the end of August (for half-bred lambs) and in September for Cheviots and black faces. A little later cast ewes are sold, and after that store cattle are brought to Peebles (some having been bought in the north of England) for sale to local farmers. Formerly West Linton was a great sheep market, but the general conditions of Scottish sheep farming, which accounted for this, have changed. The fact, however, shows how prominent sheep farming has been for a long time in this region.

The geography of the county accounts for this. The Southern Uplands of Scotland may be regarded as a dissected plateau. The numerous tributaries of the Tweed and the main stream, as well as the Clyde, Annan and Nith, have cut the main massif into a number of narrow valleys. Peeblesshire contains the upper valley of the Tweed and its small tributaries, and the whole county is too inland and high lying to include any of the more lowland area through which these rivers pass on their way to the sea. Hence there is much more arable land in Roxburghshire through which the Tweed passes after leaving Peeblesshire. Again, the Annan and the Nith find their way to the Solway over a broad open stretch of plain. The Peeblesshire valleys are rather in the nature of glens



than straths, if we may borrow Highland names. The largest mass of high ground in the south of Scotland is to be found on the marches of Peebles, Selkirk and Dumfriesshire. Broad Law, which is partly in the county of Peebles, and Dollar Law are both not very much below 3000 feet in height. Again, on the north of the Tweed the Moorfoots form a fairly compact mass of upland country. The greater part of the county is accordingly only fit for hill sheep pastures. It is true that the expanse of land between the Moorfoots and the Pentlands is more open, but it is high lying—a great deal of it being 800 feet above sea-level—rather exposed, and a great deal of the soil is reclaimed peat moss. Except at the tops of the valleys, however, the valley floors and the slopes have been long used for tillage. The only places in the valleys where there is any extent of arable land is where the valley broadens, generally at a spot where a tributary comes into the main river.

Formerly crops were grown for the food of the inhabitants, but now chiefly for the feeding of stock. The cultivated land is now used for the feeding of sheep and cattle. The rural population is probably no greater than it was during the greater part of the eighteenth century; but at that time the whole of the inhabitants were largely fed on local produce. Now the inhabitants, at least of the populous places, Peebles, Innerleithen, West Linton and Walkerburn, get little but milk and mutton from local farms; in fact, the oats and potatoes grown on the farms are not eaten very much by human beings, except those living there. Though the greater part of the area of the county is in hill sheep farms, the glens are fairly well filled with these farms. Thus if one takes the upmost stretch of Tweeddale from Tweedsmuir Church to Tweedwell, there are more farms than one is likely to find in some of the heads of the glens in the south of Scotland, where there is as little arable land. The same is true of the Manor Valley, which, however, considering its remoteness and highland character, has a fair “floor” of arable land. This, however, gives out as one gets up to the highest farms, Langhaugh and Manorhead. It is

perhaps not quite fair to quote the Lyne in this connection, since it flows over a plateau from West Linton to Newlands Church, yet even above West Linton there are two or three farms on the banks of the Lyne Water as it issues from the remote recesses of the Pentlands. The Leithen rises in a very narrow cleft in the Moorfoots, but as soon as it shows the least sign of widening the little clearing of Craighope is to be seen. This, it is true, is only a hirsel of the farm of Woolandslee further down, but at one time it was a separate farm. Similarly, Glenlude at the head of the Traquair valley is now inhabited by a shepherd, being let to a farmer, who has a farm a little lower down. Manorhead is too a "non-resident" farm. The "led" farm is often condemned, but there are not many in the county; and from another point of view the "led" sheep farm is also a "linked" farm, and if the "led" farm has no arable, it is possible to work in the two farms together in such a way as to make the handling of the stock more easy.

The arable farms may be said on the whole to be worked on the five course system, which is fairly common over Scotland, or on the six course. This allows three years grass, which is needed in a county where the arable farms are mainly worked for the sake of raising stock, and their stock are sheep rather than cattle. The sheep are always out of doors, and in the spring the grass is required for ewes and lambs. Apart from land which is in strict rotation, a considerable area of enclosed land is in parks which are only broken up at rare intervals. Some of these in fact may be called "permanent grass." On farms where there is a larger stock of cattle than the few which are kept generally for the sake of farmyard manure, more hay will be cut. This is necessarily so on the relatively few dairy farms and cattle breeding farms of the county. Even a dairy farm will probably have a certain number of hoggs wintering on the grass, *i.e.* if it has not any hill attached to it capable of carrying a breeding stock.

Before, however, dealing with the details of farming it may be useful to give some account of the agricultural geology, soil and climate of the county.

For the purposes of agricultural geology the county of Peebles is divided into two regions, separated by a "line drawn from Leadburn south-westwards by Romanno Bridge, Skirling and Coulter" (see the memoir of the Geological Survey on this district). The area south-east of this line is part of the Southern Uplands of Scotland, which are mainly of Silurian formation. This formation takes the shape of a large tableland, which has been partly dissected by the rivers that drain it. The memoir notes that "the tops (of the hills) are flattened or rounded—their slopes smooth; and except in the higher tracts, where peat and heath come in, they are coated with a grassy herbage." The other part of the area is taken up with a valley "varying in breadth from nearly four miles at Auchencorth Moss to less than a hundred yards between Romanno Bridge and Skirling." The line of division marks a fault, at which the Silurian rocks come into contact with strata of Carboniferous and Old Red Sandstone age. On the whole the rocks of the Silurian formation do not yield such good pasture as the Carboniferous limestone, which occurs a little to the north in Scotland, and is widely distributed over the north of England. There are, however, occasional traces of limestone in parts of the Silurian formation in the county. Rocks of the lower Old Red Sandstone "occupy the basin of the Lyne Water and its tributaries as far south as Romanno Bridge—in a band about four miles broad." They are connected with the sandstones of the Pentland Hills. Some of the igneous rocks of this range also occur in the valley of the Lyne Water. Similar rock occurs in the hills near Skirling. A small outlier of carboniferous rock is also to be found south of Linton, also near Carlops and at Macbiehill. Except, however, on the higher hill slopes of the Silurian uplands and the Pentlands, where the weathering of the rocks has tended to determine the nature of the pasture, the soil is mainly composed of drift due to the existence of a great sheet of ice in relatively recent times. This drift takes the form of boulder clay or till, which is found as high as 1700 feet. Above that there are some surface deposits

“ derived from the waste of the rocks immediately adjoining ”; they occur in this area mainly on the south side of the Tweed, but also at the head of the Walker Burn. Similarly, the boulder clay is mainly composed of the rocks of the neighbouring hills and valleys. The boulder clay “ contains clay, sand, and gravel.” In the north-western part of the county the sandstone also has a layer of boulder clay. Its composition points to it having been brought by the ice movement from the area lying south of the district in which it occurs. The “ upper drift ” also appears in parts of this region, as on the slopes of the hills between Linton and Dolphinton.

To quote from the memoir : “ the alluvial deposits formed by the Tweed and its tributaries consist of gravel, sand and silt—the gravel predominating.”

The earlier deposits seem to have been covered to a certain extent by the boulder clay, which is thought to have choked up some of the beds of the streams. Some of the smaller streams having a considerable fall in a short distance bring down a good deal of shingle. All this does not make for the formation of much naturally fertile soil. Hence land most suitable for cultivation occurs mainly in the haughs by the side of the Tweed and its tributaries, where there is something of a valley floor. The one conspicuous stretch of haugh land not connected with any existing river bed is the bottom of the valley which takes out of the Manor Valley and lies between the east slope of Cademuir and the heights at the back of Hundleshope and Crookston farms near Peebles. It is supposed that the Tweed formerly came round here, opening out perhaps into a lake, before it cut the Neidpath gorge.

Altogether the hill grazings are not so good as in the north of England, in the North Riding of York, Cumberland and Westmorland, and the arable land is of restricted extent and not very good quality. At the same time, it may be partly because the natural grazings are not so good that the Peeblesshire farmer ploughs up from time to time pasture land on the slopes, that perhaps would be left as permanent grass in the north of England counties mentioned.



Experience has convinced the Scottish farmer generally that he must look rather to sown grasses than to permanent pasture for his hay crop. On the poorer lands of the county the fields are much troubled with loose stones. It is commonly accepted by the farmers that on the whole a cropping is not so good on the "sandstone" part of the county as on the "whinstone," which name is popularly taken to represent the Silurian rocks. This is a little curious, as generally in Scotland the sandstone is a good basis for agricultural land, as witness such districts as Strathmore and Easter Ross. It is possible, however, that the higher elevation of the tableland of the north-western part of the county, where the sandstone occurs, causes trials to the farmer. The "greywacke" affords good material for the stone dykes, which form the usual march and internal fences of the hill farms. It is also used largely for farm buildings.

#### CLIMATE AND SOIL

The county has the climate of its latitude. As it is an inland county it does not receive the moderating influence of the sea, which the Lothians enjoy; hence there is more snow in winter, and in summer it feels hotter, especially in the Tweed Valley, which is narrow and shut in. Further, as it is a high lying district with many hills it is rainier than the east coast. At the same time it is far enough from the south-west corner of Scotland to ensure that the clouds brought by the south-west winds shall have lost a good deal of their moisture on the way. The bulwark of the hills saves it from the full keenness of the spring east winds, as they are felt on the east coast. Nor is it visited by the haar which often sweeps over the Lothians from the sea. There are only two or three months of the summer in which it is not liable to frost. A great deal of snow falls on the hills at any time between November and May. At the same time it is only fair to say that if there is a fall in late October or November the weather may be free from another fall for weeks thereafter. What the flockmaster has to fear is the occurrence of late snowstorms on the hills in spring at the

lambing time, which is about April on the hill sheep farms. In recent years such snowstorms have happened twice. The farmer's main crops are such as are sown in spring, oats and turnips, and even with the benefit of the long hours of daylight in summer his harvest is usually late, perhaps a fortnight later than the early lands of East Lothian. On the higher ground he has to fear early frosts ; but on the whole the autumns are genial, and perhaps autumn is the most reliable season of the year. The climate and the hilly nature of the land have determined that the stock shall be mainly sheep, and the hardier breeds of sheep, black-faces and Cheviots. It is only in the lower ground that crosses between the Cheviot and heavier breeds can thrive. Both soil and climate tend to restrict the tillage. Nature provides grass, and on the enclosed lands it is largely grass that is grown.

As has already been noted, the soil is mainly composed of boulder clay lying upon the rocks of the Silurian and other formations, of which the hill masses are made up. The boulder clay, being largely of the same composition as the rocks, has the general defect in the Silurian part of the county of soils that have arisen through the weathering of rocks of that class. Thus it is said that the county of Radnor, which consists largely of soil derived from Silurian rocks, has little good agricultural land. Further, in certain places the farm land is partly made up of reclaimed moss land, which has been mingled with the sub-soil in the process of reclamation. From such origins no great fertility is to be looked for in the product. While it is true that generally the haugh land is the best, this is not universally the case. Thus a fairly broad U shaped valley stretches from the Manor Valley northwards towards the Tweed. On the floor of this valley there is a very thin layer of workable soil lying upon a hard and compact mass of boulder clay. It is a little difficult to imagine what pressure, unless it came from a heavy mass of ice, reduced the boulder clay to something like rock. Although the slopes of the hills are cultivated in some places, the "apron" of boulder clay upon the hillsides is of

varying depth, and there is usually a great quantity of stone in such land. The farmer is more inclined to leave such land for a number of years under grass and only to plough it up when it is necessary to renew the grass. It is said that the recent experience of the new tenants of Eshiels, who have ploughed up some of the higher parks, which had been lying in grass for a good many years, has not been too encouraging. In some parts there are, as it were, definite basins, the sides of which make an obtuse angle with the bottom of the basin ; it is in such places that a rather deeper deposit of soil may be looked for. Lyne farm forms such a basin ; Kidston, again, lies between Hamildene Hill and the Meldons in some such fashion ; and some of the arable land of this farm is said to be of quite good quality. Some of the soil in the beds of the rivers will obviously be composed of alluvial drift brought down since the deposition of the boulder clay by the ice. Such drift will go to form a good deal of the surface soil of some of the better haughs. It is obvious that under such conditions the cereal mainly sown is the oat. In times when each district had to rely on its own grain crops for food barley as well as oats were grown, but little or no wheat. As Findlater (who was successively minister of Linton and Newlands and wrote an interesting sketch of Peeblesshire agriculture a hundred years ago) remarks, on the higher ground the climate was too severe and on the low ground the crop was too exhausting.

#### PEEBLESSHIRE FARMING IN THE PAST

The old *Statistical Account* contains a good deal of information as to the state of agriculture in the various parishes of the county towards the end of the eighteenth century. We are told of the progress in agriculture made during the previous generation, the introduction of turnips and sown grasses. In order, however, to secure these improvements it was necessary to have more land enclosed, otherwise these crops would be eaten by the stock. Thus in Stobo, while oats, beans and pease were the staple crops, turnips were sown by those who

had enclosures. The land round Stobo Castle had been enclosed early in the century. East and west of the manse, too, was a belt of enclosed land, about three miles long and from half a mile to a mile in depth. The enclosure had been done by the farmers. There was good natural grass suitable equally for grazing cattle and for milch cows, the butter from whose milk was of good quality. The practice of ploughing with oxen had been reverted to, as they were found more useful than horses for ploughing stony soil. Again in Manor, where the soil of the valley floor was of good quality, turnips had lately been introduced for fattening cattle, but the lack of enclosures was a hindrance to the spread of this crop. The parish of Skirling was said to have good natural grass on the hills and plains and white clover grew spontaneously. A great part of the parish had been sown lately with grass seeds. Potatoes and turnips were found to thrive. Stock were fed on the former. Drummelzier haugh consisted of 300 acres of enclosed land, divided into 16 parks in grass, which were rented about 20s. an acre. Thirty years before they had let unenclosed at 7s. an acre. There were but few grass seeds sown, however, as sheep would have got at them. Potatoes were popular, and the people thought that a statue should be erected in honour of Sir Walter Raleigh. In Broughton there were 400 acres in tillage, 300 in corn, 60 in bere, 30 in pease and 10 in potatoes. Further, 30 acres were laid down in grass every year. In Kilbucho there were several enclosures, but less land under tillage than formerly. "Several good farm houses had been lately erected." A considerable quantity of turnips and potatoes were grown. There were about 480 acres in tillage in the parish of Kirkurd, of which half was croft land and half outfield. Of the croft land about one third was under pease, potatoes and turnips; in the following year it would be dunged and sown with bere, and in the next year an oat crop would follow. Clover was excluded from the rotation through lack of enclosures. The "croft" received the horse dung of the farms. The outfield was worked on the basis of feeding stock on temporary hay, and when it was well manured



ploughing it up for oats, of which three crops were taken.

A certain impulse was given to agriculture by the high prices which ruled in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The coming of the capitalist farmer is indicated by certain hints given in the *Statistical Account*. Thus we are told that in the parish of Skirling there were ten farmers, one of whom had five farms; two others had two farms. Each of these ten farms contained on the average about 200 acres. The rent was 4s. an acre. There were also 10 smaller possessions enclosed with hedges and ditches, and sheltered with belts of planting. These let at 20s. and 25s. the acre. In Stobo, again, there were 11 tenants, with 14 ploughs. This implies a fairly small extent of arable to each farm. In the parish of Broughton there were 12 farmers employing 28 male servants and 23 female. In this parish too there were 14 ploughs. The parish was said to export corn, cattle and wool. The exportation of corn is perhaps partly explained by a practice which the minister notes with disapproval. He says that the farmers were throwing down cot houses, "which must be a cause of the decrease of population." This was a general feature of life in the Peeblesshire parishes at this time. The minister spoke of the country people going into the town to take part in manufactures. "If manufactures continue to flourish and this growing evil of throwing down cottages and banishing the poor from the country parts of parishes is not speedily corrected servants for carrying on agriculture will not be obtained." What was happening was that the country districts were ceasing to be isolated. Roads were being made, and while this made agriculture more profitable it also made it easier to import goods into rural areas and to "export" men. In those days there was probably a miller in every parish. In fact one writer complains of the tenants of a parish being "thirled" to a mill. The march of progress was causing out-of-the-way parishes to cease to be self-sufficing. Many of the inhabitants of the cot houses were doubtless tradesmen. What the new farmers wanted was merely ploughmen and shepherds. Hence there grew

up the class of professional farm servants as we know them in modern Scotland. Further, servants' wages were rising. They were much higher than they had been forty years before.

It so happens that the parishes of Linton and Newlands were described in the old *Statistical Account* by Findlater. Hence full justice is done to the agricultural aspect of the parishes. He refers to the sheep rearing industry in Linton. There were two great sheep sales in June at West Linton. The hoggs were sold off at these. Between 20,000 and 30,000 sheep were sold at these fairs. A considerable number went to the farms in the Ochils and to the Highlands. Formerly the Highlands had taken wedders, but they were now taking ewe hoggs. This looks as if the Highland sheep farmers were building up breeding stocks from the south country black-faces. Some of the hoggs were also bought to be fattened in Yorkshire. The wool had previously been sent to Stirling for carpets, but was now being taken for the Hawick textile industry. Findlater mentions rather scornfully some attempts to improve the wool by crossing the Tweeddale sheep with Bakewell rams. (Bakewell was the well-known English breeder of Dishley sheep.) "The breed produced," it was reported, "was a soft dull animal always loitering in low grounds, unwilling to climb heights, and too spiritless to remove the snow with its feet to obtain food in winter." Findlater mentions certain refinements in the sheep farming of the Linton district which apparently had become possible by the introduction of turnips and grasses. Thus "one or two farmers who have now improved lands, keep no sheep through winter, but buy in ewes with lambs in March, sell off the fat lambs in summer and fatten the mothers on grass, selling them at Martinmas, or feeding them still farther on turnips."

The soil of the district is said to be good for turnips and potatoes; but "the high lands of Tweeddale and Lanarkshire are subject to harvest frosts, which often damage the crop." These occur towards the latter end of August and in September.

Findlater remarks on the fact that trees thrive in Newlands.

parish, as was the case at the Whim. There were fewer sheep than in Linton but more arable land, *i.e.* about 1300 Scots acres under tillage, of which one-half or three-fifths was in outfield. There was a good deal of dairy farming in Newlands at this time, there being 600 dairy cows. The first dairy farming in Tweeddale was begun at Wester Deanshouses, by Thomas Stevenson the tenant. He was encouraged by Lord Montgomery, the Judge, who, as his laird, provided him with suitable buildings. Stevenson saw an opening for dairying in the proximity of the Edinburgh Market. His example was followed, and the other farmers in the parish, except the sheep farmers, usually paid the whole or a great part of their rent by their milch cows. "The cows being usually housed their dung is carried to crofts in the vicinity, which occasions the proportions of outfield to croft land to be less here than in the neighbouring parishes of Linton. The sheep are all sold fat."

Nearly a hundred years before Findlater wrote, Dr. Pennecuik, of New Hall on the North Esk, wrote a description of the shire of Tweeddale, his knowledge of which he said that he owed to riding over all of it in the exercise of his profession. He says that "the vallies are not large, but generally pleasant to the view, fertile of corn and meadow and excellently well watered." He adds that "Tweeddale in regard of its high and steep situation, having little plain and champaigne, is more fit for Pasturage than the production of corn and grain, to answer the toyls of the husbandman ; And is stored with such numbers of sheep, that in the Lintoun Mercats, which are kept every Wednesday during the months of June and July, there have frequently been seen 9000 in the customer's roll, and most of all these sold and vented in one day. The sheep of this Country, are but small, yet very sweet and delicious, and live to a greater age than elsewhere, by reason of the salubrity of the air, and wholesome dry feeding ; and are indeed the greatest merchant commodity that brings money to the place, with their product of lambs, wool, skins, butter and cheese. There are but few Pease, and less Wheat, sown in Tweeddale, but of Barley, rough Bear especially and Oats, greater plenty

than is sufficient for the inhabitants. The lower and fertile places of this Country supply the higher and barren, such as Tweedsmuir, with corns for their sustenance ; and as much more is exported to Lothian, and other adjacent Shires, as pays the Martinmas rent to the master, especially near the waters of Lyne, Eddlestoun, Mannor and Tweed, from the Bield downward. Lint prospers very well in this country ; Hemp and rye too ; but little of the two last they put to the trial." Pennecuik remarks on the lack of timber, which forced the people of the county to go to the Sherifffdom of " Lanrick " " for most part of the timber necessary for their houses and husbandry."

It will be noted that Pennecuik says nothing of turnips or potatoes, which had not been introduced in his time. Findlater commenting on his predecessor observes that in the time of which the latter wrote the farms of the county were nearly all sheep farms, and even in his own days they occupied nine-tenths of its surface. The thinness of the population made it possible to feed the county from its own grain. Apparently the population was about 8000 early in the eighteenth century, and had increased to 8800 by 1750, but towards the end of the century had fallen back to 8000. It recovered, however, early in the nineteenth century. Findlater attributes the decline partly to led farms, which decreased the number of tenant farmers, the houses on such farms being occupied as in our own time by shepherds. This process may have been a consolidation of farms.

#### GENERAL SKETCH OF PEEBLESSHIRE AGRICULTURE

The general lay-out of the county in farms and the style of agriculture may be taken to have been more or less settled by the beginning of the nineteenth century. When it was described by Findlater, this settled state had been produced mainly by a process of enclosure and the adoption on the arable land of the system of rotation, which was coming in over the county in the second half of the eighteenth century. Enclosure in the literal sense—and not as in the English Enclosure Acts, which rather implied



enclosure as carrying out a division of common lands—was then tolerably advanced. It was necessary to protect the arable from the outrun, and, as Findlater observes, nothing short of a stone dyke would keep out the Tweeddale sheep. The parks in which such sheep were fattened were also enclosed in like manner.

There was little land held in common in Findlater's time—a bit of moorland near Eddlestone, greens near Peebles and some of the villages were the only instances. The south of Scotland, in fact, was under a different tenure from the Highlands.

Findlater speaks about cattle rather perfunctorily in his chapter on live stock, a much more complete account being given of sheep breeding. Apparently a few people in the county were trying experiments with one or two other breeds than the traditional black cattle grazed over most parts of Scotland. Thus "Mr. Loch of Rachan" had tried what was apparently a breed of Ayrshires, as they had come from Kyle, and was pleased with them. A red and white breed were being tried at Eshiels. The black cattle had of course died out, and at present such cattle as are found in Peebles are Ayrshires and Shorthorns. People were experimenting with Cheviot sheep, which it was thought would be almost as hardy as the native Tweeddale or blackfaced breed, even then of long-standing in the county. A few proprietors were keeping nearer their mansion houses fancy flocks of fine wool sheep, such as some of the Bakewell type, some Southdowns, at Whim, Macbiehill and Lamancha. Findlater was much against any idea of keeping the low ground for fine wool sheep and relegating the native sheep to the hills.

The crops grown in Findlater's time have not been much altered in the interval. He distinguishes in his formal way between "the meliorating green crops of turnip, potato, peas, artificial grasses, second, the exhausting white crops of oats, bigg and barley." Wheat was not grown on the higher lands because the climate was too severe, and the low ground because it was too exhausting to the soil.

The "rutabaga" or Swedish turnip was then coming into use; it promised "to supply the great desideratum of

succulent winter food to last till the grass season." In those days a certain amount of potatoes went from Tweeddale to the Lothians. Potato crops might "average between thirty and forty bolls per acre (nineteen or twenty stone per boll, seventeen and a half pounds to the stone)". This is between  $4\frac{1}{2}$  and 6 tons to the acre, which we should consider barely a fair average at the present time. Peas are but little sown in these days; they are still grown, however, in Berwickshire. Barley too is not much grown in the county at present. In Findlater's time a good deal of "rough beer" or bigg was grown. This cereal was apparently then not uncommon in different parts; now it is only grown in the far north, as in Orkney, Shetland and the Island of Lewis. In the north end of Lewis some of the flour is made from "beer." For hay artificial grasses were usually grown; otherwise "bog" hay was cut from the damp parts of the unenclosed hill slopes. Findlater suggests that the Scots farmer could not be persuaded to take hay from permanent grass, as is done in England. He could not have known much of the fine hay meadows of the Cumbrian dales; to this day hay is taken in mountain valleys from permanent grass alike in Switzerland and Norway.

A hundred years ago a writer would no doubt emphasise the fact that there had been a great advance in the arable cultivation of the lower ground of the county during what was to him the recent past. Superficially it might appear that this would imply that more grain would be raised for human consumption under the improved methods. If this was the case, it was only for a comparatively short time that they had this result. For in a high-lying county like Peebles wheat was never grown except perhaps in minute quantities. The cereals grown for human food were "bere" and oats; and at no long time after the introduction of improved methods of cultivation the Scottish population began to rely less on "bere" and "oats" for their bread stuffs; with the improvement in means of communication which the nineteenth century brought, the simpler cereals began to be replaced by wheat bread, just as they have been in other hilly and relatively remote parts of Europe, at a later

date, as *e.g.* in certain Alpine regions. Hence at no distant date after the improvement came, arable cultivation in a hill region like Peeblesshire came to be of less importance as giving cereal foodstuffs for man than it had been under the more primitive methods of cultivation. Hence perhaps it is hardly an exaggeration to say that it was in the spread of the area under potatoes that improved methods of cultivation brought most lasting benefit, so far as the direct feeding of the local population was concerned. From this point of view the contrast between hill sheep farming and arable farming in the county is not to be interpreted as implying a fundamental difference between the actual products of the two kinds of farm. In the event both kinds of farm are worked mainly for the production of stock.

There is a considerable difference in the matter of raising sheep between the hill sheep farms and those which are mainly arable. In the case of the former, the sheep are on the hills all the year round. They feed on the hill pasture, and the grass parks on such farms are not so much used for pasturing sheep as for giving hay. The hill sheep feed almost entirely on the natural grasses, except when snow-storms make it necessary to feed them on hay. For the purpose of having this ready to hand it is usual to have a few hay-ricks on the hillsides. It is true that all hill farms have attached to them some of the valley floor even when such land is unenclosed, as at the upper part of valleys, most of the Peeblesshire valleys being shaped like Highland glens; and thus it is possible to bring the ewes during the lambing season to lower ground, even if the winter is mild enough to allow them to range on the upper slopes. All this implies that there shall be no attempt to overstock hill farms. In Peeblesshire it is reckoned that two acres are required for each sheep. There is of course no attempt to fatten these sheep; the cast ewes are sold to low ground farmers for fattening. The flocks are purely breeding stock. The lambs are only kept during the summer, except such as are required for renewing the breeding stock and replacing the cast ewes. Of course a farmer with several farms may keep more sheep than usual on a high-lying farm in the summer if he is



prepared to take them away to a lower farm in the winter. This case is, however, exceptional.

The majority of the arable farms in the county have some hill pastures attached to them, and some use is made of this in connection with the breeding of sheep. On such farms the principal object of the sheep farming is the production of half-bred lambs, for which purpose Cheviot ewes are normally crossed with a Border Leicester tup. To a limited extent Oxford or Southdown tups are put to Cheviot ewes and also to half-bred ewes, as in the south of Scotland the half-bred sheep has come to be recognised as constituting a separate breed. There are, however, not a great number of these in the county. During the lambing season and in the summer months when the lambs are young the ewes that have half-bred lambs and their lambs are kept on the low ground and are fed on grass with a certain amount of turnip, which is scattered on the grass parks. The turnip is introduced into their diet in order to secure a good supply of milk. Again, in the winter Cheviot or half-bred ewes carrying half-bred lambs are fed on the low ground. They are turned out on the turnip break and the turnips are thoroughly consumed by these close feeders. These sheep are not sent on to the hill but are kept on the grass parks, when they are not on the turnip break, to pick up such grass as is on them. As, however, it is not unusual for a Cheviot ewe to have two Cheviot lambs before being put to the Border Leicester tup, it is not necessary to keep the ewes on the low ground at that stage. They may be on the hill during the winter and lamb on the hill as the black-faces do. This arrangement allows the breeding stock of Cheviot ewes to be perpetually recruited. In a few cases a farmer who is raising nothing but half-bred lambs may buy in his Cheviot ewes, but this practice is not very common in Peeblesshire. It is also usual to turn out the Cheviot ewe hoggs on the hill, as they are not put to the tup till their second year. In this way a farmer with arable and hill will make use of both for his rather complicated system of breeding. If a farmer has a considerable stretch of hill ground, he may keep there a black-faced stock as well as his low ground stock. The



only approach to the Cumbrian system of combining Herdwick sheep with cattle is seen on a few dairy farms where there is a fair amount of hill. In the parts of the county where cattle are kept, as in Eddleston parish, young beasts may be seen grazing on the grass on farms where sheep stock are also kept.

It is said that as measured by the numbers sent to the lamb sales an almost equal number of Cheviot and half-bred lambs are sold in the county. On farms which have a good deal of low ground and some hill, the latter will be used as grazing at other times of the year than when the lambs are young. It may be noticed, by the way, that the ewes on the low ground farms are better looked after than those on the hills at the actual lambing. Curious little straw shelters are built for the mother and the lambs, while the hill ewes give birth on the bare hillsides. The weather, of course, may be quite cold when lambing is in progress on the low-ground farms. It is worth considering how the two types of farms grew up. The hill sheep farms perhaps represent the earlier type. They occur more at the upper parts of the glens where the possibility of having arable land was smaller. Hence there was never much chance of their becoming anything but purely grazing farms. At a time when single hirsels farms were more common the smaller farmers may have tried to grow something for their own consumption, as the shepherd to-day may have a small croft and keep a cow or two for the sake of milk and butter. As, however, the farms became larger this was less necessary, and such enclosed land as existed would be left in grass parks, partly for hay and partly for grazing. On the hill sheep farm the unenclosed grass slopes are the essential part of the farm—and indeed curiously enough some of the best grazing is to be found on the farms at the very head of the glens, where there is likely to be least enclosed land. On the other hand the nucleus of the arable farm is the land, formerly called the croft land, which was near the farm house, and as being designed specially for cropping received the farmyard manure. This points to a time when cattle were relatively more important on this type of farm. The expansion of the

small arable farm of an earlier age was achieved by the assimilation of the "outfield" to the croft land. The former was gradually enclosed, and came to receive the same treatment as the "croft," whereas originally it was largely grazed and only broken up at such intervals as the amount of manure which it got from the grazing stock allowed.

In a district like Peeblesshire, where the majority of the farms are not near a town, and where the farm workers live on the farm, a fair amount of the food eaten by the farmer's family and the farm servants will be grown on the farm. Thus there is a veritable home market for a certain proportion of the oats grown on the farm. At the same time, it is tending to become more difficult to use the home-grown oat in this way as the mills in the county one by one are closed. It is exceptional for a farm to have a mill, as the area under oats is not great on any one farm. Perhaps the Skirling Mill is the one which does the most business in the county. A certain amount of the oats is sent out of the county as oatmeal or for conversion into oatmeal, and there is a limited export of seed oats. It is only on the farms which have a fair amount of good haugh land that enough oats of good quality are grown for sale off the holding. There is a considerable difference in altitude and exposure between the arable farms in the lower and higher districts of the county. Thus the low ground by the Tweed near the Selkirk march is not more than 400 feet above sea-level, while the open high ground in the north-west of the county is nearer 800 feet and somewhat exposed.

Under these circumstances there is some reason for distinguishing between early and late farms even in this a relatively small area. In any part of the county the corn harvest is not early, and where autumn frosts are fairly common the difference of a week may be important. It will be recalled that Findlater speaks of the northern part of the county as being liable to autumn frosts very harmful to the crops. It is also a little curious that this part of the county, which is largely on sandstone, does not seem to have a more fertile soil than the south-eastern part, which is on

whinstone. On some of the farms, where the soil is of better quality, 6 or 7 quarters to the acre are obtained; this yield compares well with that recorded in the good arable districts of the country. It is curious that the fairs price for oats in Peeblesshire is often surprisingly high for what is not a first class cropping district. The explanation is said to be that the price is fixed on the relatively small quantity of oats that are sold for seed or otherwise. Only the price of these oats is taken as evidence, and thus the value of the greater part of the oats grown in the county is not before the court. That as large an area is cropped as could well be expected under existing conditions was fairly well tested in the latter part of the war.

Although there is a definite distinction between the pure hill sheep farms—such as are found in the Pentland area of the county, and at the heads of the glens running into the Moorfoots, and of some of those south of the Tweed—and the so-called arable farms, in respect that the farmer will have practically no cropping, but only a limited area of permanent grass apart from the unenclosed hill grazing, still there is a certain identity between the two kinds of farms in respect of their sheep farming. In each case it is rather the production of store lambs that is aimed at. Obviously no fattening is possible on the hill farms; it is also true that there is only a limited amount of fattening on the arable stock raising farms. The bulk of the half-bred lambs are sent to such counties as Roxburgh to be fattened. This is a continuation with another breed of sheep of the earlier practice according to which black-faced wedder lambs were sold at Linton market and sent off to Perthshire to be fattened. Sheep breeding has been persistent in Peeblesshire, and the main difference that the development of the arable farm has made has been that a greater variety of sheep is now raised in the county, whereas in earlier days it was the Tweeddale breed that alone was kept.

As noticed elsewhere, some farmers over a hundred years ago were trying to introduce crosses in addition to the native black-faced sheep. Apparently during the course of the nineteenth century the Cheviots, which were finding

their way to the north of Scotland, were introduced largely into the hill farms of Peeblesshire, as it was found that they were almost as hardy as the black-face. This was in the times when sheep were kept in Great Britain quite as much for wool as for mutton. It is notorious that the black-face wool by itself has little value, while that of the Cheviot is highly priced. The development of sheep farming in Australia, South Africa and the Argentine had an effect on sheep farming in European countries mildly comparable with the effect of the competition of new grain-growing areas upon the growing of wheat in Great Britain and to a less extent other European countries. Hence the attempt in districts like Peeblesshire to cross such hill breeds as the Cheviot with the heavier southern sheep in order to produce a heavier body in the lambs. At the same time the stocking of the hill farms with Cheviots was effectively discouraged many years ago by the occurrence of some bad winters, which caused great losses among the Cheviot flocks and led flock-masters to go back to the old native black-faces.

In the notices of the earlier agriculture of the county mention is made of the black cattle which were raised over most parts of Scotland. It was they, in fact, which were driven over the Drove Road to such markets as the famous Falkirk Tryst. This trade died out in Peeblesshire as it did in the Highland counties, where sheep farms were formed in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The Drove Road which goes from Peebles southwards to Yarrow and northwards over Hamildene Hill is a witness of this traffic. It is also said that at one time beasts from the Lothians were sent to Tweedsmuir for grazing during part of the year. It is perhaps not altogether surprising that the hill farms in the county have come to be treated almost entirely as sheep farms. In the south of Scotland it is only in Galloway that rough grazings are at all used for cattle, and there seem never to have been many Galloway herds in the county. The style of sheep farming which has also been adopted on the arable farms also tends to the exclusion of cattle. As was observed earlier, the raising of half-bred lambs is not altogether unlike the raising of stirks



as stores, and such a form of stock raising is hardly compatible with the rearing of store cattle. There would be a certain competition between the two kinds of stock for the grass parks. If the cattle were wintered it would be necessary to provide more hay than is at present out on most Peeblesshire farms. In Scotland hay is taken more frequently off temporary than permanent grass. Hence some of the parks on which ewes and lambs graze in spring would have to be set aside for hay. Accordingly on most of the Peeblesshire farms but few cattle are kept and that mainly for the sake of the manure. Hence they will not be bought in just for a grazing season—as indeed on most farms there will not be much grazing to spare—but kept through the winter in stalls and fed on turnips, hay and bought-in foods. At the same time a certain number of young beasts will be seen feeding on some of the better arable farms. Such farms as Glenormiston and Howford have a considerable cattle stock. Messrs. Masterton also do a fair amount of cattle grazing. Perhaps the most conspicuous instance of a farm being used for breeding cattle is Westloch above Portmore, where Mr. R. Mitchell does a good deal in this way. There is no combination of the hill sheep and cattle farm such as is common in Cumberland and Westmorland. The valley floors of the Peeblesshire glens do not seem to yield the rich hay which is grown on the bottom of the Cumbrian dales. At the same time it is equally true that the richness of that hay is largely due to the liberal doses of cattle dung which the meadows get in the spring.

There is, of course, a certain amount of dairy farming in the county, and from the statistics with the Board of Agriculture it is not impossible to disentangle the dairy farm areas from those in which other cattle are kept. It may be mentioned that the parishes in which there are the fewest cattle are Drummelzier, Innerleithen, Lyne, Stobo, Tweedsmuir and Manor. The latter is, of course, one narrow valley with much hill ground, and the same applies to Stobo. Innerleithen is mainly the Leithen Water, Tweedsmuir the head of the Tweed Valley, and Drummelzier, lying on one side of the Tweed, is mostly hill ground. There are obvious

reasons why these parishes should be mainly given over to sheep. The majority of the farms in them are, in fact, hill sheep farms. Thus up the Leithen Water just above Leithen Lodge is the farm of Woolandslee, which has practically no arable, only some enclosed grass parks, and attached to it and lying higher up the glen are the hirsels of Huthope and Craighope. Hence the burgh of Innerleithen appears to get most of its milk from the parish of Traquair, just over the river, which has (1923) 181 cows in milk, as against 81 in Innerleithen. On the whole it is in the western part of the county that the cattle are most numerous, the greatest numbers being found in the parishes of Newlands and West Linton, with 1053 and 1080 respectively. Peebles, however, with a total number of 660 has 231 cows in milk (as distinct from heifers), which rather goes to show that dairying is prominent in the parish, as might be expected seeing that it contains the county town, the milk-consuming population of which is considerably increased in the summer months. The farms of Bonnington and Bellanridge are dairy farms on a considerable scale. Similarly in Traquair the cows in milk (181) are more than a third of all the cattle; in Eddleston (135) they are a fourth. The village, of course, takes some milk; but from two farms in the district, Hattonknowe and Stewarton, milk is sent away by train. In West Linton the cows in milk (292) are between a third and a fourth of all the cattle, while in Newlands (243) they are just under a fourth. West Linton village naturally requires milk, especially in summer, and the same is true of Broughton, in which parish there are 211 cows in milk, about a fourth of all the cattle. It is in the parishes of Broughton, Kirkurd, Newlands, Skirling and West Linton that other cattle are relatively numerous. The most typical class of other cattle is to be found, of course, in those between one and two years old; of these there are 355 in Newlands, 293 in West Linton, 235 in Broughton, 170 in Kirkurd (out of a total of 439). A variety of influences may account for the predominance of cattle in the western parishes, such as the existence of the railway connecting them at once with Edinburgh and Carstairs, the

neighbourhood of the Upper Ward of Lanark, with its "cattle" tradition, and the existence of a creamery at Dolphinton.

Something should perhaps be said of the distribution of land in the county, for it obviously has a connection with the agriculture. We are indeed interested therein so far as it throws light on the progress of agriculture. Perhaps there are only three estates in the county which in any sense are in the possession of families with which they have been associated for many generations; these belong to the Murrays of Elibank, the Maxwell Stuarts of Traquair, and to Lord Wemyss. It is true that the last owns land in Peeblesshire which earlier belonged to the Queensberry family, and passed to the Wemyss family when the former family, so to speak, broke up; but there has been a certain continuity in the succession, and the Queensberry peerage included an Earldom of March, which passed to the Wemyss family. Their Peeblesshire lands are the largest extent of territory owned by one landlord in the county. The other two estates are smaller. It is noteworthy that on these estates are to be found the oldest mansion houses in the county, if Neidpath Castle can be called a mansion house, a word which has more modern associations than those of a mediaeval keep. The generality of the estates in the county are small, and apparently this has been the rule in the county for a long time. It is probable that this distribution of land has come about through causes similar to those which may bring about a great number of small farms in an area. There appears to have been for a long time a demand for small residential estates in the county, due perhaps to the great charm and amenity of the Tweed Valley and to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. This might have influenced such a man as Lord Montgomery, who was a Lord of Session rather more than a hundred years ago. Such a state of things could only arise after the troubled condition of the Borders had passed away. The number of estates must have gone far to determine how much the reclamation and improvement of the land was done by the landowners, and how much by the farmers. Thus it seems clear that the

much greater extent of woodland in the county of Peebles than in its neighbour, Selkirk, is due to the number of small estates in the former. Their owners have planted partly to increase the amenity of their lands. This is obvious in the case of such estates as Stobo and Dawyck. Again, the owner of the small estate is likely to take trouble with the land round the mansion house which he proposes to convert into the home farm. Further, the moss land in the north of the county was reclaimed partly by the energy of an improving landowner like the Earl of Islay. At the same time the farmers played a very great part in the formation of the farms as we now find them existing in the county. They must have built up the arable farms by taking in the outfields. They too were largely responsible for enclosing the grass parks within stone dykes.

So far we have spoken of the county, which, indeed, is not very extensive in area, as if it were quite homogeneous from an agricultural point of view. This, however, is not quite the case. One may divide it into two areas. The one would lie west of the railway line from Leadburn to Peebles, and north of the line from Peebles to Biggar. The other part would lie east and south of these lines respectively, and would include the part of the county south of the Tweed. East of the Leadburn-Peebles line the county consists mainly of the mass of the Moorfoot Hills broken by the steep and narrow valley of the Leithen Water. Similarly, the south of the county is mainly a mass of hills cut into by the valley of the Traquair Burn, Glensax, the Manor Valley and the head waters and upper valley of the Tweed as far as Broughton. Generally there this somewhat irregular area is made up of masses of hills dissected by fairly narrow valleys, to which character the main Tweed Valley itself conforms generally so far as it lies within the county. The places where it broadens out enough to give a fair amount of level arable land usually occur where the tributaries come into the Tweed.

The other area is difficult to define, but a great part of it is taken up with the valley of the Lyne Water, which, indeed, has a narrow gorge-like character during the last



few miles before it reaches the Tweed, but generally has a broader valley than the other rivers of the county. In this area, however, should also be included the parishes of Broughton and Skirling, which are not in the Lyne Water Valley, and the western part of the parish of Eddleston. The area includes some definite hill land as in the Broughton Heights, and in the section of the Pentlands lying at the extreme west of the parish of Linton; otherwise it is in the nature of a rather high-lying plateau above which the lower range of hills between Eddleston and Linton Parishes do not rise very prominently. The more open character of this area might suggest that it is more favourable for arable farming. This, however, is not altogether the case, as its altitude tends to make the farms on it rather "later" than those in the Tweed Valley. Some of the latter at the east-end of the county are not much more than 400 feet above sea-level, whereas most of the high-lying-land in the northern part of the county reaches nearly twice that height. Further, a certain amount of the agricultural land in this area is reclaimed moss, which retains some of the defects of its origin. At the same time this part of the county is perhaps less predominantly a sheep farm area than the other. It is significant that the most important corn mill left in the county is at Skirling, and the one creamery is near Dolphinton Station. On the whole dairying and cattle feeding play a rather greater part in this area. This may be due partly to the Lanarkshire influence, but that influence would have been felt less if the "lie of the land" had not been more or less akin to that of the neighbouring part of the Upper Ward of Lanarkshire.

We have spoken of the Wemyss estate as being the largest in the county. This means that a large number of farms were built up under the special circumstances which existed when this estate was owned by the Queensberry family. Findlater says that on this estate the heir of entail offered the tenants leases for fifty-seven years, which they accepted after taking counsel's opinion on the competency of the offer. This meant that the tenants on the estate had almost as good a tenure as town tenants. The period was

not so very much shorter than that for which building leases are granted. Accordingly the tenants put up quite substantial buildings. The validity of these leases was afterwards successfully disputed in the Court of Session by the heir of entail, but the tenants seem to have received compensation for their improvements. Similarly, a good deal of tree planting was done. This was largely, no doubt, to provide shelter belts. The benefit of these would not be felt until several years had passed ; but they would go on growing to maturity for the ultimate benefit of the proprietor, whether the tenant took much care of them or not. All this was besides the more immediate improvement of the farm lands, such as is recognised under the modern Agricultural Holdings Acts to be the proper work of the tenant. The tenants of Lyne and Edstone apparently enclosed considerable areas of land, taking them from the hill pasture and to a certain extent putting them under arable cultivation. The tenant of Wester Happrew also converted what had previously been a mainly pastoral farm into one which contained a large proportion of arable. Elsewhere in the county, however, the farms were held mainly under nineteen years leases, which Findlater did not consider sufficient to encourage extensive improvements. At the same time it appears that under them some tenants did a great deal of enclosure and reclamation. One can only assume that about this time the prices of agricultural produce were higher than they had been a generation before, and that the tenant expected to make sufficient profit during the currency of his lease to justify his outlay. For many years past, however, there does not seem to have been any particular improvement in the Peeblesshire farms. It is, perhaps, fortunate that in the time of agricultural depression the land in the county was held mainly in small residential estates, owned by proprietors obviously not depending on them for their income. There are, indeed, in most parishes at least five such estates, and more in Newlands and West Linton parishes. Lyne is practically all in the Wemyss estate.

We have seen that Peeblesshire farming in modern times

began with sheep grazing on the hills and that it was later that any considerable enclosures of land took place. It may be assumed that generally enclosed land does not go much above 1000 feet, but that generally land is enclosed up to that level. Above that the open hill grazings remain much as in the past. It is often suggested that the constant grazing of hill slopes by sheep tends to impoverish them in the long run. For this reason there is everything to be said for enclosing as much land as possible, since there is more possibility of improving the grazing of an enclosed park. Experiments made in the south of Scotland by the East of Scotland College of Agriculture to show that the application of basic slag to such parks or even to hill slopes improves the quality of the grazing by stimulating the growth of clover, which in turn encourages the other grasses. The enclosed parks, too, may be ploughed up from time to time, and then sown down again with grass seed. A considerable part of the hill slopes in Peeblesshire are heather—in which such a well-known hill area as the Leithen Water valley is fairly rich. The heather is said to grow slowly in Peeblesshire. The regular burning of heather does provide a means of renewing the grazing, which is otherwise lacking on hill pastures. On the upper plateaux of the Moorfoots there is a good deal of peat. This land has, however, to a large extent been desiccated and broken up into haggs and a good deal of herbage has grown over the peat area. Unfortunately much of the grass that grows in such places is the coarse and inferior mat grass (*Nardus stricta*). It has been observed that the grass is fresher and tenderer by the little water courses which run down the hills, and such a band of green grass is called a “gair.” Attempts have been made to broaden these areas by flushing the ground with the water by means of little dams.

Some statistical information may be useful to supplement the foregoing sketch.

It so happens that we are in a position to give a comparison between the live stock in the county at the beginning of the nineteenth century and the present time. The

area of the county was estimated at 229,779 acres then, while it is 222,240 acres at the present time—a generation back it was nearer to the earlier figure. The parish of Megget was in Peeblesshire in 1800. It has now been disjoined from Lyne for civil purposes, though the parish remains one for church purposes. In 1800 there were 115,800 sheep, including about 3000 in the part of the parish of Innerleithen then in the county of Selkirk. There were about 201,141 sheep in 1921, which was a slight increase as compared with 1884. The modern census is taken in June, so that the recent figures include the lambs, the greater number of which are sold off later in the year. The increase in sheep is probably due to the fact that in the early part of the nineteenth century the sheep were mostly kept on the hill sheep farms. Tweedsmuir, Innerleithen, Traquair, Lyne and Megget, and Linton, were the parishes with the greatest sheep stocks. These parishes certainly include some of the glens with the greatest area under hill sheep farms. In the interval, of course, the production of sheep on the lower farms has increased very much. It is also true, of course, that the sheep a hundred years ago were mostly black-faces, so that with the introduction of the various crosses the bodies at least of the store lambs are heavier.

There were 4378 “cows” at the beginning of the nineteenth century. The figure may mean “cows” in the narrower sense, or cattle generally. The more recent figures of cattle are 6158 in 1884 and 6569 in 1921 (there were 6530 in 1885), so that there has not been much increase in the last generation). It is curious that in 1800 the “cows” were most numerous in the following parishes, Linton 460, Newlands 700, Peebles 500, Eddleston 620; these parishes still retain their leading place in the matter of cow population. It may be remembered that already in Findlater’s time a certain amount of dairying was carried on in the northern parishes, encouraged by their proximity to Midlothian.

The distribution of arable farming at that time is also indicated by the horses. There were 1562 in the county



as a whole ; of these 130 were in Linton, 230 in Newlands, 200 in Peebles, and 193 in Eddleston. These parishes again still contain a good deal of the arable farms of the county. Horses had gone down to 1113 in 1884, but recovered slightly by 1921, when they were 1274. The more recent increase may be accounted for to a certain extent by the number of small holdings created in the county during the last few years, just as the decline between 1800 and 1884 may be explained by the absorption of some small farms in the first half of the nineteenth century. The number of pigs in 1800 is not given ; there were 986 in 1884 and 487 in 1921. We can only give the numbers of poultry for 1884, when there were 13,135 ; probably there are more head of poultry at the present time.

It is noteworthy that according to the 1921 Census, agriculture came second in the principal industries of the county. Thus 1343 persons (all but 85 being males) were engaged in it as against 2132 engaged in textile manufacture ; more males, however, were engaged in agriculture than in the textile industry. The 1258 males engaged in agriculture included 1061 in farming and stock raising, 46 in gardening, and 65 in forestry. The small number of females engaged is due to the predominantly pastoral nature of the agriculture of the county. Potatoes are not grown over a large enough area to justify the employment of many women workers. The majority are probably occupied with dairying. The Census distinguishes between "occupations" and industries, and brings out rather more as having an agricultural occupation, *i.e.* 1494, of whom 1404 were males. Of these, 252 were returned as farmers, 159 as gardeners, nurserymen, seedsmen or florists, 230 as shepherds, and 512 as farm servants, of whom 282 are distinguished as in charge of horses. The total number of horses in the county was returned as 1274 in the same year, of which 817 were recorded as being used for agricultural purposes. This would give more than a pair to each ploughman. The number of sheep being 201,141, each shepherd would appear to have charge of nearly 1000 sheep. Perhaps,

however, some of the farmers would be doing shepherds' work. Moreover, the sheep included 90,044 lambs, so that it would only be for a few months that a single shepherd would have charge of this large number. These figures, however, do suggest that on the whole hill sheep farming is one of the branches of agriculture in which the cost of production is fairly low. Eighty-five farm workers were described as being in charge of cattle—47 males and 38 females. As there were only 6509 cattle in the county in 1921 there is an obvious contrast between the labour necessary for looking after sheep and after cattle. There were only 4 land drainage labourers, who were presumably occupied partly in looking after the drains on the sheep farms, as this is not shepherds' work. This small number rather bears out the view that other "labour" than that of the shepherds tends to be scarce in pastoral districts. Only 1 tractor driver was returned. This, perhaps, is not surprising, as the contour of the land is not suitable for mechanical ploughing. Compared with other classes in this group, those engaged in forestry are relatively numerous. The woodlands in the county are of course fairly extensive.

Though Peeblesshire agriculture follows certain defined lines, which have been laid down for a century or more, yet certain developments of a recent character may be noted. The most important of these is dairying, of which something has already been said. In a sense dairying has superseded the growing of corn; by which is meant that in earlier times the cereal mostly consumed in a district was also grown there. Now corn is commonly imported from a distance, but milk is obtained fairly near at hand. There is, of course, in the county a double "milk" market, the permanent one afforded by the existence of an industrial population in the mill towns, and the temporary one due to the inflow of summer visitors. It is significant that on the small holdings formed in the county it is not uncommon to make the keeping of dairy cows the principal source of livelihood. The pure dairy farm is usually a fairly small farm, as is seen in Cheshire and Ayrshire. Though the milk is usually sold fresh, in one farm near

Eddleston an extensive butter-making plant has been set up.

Another recently developed "line" is poultry keeping. This, of course, again is a small holder's "stand by," and several of the smaller holdings on the new settlement of Eshiels are mainly devoted to poultry keeping. If it is possible to get hold of a small area of land, not more than a large allotment, poultry farming can be carried on. The equipment is certainly not inconsiderable to the acre, but it is fairly mobile. The rows of modern poultry houses, which are the mark of such a "farm," are becoming a fairly common feature of the countryside in Peeblesshire, as seen from the train: even the larger farmer is less inclined to grudge a field for the serious prosecution of this minor line than formerly. As in all cases of "intensive" feeding valuable manure is produced, from which the grass benefits. Of course, the houses have to be moved from time to time. Bee-keeping is not much followed in Peeblesshire, and that, too, in spite of the fact that many of the hills are well covered with heather. Nor is market gardening very common. There is, however, a certain amount round the town of Peebles. Possibly the greater part of the county is too high up the valley to favour this type of cultivation. The seasons generally seem definitely later than they are lower down the Tweed in the open country round Melrose. At the same time, the numerous mansion houses in the county usually have a fairly good garden attached to them; but they are usually surrounded by the high wall, such as is too expensive for the commercial market gardener to put up.

Perhaps it may be of interest to give some account of the settlements of small holders made by the Board of Agriculture under the Small Landholders (Scotland) Act, 1911, and the Land Settlement (Scotland) Act, 1919, in the county. Under the former Act the farm of Kirkton and Caverhill was taken and divided into three small holdings, and two holdings were made along the side of the Edinburgh Road near Cringletie. These were modest schemes. The land in each case was made available by the pro-

prietors thereof and the new holders occupy it under landholders' tenure, which gives them security of tenure and the possibility of having their rents revised every seven years by the Land Court. The landholders provide their own houses and steadings, usually with the help of a loan from the Board, the repayment of which is spread over sixty years at a low rate of interest. The farm-house at Kirkton was bought by the Board and resold to two of the holders for joint use. Two of the holdings are mostly under arable cultivation, but the holding at the Glack, leading from Manor over to Stobo, is mainly a grass holding. The holdings near Cringletie are partly on the haughland by the Eddleston Burn and partly on the slope, part of which is cultivated. Cattle, sheep and poultry are kept.

The later Act was passed mainly for the benefit of the ex-Service men, of whom considerable numbers wished to settle on the land. Hence much greater funds were placed at the disposal of the Board of Agriculture (the central authority charged with the duty of carrying out land settlement in Scotland) for settling ex-soldiers than they had had under the earlier Act, under which the Board had been instructed to ascertain the demand for small holdings in any given area, and the land available for satisfying it and to proceed accordingly. Under the 1919 Act the Board, seeking to form small colonies of ex-Service men all over Scotland, looked for a suitable place in Peeblesshire and after negotiations with the proprietor of the Haystoun estate, acquired the farms of Eshiels and Soonhope, lying near the Innerleithen Road, a little way out of Peebles. Soonhope was a farm lying up a rather narrow glen. Eshiels was a larger farm on each side of the main road, with some good haughland between the road and the River Tweed, and some poorer land on the other side of the road rising to some steep slopes on the ridge, above which were the woodlands partly known as Glentress Forest.

The woodlands were taken by the Forestry Commission. Part of them lies between the eastern slope of Soonhope Glen and the upper part of Eshiels. The cottages near the farm-house at Eshiels were worked into the scheme and



some of the smaller holdings attached to them. The lie of the land and the varying tastes and capabilities of the applicants determined the distribution of the land. About fourteen holdings of different sizes were formed, some containing as much as 50 or 60 acres, and others only a few acres. The haughland was parcelled out into fair sized holdings, and fairly large holdings were formed out of the high-lying land, the steeper slopes having some lower ground attached to them. Naturally some of the higher "parks" had not been ploughed up for a number of years, but as each new occupier of a largish holding had to have a pair of horses, it was inevitable that more land should be broken up than when Eshiels was a single farm. Some of the larger holdings are carried on as small dairy farms; a certain number of sheep are also kept. The smaller holdings, are used chiefly for poultry keeping, and a few pigs are also fed. One holder has a market garden, on which tomatoes are grown.

The settlement was much criticised at the outset by those who were more concerned at seeing a large farm broken up to form the subject of a curious and doubtful experiment than mindful of the claims of the soldiers; the houses and steadings too were built at a time when building materials were dear. Possibly Eshiels has attracted more attention than the former small settlement made in the parish of Manor, because it was a well-known farm, and situated on an important main road.

Something should be said of the farm workers before this sketch of the agriculture of the county is closed. They are mostly shepherds and ploughmen, and both groups seem to keep up the reputation of the Scottish "farm servant," as he is called. Both sets have managed to keep up a fairly high level of wages, which at the present time is 40s. a week, and is not below the level current in the Lothians. This is partly because the ploughmen are well organised, being members of the Scottish Farm Servants' Union; only few shepherds belong to it, but in a county like Peebles, with many hill sheep farms, it is difficult to underpay shepherds, even if anyone wanted to do so.

Ploughmen usually get allowances of meal and potatoes and a free cottage ; shepherds sometimes get fuel in addition (which may be peats carted for them), and enough grass to keep a cow and the right to keep hens. Ploughmen whose cottages are near a steading are not usually allowed to keep poultry. The shepherd's wife usually makes butter, and sells the surplus after home needs are satisfied. On the whole the cottage accommodation is not up to a high standard. The modern farm worker seems to feel this more than anything. He has achieved certain other demands, such as a Saturday half-holiday and a nine hours' day from stable door to stable door, both these being the rule in Peeblesshire, and now thinks of the comfort of his family. It is true that in this part of Scotland the " bothy " and " chaumer " systems are not known ; but there seems to be little renewal of cottages, and many of them are said to be " far through." Probably no great improvement can be expected as long as farm cottages are provided by the landowner, let to the farmer, and lived in by the farm worker. There are no hiring fairs in the county, but the men attend Dalkeith and Lanarkshire fairs. A fair number of men come into the county from other districts, and there is a certain amount of migration in the county, though perhaps less than in counties where the unmarried men are more numerous. The hill shepherd is perhaps the most independent of all farm workers, and, in respect that he has almost sole responsibility for the care of his flock, more like a farmer. This is especially so if he is on a " led " farm, in which case he usually lives in the farm-house. There are not, however, many of these in the county. At the same time, the hill shepherd lives an isolated life, if his hirsle is near the head of a glen, and the education of his children is a great problem. He usually attaches importance to it, and wise education authorities in hill districts do not seek to stint the provision. The ploughman, of course, is usually nearer to the settlements of his kind, and his cottage near the farm-house and steading, and one or two of his fellows may be quartered near him.

## CHAPTER IX

### GEOLOGY

#### INTRODUCTION

To deal fully with the Geology contained within the county of Peebles would require more space than is available ; therefore it is necessary to keep more or less to a general outline and touch only the more salient features.

The greater part of the area to be described lies within the one-inch Ordnance Survey Sheet 24, and comprises one of the hilliest areas in Scotland. The region contains little mineral wealth, the hills with their abundant pasture being used almost entirely for sheep rearing. Hills occupy a unique place in the memories of those who have been reared under their influences. The environment they create has always proved a stimulus towards hardiness and independence. To the majority of people they appear as permanence solidified. Other landmarks may be erased ; human-built edifices crumble away ; the habitations of man become transformed beyond recognition ; but the hills, the grand architecture of God, seem to abide for ever. Yet we know that this view is more apparent than real : it is due to our ephemeral existence, when the changes wrought on their surfaces within a lifetime are infinitesimal compared with what has been accomplished within the millions of years revealed by Geology. Yet surely every flood that is laden with sediment tells in no uncertain manner that the wastage of the hills goes steadily on, and that they also in the eternity of time are no more permanent than the clouds that rake their summits.

"The hills are shadows, and they flow  
From form to form, and nothing stands;  
They melt like mists, the solid lands,  
Like clouds they shape themselves and go."

At the outset it will be necessary for the reader to get a grasp of the main structural features of the Southern Uplands to understand better the small sector of the range with which we are going to deal.

The structure of the Southern Uplands is of a highly complicated nature. The rocks, which belong mainly to the Ordovician and Silurian Formations, have been compressed into a series of folds or flexures which trend in a north-east and south-west direction. Many of the folds are isoclinal, the axes being tilted to the north-west or south-east, and in some places this causes older strata to overlie newer.

Originally the combined deposits of the Ordovician and Silurian Formations, in the region to be described, must have attained a thickness of at least 20,000 ft.

For convenience of description Drs. B. N. Peach and J. Horne of the Geological Survey have divided the Southern Uplands into three geographical belts stretching parallel to the trend of folding. They are the Northern Belt, the Central Belt, and the Southern Belt. The Northern Belt extends from the northern slope of the Lammermuir Hills, south-westwards through the Moorfoot Hills, and by Leadhills and Sanquhar to Loch Ryan and Portpatrick. This belt which varies from 7 to 10 miles in width, is made up of Ordovician strata. The Central Belt stretches from the Mull of Galloway, north-eastwards by Castle Douglas and Moffat to Melrose, then on to St. Abb's Head. It varies from 20 to 25 miles in width and is chiefly composed of the lower divisions of Silurian strata. Within the limits of this belt lenticular masses of Ordovician strata are sometimes exposed in the heart of steep folds. The Southern Belt—which is outside Peeblesshire, but has representative strata in the Pentland Hills—fringes the southern margin of the Uplands and contains rocks of Wenlock age.

As regards geological structure the Northern Belt marks



the axial line of the Southern Uplands. It is composed mainly of the oldest rocks in the county.

The Wenlock, Ludlow and Downtonian strata found in the core of the Pentland Hills fold, beyond the northern margin of the Uplands, and the similar rocks, fringing the range on its southern edge are probably portions of one time continuous beds. If such is the case then, how great has been the rocky covering removed. Thousands of feet of strata must have been stripped off by the agents of erosion, and transported to the sea to lay the foundations for succeeding land areas. Verily, have the hills been brought low, and only the stumps, as it were, remain to tell a tale of grandeur subdued !

#### HISTORICAL

Before proceeding to give an account of some of the rock sections seen within the county, and the story they reveal as to the geographical conditions that existed during their deposition, it is advisable to glance for a little at the history of research on the Peeblesshire rocks.

Sir James Hall, the pioneer of experimental geology, discovered fossils in the Wrae Limestone in 1792. While riding between Noblehouse and Crook on his way to Moffat, Sir James visited the Wrae Quarries, which were then being worked, and in some of the quarried blocks he found fossilised shells in great abundance.

We must, however, style James Nicol the father of Peeblesshire Geology. Nicol was a native of Traquair, the son of the minister of that parish. It was at a later date, however, through his courageous partial interpretation of the structure of the North-West Highlands that Nicol came to occupy a leading place among the geologists of his day.

The discovery of Graptolites in the Grieston Quarry appears to have raised in Nicol's mind the possibility of their stratigraphical significance, also the position of the shale in the Geological Record. In his first paper, "On the Geology of Peeblesshire," which appeared in the *Transactions of the Highland Society* for 1841, he grouped the greywacke

and shales with the Transition Series that had been established by Werner. After a number of years' work and study his paper in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* of 1850 contains his more matured opinions. In this paper he seeks to correlate the strata of Peeblesshire with Sir R. I. Murchison's Llandeilo beds of Ordovician age in Wales. Nicol contended that the central fold or axis of the Southern Uplands stretched roughly from Melrose to Moffat, and that along this belt—which corresponds to the Central Belt already described—the oldest strata of the South of Scotland are to be found. As one went north or south from this region newer rocks would overlie the limbs of the supposed great central arch. Such was the view held as to the structure of the South of Scotland until overthrown by the brilliant researches of Charles Lapworth, for sometime a teacher in Galashiels and later Professor of Geology in Mason College, Birmingham; and it was by means of fossils that Lapworth interpreted the real structure.

Meanwhile James Geikie and H. H. Howell traversed a large part of Peeblesshire in the primary examination of the ground by H.M. Geological Survey in 1860. A summary of their work is contained in the explanation to One-inch Sheet 24.

It appears to have been about 1868 when Lapworth, then residing in Galashiels, and often accompanied by James Wilson, started his researches among the rocks of Peebles and Selkirkshires. The two at first published combined papers on the rocks in the neighbourhood of Galashiels. At the outset Lapworth accepted the view that had been propounded by Nicol as to the structure of the region, but after carefully collecting Graptolites over a wide area he correlated strata of one district with that of another and, aided by correspondence with Swedish geologists about the Graptolite succession in the undisturbed beds of Sweden, he rejected the old view, and in a series of masterly papers published in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* and the *Geological Magazine* he set forth the results of his work, which ultimately gained general acceptance.

In 1888 Drs. B. N. Peach and J. Horne, assisted by A. Macconochie, began a re-examination of the South of Scotland on behalf of H.M. Geological Survey. They traversed the Uplands from end to end. Their work is embodied in the Geological Survey Memoir—*The Silurian Rocks of Scotland*. This memoir is a veritable mine of information to anyone interested in the geology of the region, and has been utilised freely by the present writer : in it we see the researches of Lapworth admirably confirmed.

Robert Chambers, a native of Peebles and author of the then much discussed *Vestiges of Creation*, appears to have taken a keen interest in geology. In one of his books on *Ancient Sea Margins*, he contends that the Tweed valley terraces are the work of the sea. Now these terrace formations are believed to be due to fluvio-glacial action.

Mention ought to be made of the stimulus given to the study of geology within the county by the work and enthusiasm of Robert Mathieson, Innerleithen. Under his leadership the Innerleithen Alpine Club came to have more than a local importance.

Reference should also be made to Messrs. James Todd and Mowbray Ritchie, Peebles, who have done much work on the igneous rocks of the district ; to Messrs. R. C. Smail and James Fox, Innerleithen, with whom the writer has had many outings among the hills and streams of Peeblesshire.

The writer is much indebted to Mr. W. Manson of H.M. Geological Survey for the help he has given and for making most of the drawings ; also to Mr. E. B. Bailey and Mr. D. Tait for going over the manuscript. Mr. W. H. Laurie, Birmingham, from a survey of the district, has contributed the drawings, illustrating the geology of the Macbiehill district.

The splendid collection of rocks, minerals, and fossils now displayed in the Chambers Institute, Peebles, should stimulate local interest in geology. The arrangement and classification of the collection on a scientific basis is entirely due to the labours of Dr. Richard Turner, O.B.E. He has greatly augmented the collections that had at various times been given to the Institute.

## ROCKS

The rocks of the county are chiefly sedimentary. They comprise cherts, mudstones, shales, grits, greywacke, flagstones, conglomerates, breccia, sandstones and limestones. They are penetrated and interleaved at certain parts and horizons with igneous rocks. Sedimentation appears to have been more or less continuous from Arenig up to Downtonian times, although the conglomerates which mark certain horizons point to the proximity of a shore line where they were formed.

The following is a table of the divisions and sub-divisions in descending order into which the Silurian and Ordovician strata have been separated by means of fossils or by lithological characters. They belong to the Palaeozoic period which contains ancient life forms (Fig. 31).

Starting with the oldest rocks, the Arenig lavas, we find them displayed at the surface in many parts, within a narrow belt that stretches from the area around Riddenlees south-westwards by Broughton Heights. They are exposed in the cores of steep folds which have been laid bare by denudation. They are seen to advantage near Riddenlees and Grassfield, but the finest exposure of these lavas within the South of Scotland is farther west, in the Girvan region. The lavas were discharged at the bottom of the ancient Arenig sea, and as no sections are available to show their base, their thickness is unknown. This ancient submarine lava field appears to have been of great extent. From the known outcrops of the lava Drs. Peach and Horne have reckoned it to occupy an area of at least 1500 square miles, and there are good reasons for believing it to have been of a larger extent. Therefore it is reasonable to assume that Arenig lavas underlie all the newer rocks of the South of Scotland.

Although Arenig rocks are the oldest exposed in this area there is some evidence to support the view that the still older Cambrian deposits exist below.

Sir J. J. H. Teall has described these Arenig lavas in the Silurian memoir already mentioned. He says: "Two



DIVISIONS.	SUB-DIVISIONS.	DISTRICT	STRATA.	APPROXIMATE THICKNESS.
Downtonian	Upper	Pentland Hills	Quartz conglomerate, sandstone, red and green mudstone Red sandstones with basal conglomerate	Uncertain.
	Lower			700 feet.
Ludlow		Pentland Hills	Concretionary mudstones, sandstone and shales	800 feet.
Wenlock		Pentland Hills	Concretionary mudstones, grits, conglomerates and shales	2200 feet.
Tarannon	Upper—Hawick Rocks	Minchmoor, Traquair, Glen, Upper Manor Grieston, Thorniele Walkerburn, Innerleithen, Area south of Peebles Manor Valley	Brown and grey greywacke and shales	3000-4000 feet.
	Middle—Grieston Shales			
	Lower—Buckholm Grits		Grits and shales	
Llandovery	Birkhill Shales Upper—Lowther Group Hartfell Shales	Pirn Quarry Woolandslee, Tweedsmuir	Green and dark shales, greywacke	500 feet ?
Caradoc	Lower	Leithen Headwaters, Hamilton Hill, Stobo, Wrae Portmore, Eddleston, Broughton, Drochil		800 feet. 1000 feet.
Llandeilo	Upper—Glenkiln Shales Middle Lower	Craigieburn Riddenlees Flemington Burn	Black shales, greywacke Black shales	900-1200 feet.
Arenig		Riddenlees	Radiolarian cherts and mudstones Cherts and mudstones, lava flows	Not known.

FIG. 31.—DIVISIONS AND SUB-DIVISIONS OF ORDOVICIAN AND SILURIAN STRATA.

The names Arenig, Llandeilo, Caradoc, Llandovery, Wenlock and Ludlow are derived from Wales and its borderland, where the strata are well developed and were first studied in this country. Glenkiln, Hartfell and Birkhill are names applied by Lapworth from the south of Scotland. Ordovician and Silurian come from the names of ancient tribes that occupied parts of Wales.

fairly well-marked types may be recognised, but they are connected with more or less ill-defined transitional forms. The one type is a compact, dark green, non-porphyrific rock, often containing small spherical amygdules : the other is markedly porphyritic, containing large crystals of more or less altered Plagioclase embedded in a dark green matrix." These, Dr. Teall says, would be classed as Diabase and Diabase Porphyrite. The rocks are usually much decomposed, and the gases and steam produced while the lavas were yet molten on the sea bottom are believed to have been the chief agents effecting this decomposition. In many parts the remarkable Pillow Structure, characteristic of lavas formed in water, is very well seen, *e.g.* Grassfield. They may be likened to an aggregation of lumps, each lump more or less resembling a pillow in shape. The American petrologist, Iddings, gives the following account of the origin of this Pillow Structure : " Occasionally, lava in flowing separates into lumps or small masses, that assume rounded forms, and when solidified in a closely pressed aggregate have the appearance called Pillow Structure."

Iron ore is often associated with such lavas. At Noblehouse the Haematite, which at one time was wrought, appears to be connected with the lavas seen in that district.

The first light we have on the area of Peeblesshire, then, shows us outpourings of molten matter that formed a vast lava field. The conditions on the ocean floor in that period must have been of a turbulent nature when molten rock and water met.

Overlying the lavas is a series of cherts and mudstones, the latter sometimes containing hingeless Brachiopods. These beds mark a very definite horizon throughout the Uplands. Along a belt that stretches from Leadburn south-westwards to the county boundary, and particularly in the area around Broughton Heights, the cherts are met with repeatedly at the surface on the limbs of a series of folds.

The cherts, which were examined by Dr. Hinde, were found to be made up to a large extent of siliceous tests of Radiolaria, a microscopic unicellular organism. These

accumulated as an ooze on the sea floor, then formed of lava. Subsequently this ooze was covered over by other deposits and, through pressure and siliceous cementation, was hardened into chert. Remote from the shore line and where the water is of considerable depth conditions are favourable for the deposition of siliceous organic material. Recent research on the plankton of the northern seas have proved that the modern organisms, which form siliceous tests, are dependent on the supply of silica in solution in the water.

As the lavas cooled in that ancient Arenig sea, they exhaled vapours or produced solutions rich in dissolved silicates of soda. This appears to have provided material suitable for the rapid multiplication of the Radiolaria, and as they died their tests or shells accumulated on the sea floor, which we have already shown was a great spread of lava.

The cherts with the associated bands of red mudstone attain a thickness of 70 ft. in Peeblesshire. These strata are believed to represent in this part of the country the Middle and Upper Arenig and Lower Llandeilo divisions of the Ordovician Formation. In tracing this series in a south-westerly direction, the fine grained deep-sea deposits of mudstones and cherts are gradually replaced by thicker and coarser sediments until in the Girvan area a great pile of conglomerates and sandstones take their place, indicating the proximity of land.

It is of interest to note the extreme attenuation of the Arenig and Lower Llandeilo beds in the central area of the Uplands, compared with their massive development along the western margin, and one is tempted to surmise from the paucity of deposits and absence of representative fossils in the central region that breaks in the sequence of deposition may have occurred. The absence of *Didymograptus murchisoni* from the Lower Ordovician strata of the South of Scotland is suggestive of this interpretation.

Above the cherts and mudstones are the Glenkiln Shales, representing the Upper Llandeilo division. Like the cherts and mudstones they occur exposed on the limbs

of folds. The shales are thinly bedded, and dark in colour, some bands having a sooty appearance. They usually contain abundant graptolites. The Glenkiln Shales appear at the surface at a number of localities within the northern part of the county. They are recorded from Kilbucho and Broughton, Broughton Heights and Broughton Knowe, Drochil and Fingland Burn in the Lyne Water, Riddenlees, near Lamancha, Portmore and Craigieburn in the Eddleston Water. They also outcrop in the headwaters of the Leithen. In the Craigieburn, a tributary of the Eddleston Water, a notable alteration is seen in the character of these deposits. The beds have become coarse greywackes and grits, containing only thin seams of dark shale, with representative graptolites of this horizon. This points to deposition not far removed from a shore line.

Above the Glenkiln Shales come another series of dark shales, containing fossils of the Caradocian divisions of the Ordovician. They were named by Lapworth the Hartfell Shales. The Hartfell Shales are divided into a lower and an upper series. The name now applied to the upper series of beds is Ashgillian from Ashgill in the Lake District; but here we shall treat them as Upper Caradoc or Hartfell. The Caradoc series of beds met with in Peeblesshire are of a varied nature and include shales, mudstones, greywacke,<sup>1</sup> breccias, conglomerates, limestones and lava. The assemblage of beds probably reaches a thickness of 2000 ft. The coarse nature of a large part of the series points to deposition not far from a shore line. The finer grained dark shales that are seen interleaved in these coarser deposits may denote deeper sea conditions or, what seems more probable, considering the pelagic life of the graptolites, calmer and clearer seas.

If we take a line, which is indicated on the map by the road which runs from Leadburn south-westwards by Romano Bridge, then on past Blyth Bridge to Skirling, and make another line roughly ten miles south of this one and trending approximately in the same direction, from

<sup>1</sup> The coarse pebbly fragmental nature of some of the greywacke suggests erosion by marine currents.



Craighope on Leithen Water by Hamilton Hill, Stobo and Drummelzier to the headwaters of the Tweed, the area between these lines is mainly composed of Caradoc or Hartfell strata. The same beds appear at the surface time and again, due to the corrugations into which the strata have been thrown. Showing through those later deposits in some parts are the narrow inliers of the older rocks which we have already mentioned. In Peeblesshire, lavas with associated nodular limestones and shaly breccias are found in the Upper Caradoc. The lavas are seen near Winkston and on Hamilton Hill. At these localities the breccias are well exposed, some of the pieces of shale in them having yielded graptolites. The lava can be traced in a south-west direction along the valley of the Tweed, a small exposure being recorded near Stobo; they are seen near Drummelzier and at the Wrae Quarries. Exposures have also been noted near Glencotho and Kilbucho. Sir J. J. H. Teall described the lava as a soda-felsite. Some blocks built into a wall in a field, near Winkston, display beautiful fluxion structure. A section of this lava seen through the microscope shows phenocrysts of Anorthoclase, round which has flowed smaller crystals while the rock was in a molten state. Samples taken from the Winkston exposure also exhibit what is called Perlitic structure. This apparently was caused by the lava cracking as it cooled and contracted, the cracks having been subsequently filled up by the mineral Ferrite.

Brachiopods, crinoids, corals, gasteropods and trilobites have been collected from the limestones and calcareous grits on Hamilton Hill, at Wrae Quarries, and near Kilbucho. The presence of Trilobites indicates a sea about 100 fathoms deep during the formation of these deposits. The shaly breccia, or, perhaps correctly, the volcanic ash, seen on Hamilton Hill, may be the consolidated material that was thrown into the air by the gases and steam that preceded the discharge of lava. This is the second phase of lava eruption that occurred within the county during Ordovician times, but this latter discharge of molten matter appears to have been of small dimensions.

Like the Glenkiln Shales we have described, the graptolite-bearing shale of the Lower Caradoc is interleaved in grits and greywackes, and graptolites typical of this horizon are recorded from a number of localities within the area we have described. They are noted in the headwaters of the Leithen, in the Eddleston area, from some of the Lyne tributaries, from Stobo Slate Quarry, and from a number of places in the Broughton region.

Graptolites, typical of the zones of Upper Caradoc strata, have not been recorded from Peeblesshire, and one feels inclined to suggest, judging from the coarse nature of the strata with their associated lavas, which occur on this horizon, that conditions during this period over this area were not suitable for the deposition of finer grained material.

The pebbly conglomerate named the Haggis Rock, which is seen in a quarry by the roadside on the ridge south of Leadburn, appears to be of Upper Caradoc age. It includes fragments of jasper, chert, and shale, and points to the erosion of older rocks within the Uplands at this period, unless the material was derived from the same old land mass that lay to the north, as was supplying the sediment, that was accumulating in these ancient Ordovician and Silurian seas.

The Ordovician strata in the Moffat region barely attain a thickness of 100 ft., while in the northern area of Peeblesshire it has thickened out to approximately 2000 ft. This evidence supplies data as to the geographical conditions then obtaining. In the central Moffat region the finer mud was being laid down in deep water, while farther north coarser material was accumulating nearer the shore line.

We now come to deal with deposits of Silurian age—those of the *Central Belt*. If we take the line we have already delineated from Craighope, south-west by Winkston and Stobo, then on to the Wrae and up Kingledoors Burn, we follow roughly the provisional line that has been drawn by Drs. Peach and Horne, which separates the Ordovician and Silurian strata within the county.

Let it be understood that the evidence is far from sufficient to draw with certainty an accurate boundary line ;

and if sufficient of it were available the probability is that the line would be exceedingly sinuous.

From any point of the line indicated to the southern boundary of the county, we have strata of Lower Silurian age, overlying the Ordovician in the Central Belt. The divisions of the Lower Silurian, which go to form the Central Belt, are named the Llandovery and Tarannon. In the South of Scotland the Llandovery is known as the Birkhill Shales, a name applied by Lapworth. As the Llandovery and Tarannon strata cover a large tract of the South of Scotland, Lapworth grouped them together under the title Valentian, from Valentia, the ancient name given by the Romans to this province.

In Peeblesshire the Llandovery or Birkhill Shales are composed of dark and green shales, with grits and grey-wackes. They appear to form a narrow belt a few miles wide along the northern edge of that part of the Central Belt that lies within the county. To the south they are covered by Tarannon strata, which occupy a wide area.

Graptolites, characteristic of the Birkhill Shales horizon, have been recorded from Woolandslee Burn, Leithen Water, the Pirn Quarry, Innerleithen, where the strata appears at the surface on the limb of an inverted fold, in the midst of Tarannon rocks. In the area south and west of Peebles no fossils are recorded to show definitely the age of the strata, but the lithological and structural evidence indicates that the rocks, contained within a belt three or four miles wide, south of Winkston and Hamilton Hill, are apparently of Llandovery age. Continuing this belt south-westwards, it takes in the ground between the Manor and the Tweed, and on to the upper tract of the latter river, containing most of the tributaries that drain into it, such as the Talla and the Fruid Water, we follow the strike of the Llandovery rocks. Badly preserved graptolites indicating this horizon have been found in shales at the mouth of the Talla.

Tarannon rocks, which are computed to have a thickness of at least 3000 ft., occupy all the south and south-eastern areas of the county. They are composed of black, green

and purple shales, massive greywackes, coarse grits and flagstones.

At the railway cutting below Thornilee the shales have yielded graptolites typical of Tarannon strata: the purple shale at this part also contains curious markings believed to be the tracks of worms that crawled over the mud in the ancient Silurian sea. In the lower stretch of the Leithen, opposite St. Ronan's Mill, Tarannon graptolites have been found in dark shale; and on Caerlee Hill, above St. Ronan's Wells, they have been got in similar shale. The shales in the Grieston Quarry, which were at one time used for slates, have furnished graptolites of Upper Tarannon age. Interleaved with these shales are thin films of limestone. The surface rocks that form the hilly regions around Traquair and the Glen are undoubtedly of Tarannon age.

The nature of the rocks comprising the Llandoverly and Tarannon of Peeblesshire indicate deposition in a shallow sea. Perhaps the finer shales imply climatic changes, when only the lighter mud was reaching the sea.

The upper divisions of the Silurian Formation are found at the extreme northern margin of the county, within the Pentland range. In some of the burns that drain into the North Esk Reservoir on its western and northern sides, sections are laid bare of Wenlock, Ludlow, and Downtonian strata. Also, in the upper reaches of the Lyne, which cuts across the strike of the rocks, similar strata are exposed. In some parts the highly inclined shales of Wenlock and Ludlow age are richly charged with fossils, comprising crinoids, brachiopods, lamellibranchs, gasteropods, cephalopods and trilobites.

In reviewing the evidence of deposition within the county as revealed by the strata of Ordovician and Silurian times, we see it lends support to the view of continuous sedimentation from Arenig up to Downtonian times, and, with the exception of occasional minor fluctuations, to a progressive decrease in the depth of the sea. The sea floor, on which the sediments were accumulating, appears to have sunk slowly, probably due to the increasing load of material; otherwise this ancient trough would have been



filled up at an earlier period. The bands of chert and mudstone, which occur at certain horizons among the older strata, may indicate periods when subsidence was more rapid, but gradually sedimentation gained on subsidence, till it culminated in the coarse shore deposits of Downtonian times.

When they were upheaved out of that ancient Silurian sea their thickness must have been at least 20,000 ft. The length of time taken to lay down such a vast pile of sediments must have been enormous. A foot of rock in the form of shale may represent a century or more of deposition. At that rate the deposits of the Peeblesshire area would take 2,000,000 years to form; but this is a very conservative estimate of the duration of Ordovician and Silurian time. Calculating from its thickness in other parts of the world, authorities reckon it to have lasted 10,000,000 years at least.

### GRAPTOLITES

To those who take a geological interest in the rocks of Peeblesshire, undoubtedly the most instructive organic remains found in the bands of shale and mudstone are the graptolites. It is not that they appeal with their organisation or beauty of shape as do some fossils. In fact, graptolites from this part of the Southern Uplands are usually in a poor state of preservation, and their detection is sometimes difficult. Their chief interest to a collector is the clue they give to the relative ages of the various beds of rock. Like certain fossil groups in other formations, they can be used as time indicators. When disturbances have folded and crumpled the horizontal beds of rock, the use of the fossil evidence—should there be any—is most necessary to read aright the original order of the now confused strata.

To Charles Lapworth belongs the honour of first recognising in this country the significance of the fact that graptolites occur in a definite order within the rocks. The name *Graptolite* is derived from the Latin *grapho*, to write, from the resemblance of the fossil to a pencil marking. The ancient Order of the Graptoloidea comprises a large

number of genera, each genus varying as to the number of its species. The graptolites vary greatly in length, some being no more than a quarter of an inch in length, while others are nearly a yard.

To the unaided eye a graptolite appears as a slender rod, with little tooth-like projections, named thecæ, which are given off at regular intervals along one side, and in some genera on both sides of the rod. The thecæ resemble on a minor scale the teeth of a saw. Each theca was the habitation of an organism, so what appears to have been a single organism was in reality a colony.

At one time graptolites were regarded as belonging to the order of Hydrozoa, from their resemblance to the Sertularia and Plumularia of present-day seas, but Miss G. E. Elles, probably the greatest living authority on graptolites, prefers to place them in a distinct class, the *Graptolithina*. In a masterly paper Lapworth pictures the life story, the conditions and methods which determined the survival, evolution and distribution of graptolites. The earliest forms seem to have grown upright, attached to stones and heavy objects on the sea bottom. Later forms are attached by a thread to floating organisms, probably seaweeds of Sargasso type. In this way the graptolites secured an ocean-wide distribution by currents and winds. Their remains are found in continents as wide apart as Europe, Australia and America. The abundance of graptolite remains in the dark carbonaceous-looking shale is accounted for by the settling down of masses of seaweeds, with their attached graptolites, in the muds that were forming on the floor of a deep sea. Light is also thrown on the biological evolution of the order, on the branching of the colonies, on the gradual simplification from compound branched forms to single forms, on the development of the thecæ, for obtaining larger supplies of food.

Lapworth also points out how abundant the graptolites were when their chief enemies were no higher forms than trilobites, and their rapid extinction when fishes appeared on the scene.

As the graptolites were evolving throughout Ordovician

and Silurian times, some genera and species were becoming extinct, while new forms were taking their places. The earlier strata contain remains that are absent from newer beds of shale, while the later beds contain forms varying from those found in the former. Sometimes a species is confined to a band of shale which denotes a long time interval for its development.

If such a band has a wide distribution it is useful as a datum in fixing the position of the rocks in proximity to it. As an example, we may cite the band of shale, containing *Pleurograptus linearis*, found at the north side of Stobo Slate Quarry. This bed occupies a position at the top of the lower Hartfell Shales. In Dobbs Linn, where the Hartfell section is complete, the *Pleurograptus linearis* band is overlain by unfossiliferous strata, named the "Barren Mudstones." The finding of *Pleurograptus linearis* in Stobo Slate Quarry serves to correlate the so-called slates there with the Barren Mudstones in the Moffat region, although the lithological features are different.

The graptolite faunas fall into three chief groups: A lower one, characterised by *didymograptids* and *nemagraptids*, found in Peeblesshire in Llandeilo strata (Glenkiln Shales); a middle group, with *dicellograptids* and *dicranograptids*, found in the Hartfell Shales; and a higher one, containing *monograptids*, from the Llandovery and Tarannon shales.

The incoming of single-stemmed, uniserial monograptids marks the transition from Ordovician to Silurian strata in the Southern Uplands. No physical break is apparent.

### FOLDING

The most casual observer cannot fail to notice that the rocks of Peeblesshire have been greatly compressed and folded. The strata were laid down in the sea in approximately horizontal layers, but in the majority of sections displayed throughout the county they are now vertical or at a high angle. This witnesses in no uncertain manner to the tremendous earth movements that have squeezed and crumpled the mass. The cause or causes of



1



2



3



4



5

GRAPTOLITES





such phenomena we do not propose to discuss in detail, but offer a few remarks on a not altogether satisfactory theory that has long held sway, namely, the theory of a contracting earth. The earth is believed to be slowly cooling from its surface towards its centre, which is supposed to be in a molten or gaseous condition; accordingly loss of heat causes the interior to contract, thereby forcing the outer lithosphere or rocky covering to adapt itself by folding and puckering. The process has been likened to the wrinkling of the skin of an apple as the juice of the interior evaporates.

Whatever the cause, it is an established fact that towards the close of the Silurian period, when the trough, which occupied the site of the present South of Scotland, had been filled up with sediments, earth movements of great magnitude commenced.

The strata were thrown into a series of folds, the axes of which trend mainly in a north-east and south-west direction at right angles to the pressure, which was in a north-west or south-east direction. In addition to the pressure the entire mass seems to have been raised into a land area at this time.

It is not suggested that the movements were of a violent kind: the folding and uplift were probably effected gradually and may have occupied a vast lapse of time, denoting thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of years.

A great thickness of strata has been removed by denudation from this ancient land mass, exposing the limbs and the cores of the folds. The finest display of folding is generally seen in cliff sections, and nowhere better than near St. Abb's Head on the north-east, or along the Wigtownshire coast on the south-west. Here one can examine a grand array of arch and trough, or anticline and syncline, as they are known in geological parlance. Folds are seen bent over on themselves; hard layers, twisted as if composed of plastic material, and many of the softer shale bands intensely crumpled.

As the rocks of the county are to a large extent concealed by a covering of glacial drift the different types of folding can only be inferred from exposures seen in quarries and stream cuttings. The dips most often observed are

highly inclined or vertical, and must belong to the denuded limbs of the fold system, but here and there the strata are seen to bend right over the crest of an anticline or down into the heart of a syncline.

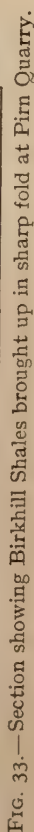
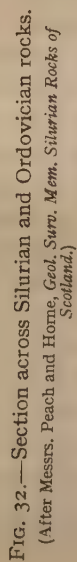
Inverted or isoclinal folds, where the strata of both limbs dip in the same direction, thus causing older strata locally to overlies newer, seem to be common in Peeblesshire. If we note the dips of the strata occasionally seen by the roadside along the Eddleston Water we find they are more or less persistently to the south or south-east. If there were an ascending sequence of strata here, its thickness would amount to as much as 25,000 ft. ; but the entire thickness of the Ordovician in the Peeblesshire area cannot be more than 3000 ft., if it attains to that ; therefore the explanation is that the same beds are repeated time and again, due to the isoclinal type of folding.

Of this structure Drs. Peach and Horne say : " Where the system of isoclinal folding prevails, and where the tops of the arches have been removed by denudation the same zones may be repeated over miles of country, and thus giving rise to deceptive estimates of their thickness."

The diagram, showing a section from the Cloich Hills to Minchmoor, illustrates this type of folding. (Fig. 32.)

Along the line of strike to the headwaters of the Leithen, the strata seem to be folded in a manner similar to those of the Eddleston Water. South-westwards along the valley of the Tweed by Stobo and Drummelzier, and in the area forming the north-west part of the county, the prevalent dip is to the south-east. With the exception of a few variations, its persistent direction points to folding of the isoclinal type. On the hilly ground lying south of Peebles the dip of the Tarannon rocks is generally to the north-west, but on the summit of the range at Birks Hill, Stake Law and the Dun Rig, the beds are in a vertical position. In the Grieston Quarry, the shales are highly inclined to the north-west. In the lower reaches of the Leithen, the Tarannon beds are highly inclined to the south-east.

From the examples cited it will be apparent that it would take very careful and minute mapping to elucidate fully





the type of structure that prevails. Minor folds often appear to occur on the limbs of large flexures.

It is evident that structure has only played a small part in influencing the drainage lines occurring within the county. Most of the tributaries of the Tweed cut obliquely, or at right angles, across the trend of the folding. The Tweed itself, along a large part of its course, cuts obliquely across the folds of the rocks. From its source until it bends at Drummelzier there is some evidence that it follows a structural trend.<sup>1</sup>

#### DENUDATION AND OLD RED SANDSTONE

As soon as the primitive land area emerged out of the ancient Silurian sea it came under the influence of the denuding agents. Rain and rivers, winds and waves, began the work of disintegration. Whether or not frost and snow aided in erosion at that time it is difficult to say. Sir Andrew Ramsay thought he could detect the work of glaciers in some of the boulder beds of Old Red Sandstone age, which were formed mainly from the wastage of the Silurian hills. That a tremendous amount of denudation took place on the early Silurian table-land, before the succeeding Lower Old Red Sandstone conglomerate was laid down around its flanks, we shall now proceed to show. South of Lamancha the Old Red conglomerate is seen overlapping Arenig strata. As Downtonian, Ludlow and Wenlock strata are found within the Pentlands a few miles to the north, are we not justified in assuming that the whole series of Silurian deposits and a large part of the Ordovician had been removed from this area before the conglomerate was laid down? This evidence makes us pause and wonder. It implies that during that period the wastage of land had been so great in this region as to lay bare some of the oldest rocks of the Ordovician system. Since that time denudation in this area has advanced no further. This seems a strong argument for maintaining that subsequent coverings

<sup>1</sup>In the lower Leithen valley there seem to be a number of minor faults.

of strata have protected these hills, otherwise they would have long since been base levelled.

As the pre-Old Red Sandstone denudation of the Northern Belt appears to be particularly pronounced, we may perhaps postulate that the northern area first emerged and that its upheaval was so extremely slow that erosive agents for a considerable period wore down the emerging land almost as quickly as it rose. We must remember also that Lapworth has shown the intense folding exhibited within the Northern Belt, it being a huge anticline with minor folds arranged fan-wise with reference to an axial line. The additional elevation of this anticlinal belt must have rendered it particularly prone to denudation.

The preservation of the Silurian rocks in the Central Belt is accounted for by their occurring in a synclinal basin.

On that ancient Palaeozoic land surface streams would soon initiate themselves, becoming firmly entrenched as time elapsed. It is probable that many of the southward-flowing streams in the South of Scotland at the present time are occupying courses that were furrowed or partly furrowed out in that distant period. The direction of these transverse streams, as they are named, owing to their cutting through the strike of the rocks, indicates that the ancient land mass on which they formed, sloped towards the south. In Peeblesshire, the Lyne, the Eddleston and Leithen Valleys may be looked on as remnants of ancient stream courses. It would be rash to assume, however, that these streams have flowed uninterruptedly in their courses since then. We have already suggested that the Uplands appear to have been submerged at a later period, so that for a time the valleys would be filled up with fresh sediment; but when the area again became a land surface, the later streams seem to have returned to the old courses, which contained material relatively easy to erode.

Along the northern base of the hills that came into being at the close of Silurian time lapped the waters of Lake Caledonia, a repository alike for torrent-born debris and scree. Many of the blocks came to be more or less rounded along the shores of the lake, and the resultant

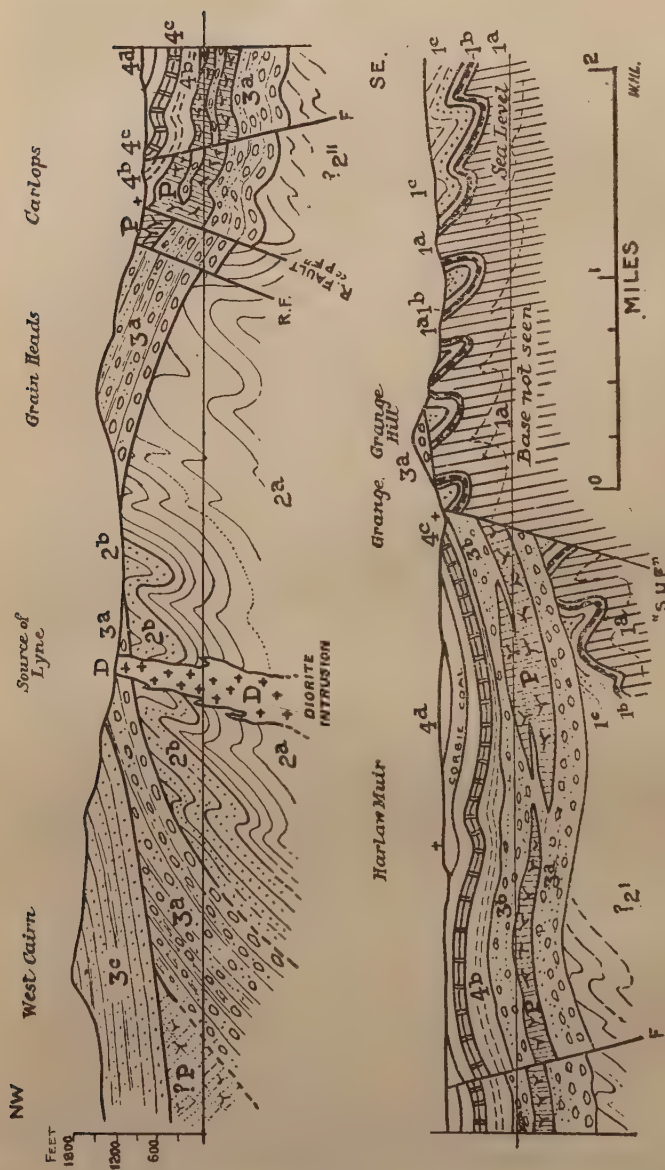


FIG. 34.—Horizontal section showing geological structure of Northern Peeblesshire.

CARBONIFEROUS: 4d, Edge Coals; 4c, Lower Limestone Group; 4b, Oilshale Group.  
 UPPER OLD RED SANDSTONE: 3c, Sandstones and Conglomerates.  
 LOWER OLD RED SANDSTONE: 3b, Sandstones and Conglomerates with Pebbles of Pentland Lavas; 3a, Conglomerates and Sandstones.  
 SILURIAN: 2b, Downtonian—Sandstones and Conglomerates with vein-Quartz pebbles; 2a, Ludlow and Wenlock—Shales and Mudstones; 2' and 2'', Llandovery and Taranon—Shales and Greywackes.  
 ORDOVICIAN: 1c, Shales and Grits of Llandello—Carodoc age; 1b, Radiolarian Chert; 1a, Lavas of Arenig age; F, Fault; R.F., Reversed Fault; P.F., Pentland Fault; S.U.F., Southern Upland Fault; P., Lavas of the Pentland Volcanic series (Lower Old Red Sandstone age).

deposit long since consolidated into rock is now known as the Lower Old Red Sandstone Conglomerate. It succeeds the Silurian in order of time, but with a great unconformity intervening. The rocks of the Silurian Formation had, as we have indicated, been folded and upheaved and carved into hill and dale before the later beds were spread over their upturned edges.

The conglomerate and sandstone of Old Red Sandstone age covers a fairly large area of the lower ground along the northern margin of the county. The conglomerate is seen on the ridge south of Macbiehill. In the region around West Linton and as far down the Lyne as Romanno Bridge, sandstone and conglomerates are mapped as the surface rock. From West Linton they extend south-westwards towards Skirling as a belt a few miles wide. Near Carlops, at the waterfall on the Esk, a fine section of the conglomerate is exposed, and its assortment of pebbles and boulders can be studied to advantage.

Towards the top of the conglomerate series Andesitic lavas of Lower Old Red Sandstone age are well developed in the Pentlands and near Biggar. So far as can be judged, the site of Carlops is about midway between two great volcanoes, which supplied the lavas of the districts just named.

### INTRUSIONS

As the dyke-like intrusions that occur within the county are believed to be of Old Red Sandstone age, it seems appropriate at this stage to deal with their mode of occurrence and distribution. The name dyke conveys an idea of the shape of these intrusions. Their lengths are much greater than their breadths, and examples are known which are miles long and only a few feet broad. When they are of a more endurable nature than the rock into which they have been intruded, they stand out in sharp relief. When they are of a less durable nature and decompose quicker than the surrounding rock, then their positions are marked by a depression.

Dykes have originated through the injection of molten



material from the interior of the earth into cracks and fissures in the crust.

When dealing with the deposits of the Ordovician and Silurian periods we showed that they were largely formed of detrital material in the form of grains of quartz, felspar, and other minerals, which represented part of the wastage of an old land surface. The dyke rock, as we see, has had an entirely different origin, and now represents the cooled crystalline state of once molten material. Like lava it came from the earth's interior, but did not reach the surface, cooling under a covering of strata, which has subsequently been removed by erosion.

Towards the centres of the dykes where the cooling has been less rapid, the crystalline texture is coarser. Rapid loss of heat from a molten rock gives rise to a fine-grained mass, and slow cooling, on the other hand, allows time for a more complete concentration of the various chemical components.

Most of the dykes we are dealing with show porphyritic structure, in which fairly large crystals are embedded in a finer matrix.

The dykes of Peeblesshire trend mostly in the same direction as the strike of the sedimentary rocks; and the writer is not aware of any being seen that cut across the strike. The area of their greatest development is that of Priesthope Hill, north-east of Innerleithen. On the southern face of this hill a number of dykes occur in close proximity to one another. James Nicol, in one of his papers on the "Geology of Peeblesshire," mentions that he counted twenty dykes crossing the Walker Burn in its track near Priesthope.

In 1920 excavations for a reservoir were made at a height of 1250 ft. in a depression between Priesthope Hill and Kirnie Law. Here the rock was found to be of a granitic nature. At the surface it was decomposed into a sort of kaolin clay, which could be removed with a spade. At one part a dyke was seen cutting it, showing that the granite mass was the older rock. Microscopic examination of sections of this rock reveal the principal minerals to be plagioclase, orthoclase, quartz, and biotite. Nearly all the biotite has been altered to chlorite. The quartz has been

broken up *in situ* in the rock, and is much granulitised by movement. The larger quartz crystals show strain fracture. The orthoclase has fine fissures produced also by movement, but the plagioclase is free of such cracks.

The rock seems to have been locally shattered after consolidation and the later formed constituents are affected more than the earlier ones, and most of the fine fissures produced have been filled up largely by iron pyrites. The rock may be described generally as a Granodiorite, and can easily be matched among the intrusive masses of Galloway.<sup>1</sup>

We have already mentioned that the dykes are mainly of the porphyritic type. They contain crystals of felspar and quartz in a finer matrix of crystalline material, which shows that the cohesion of similar substances had only partly taken place while the molten matter was assuming crystalline form. Sometimes the rocks contain hornblende and mica in addition to the larger crystals of felspar and quartz. When the dominant crystals are of quartz the rock is known as a Quartz Porphyry, and when they are of plagioclase or orthoclase felspar the rock is termed respectively a Porphyrite or Porphyry. The presence of phenocrysts of hornblende or mica, associated with the felspars, qualifies the rock as a Hornblende or Mica Porphyrite or Porphyry.

In thin sections of the dyke on Caerlee Hill, Innerleithen, there is seen an intergrowth of small crystals of quartz and felspar. This type of structure is known as Granophyric. The chief minerals in this dyke are plagioclase felspar, quartz, and chlorite, the last being a product of decomposed biotite. Mica Porphyrites and Quartz Porphyries are recorded from Kirnie Law and Priesthope Burn. Porphyrite dykes are also found on the hill face north of Walkerburn, on Plora Hill, and Caddonbank; another is exposed in the Grieston Burn, with which is associated a lead vein, and may be a continuation of one seen on Caerlee Hill. On the banks of the Leithen, opposite the manse, there is an outcrop of a dyke which can be traced

<sup>1</sup> The writer is indebted to Mr. W. H. Laurie, Birmingham, for notes on the above rock and, although of a technical nature, they have been inserted for the benefit of those interested in Petrology.

for a distance of 200 yards and it is seen to thin out before disappearing.

Outcrops of igneous rock mapped by the Geol. Survey as Felsite, occur on Preston and Canada Hills, south of Peebles, also on Kailzie Hill to the south-east. Other masses occur on Skirling Craigs, and near the source of the Broughton Burn in the western province of the county.

The mineral spring at St. Ronan's Well, Innerleithen, appears to be connected indirectly with the dyke that strikes along the hill above it. Where the black shales are in contact with the dyke, certain layers are spotted with flecks of iron pyrites, as if the vapours from the molten rocks had caused a concentration of the pyrites. The sulphur in the water is undoubtedly supplied from the pyrites in the shales. The lime may be derived from the plagioclase felspars, one of the chief constituents of the dyke rock.

### CARBONIFEROUS

Strata of Lower Carboniferous age are found east of the Lower Old Red Sandstone track in the area of low ground that lies between Lamancha and Carllops (Fig. 34). The rocks are to a large extent concealed beneath a covering of drift and peat. The beds that come to the surface in this region mark the southern edge of the Midlothian coal basin.

The deposits as revealed in exposures and by borings, are of a varied nature, comprising green and red clays, sandstones, grits, mudstones, conglomerates, limestones, and at certain horizons igneous rocks are found. At Macbiehill thin coal seams are worked, which are used principally for lime burning (see Fig. 35). A bore put down on the moor, near Whitfield, revealed oil shales of workable quality.

The exceedingly marked variations of the strata indicate the changing geographical conditions in this region in early Carboniferous times. The clays point to estuarine conditions, the limestones to a clear, quiet sea.

The coal seams show that vegetation, probably of a swampy kind, had flourished for a time, and submergence, with fairly deep-water conditions, is implied by the mud-

stones. The inter-bedded lavas tell us of igneous activity at that time.

There are good reasons for believing that the outcrops of Carboniferous strata, which terminate in the northern area of Peeblesshire against Old Red Sandstone and Carboniferous rocks, do not mark the full extent of the deposits of that period. Undoubtedly Carboniferous strata have extended over a large part of Peeblesshire, and have since been removed by denudation. Sir Archibald Geikie puts the case convincingly for the former extension of a Carboniferous covering over a large part of the Southern Uplands when he asks us to restore in imagination the original position of the strata previous to the faulting and notice that they would stretch far beyond the present boundary. The Midlothian coal-field has apparently been warped into its present basin-shaped structure through the influences of the Pentland fault on its western margin, and the Southern Upland fault on its eastern margin.

Scale of Feet.

20  
40  
60  
80  
100

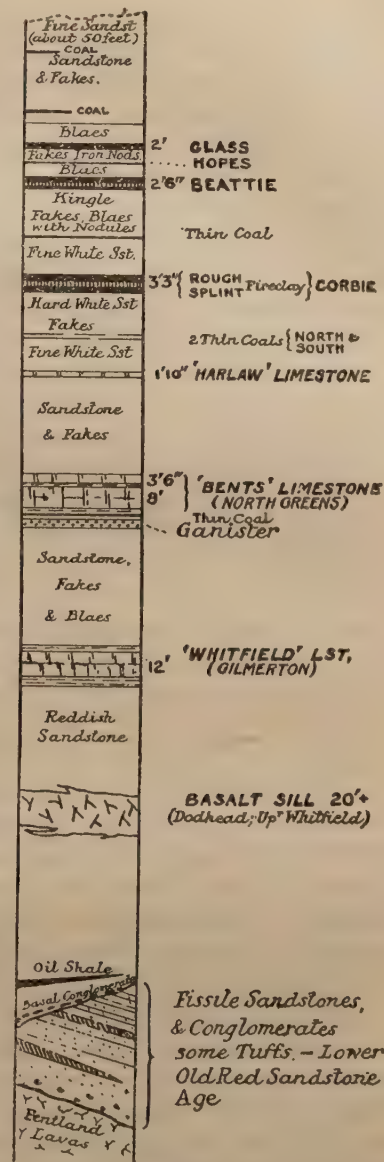


FIG. 35.



The latter fracture is generally of great magnitude, extending from Dunbar on the east, along the northern edge of the Uplands, and running out to sea at the mouth of Loch Ryan on the west. The down-throw of this fault is locally as much as 5000 ft., but near Leadburn it is seen to fail altogether. This fault line also truncates numerous folds, which points to the former extension of Ordovician strata in a northward direction. It appears to have been inaugurated in Old Red Sandstone times and continued to operate at intervals until the Permian period.

The geological history of Peeblesshire during the periods between the Permian and the Ice ages is very much a subject for conjecture. It is very improbable that the district remained a land surface during this long drawn-out period, which is represented by many thousands of feet of strata elsewhere. Probably during Permian and Trias times desert sands stretched over part of it, for rocks of these periods occur in the Nith and the Annan. They are found as near as the source of the latter river, which is not far west of the county boundary.

#### THE TWEED AND ITS TRIBUTARIES

We now come to deal with a physiographical subject that has a particular interest for Peeblesshire people, namely, the history of the Tweed and its affluents within the county. The Tweed is pre-eminently the main natural feature of the county, and the romantic name of Tweeddale, by which this upland region at one time was known, seems very appropriate. Geographically considered, Peeblesshire is largely the dale of the Tweed.

All the mountainous and a large part of the valley tract of this widely-sung river are within the confines of Peeblesshire. From Tweedswell to Thornielee, where the Tweed enters Selkirkshire, the distance is approximately 30 miles and as the total length of the river is roughly 90 miles, we see that a third of its course is within Peeblesshire. From its source at Tweedswell to Drummelzier it falls on an average

45 ft. per mile; from the latter place to Thornielee its gradient averages roughly 14 ft. per mile.

Let us enquire to see if geological science can throw any light on the origin of this famed Border river? To furnish evidence that supplies a clue as to when and under what conditions the Tweed had its beginnings will necessitate our taking a brief glance at the trend of the main rivers of Scotland. A map of Scotland shows that most of the large rivers have their origin in the western half of the country, and flow eastwards or south-eastwards.

The main watershed of Scotland trends in a sinuous course from north to south, not far removed from the western seaboard. The streams flowing to the Atlantic have in general short high-graded courses; while those rivers that enter the North Sea have long courses and much lower gradients.

The elevatory movements of Pliocene times appear to have resulted in Scotland's having high land in the west and north-western regions; probably this high land existed over much of the submerged area known as the continental shelf, as the islands off the western seaboard of Scotland are believed to be remnants of formerly continuous land.

This upraised land mass apparently had a slope to the east or south-east, which determined the direction of the drainage lines. According to Professor J. W. Gregory, the Tweed may have had its source during Tertiary times in the Dumbartonshire Hills, and flowed south-eastward by the course of the lower Clyde, through the gap at Biggar and then along its present valley. This implies that the Tweed, subsequent to the Pliocene uplift, was of greater dimensions than the present river.

It is obvious that the present configuration of hill and dale could not have obtained in the lower Clyde area if the Tweed was draining to the North Sea from the region of the Gareloch. Professor Gregory believes that the land stood at least 1000 ft. higher in the Glasgow district at that time; and that the early Clyde, probably flowing within the area of the present Firth of Clyde, was able, through the shortness of its course and erosion of softer strata, to eat back quickly and usurp the upper waters of the Tweed. This would give

an opportunity for an eventual reversal of a large part of the river system south of the point of attack. The diversion to the Clyde of the stream south of Symington, which at one time fed the Tweed, has been styled by Sir H. J. Mackinder the last great act of river capture in Scotland.

Drs. Peach and Horne in an instructive essay on the "River System of Scotland," in the volume published by the "Murray-Pullar Bathymetrical Survey of Scottish Lochs," attempt to carry the history of the drainage system a stage further back than Professor Gregory. They favour the idea that the Clyde originally flowed south-eastwards and then southwards down Annandale, until in course of time the Tweed eating back breached the divide west of Biggar, and thus temporarily diverted the Clyde waters to the North Sea. They suggest that the Tweed may have started as a stream on the softer strata in the Berwickshire region and gradually entrenched itself in a westward direction.

Sir Archibald Geikie thought the Tweed had been initiated on a surface of Old Red Sandstone strata; that its present course across many of the folds of Silurian strata was determined on a higher plane.

It is conceivable that the first erosion of the Tweed Valley was prior to the Old Red Sandstone period, judging from a number of its tributaries being floored with Old Red Sandstone rocks. We have already mentioned that towards the end of the Silurian period, after the great folding and upheaval, a cycle of intense denudation ensued. After the channels of the primary south-flowing streams, formed during this phase of erosion, had become deeply entrenched, it is very probable that streams flowing at more or less right angles to these gradually developed, as usually happens in the evolution of a normal drainage system. The Tweed may have originated as one of the early subsequent streams that came to divert eastwards the waters of the south-flowing consequent streams.

Although its channel may have been filled up by later deposits the softer strata have always been easier to erode than the harder Silurian, so that the Tweed has more or less kept to its original course.

Earth movements in Tertiary times may have been instrumental in enlarging its drainage area to the west, and caused it to be the channel of a large river from the West of Scotland. The old gap at Biggar bears testimony to the Tweed's former magnitude. The present mountain track of the Tweed, from its source at Tweedswell to Drummelzier, was but a tributary to the main river, before its headwaters were captured by the encroaching Clyde.

It has been contended that a large stretch of the middle Tweed Valley is too narrow to have contained such a volume of water as represented by the ancient Clyde-Tweed of pre-Glacial times. Professor Gregory shows that much of this stretch of valley is concealed by glacial drift, and demonstrates it to have been wider before the advent of the ice.

He also thinks the Tweed valley shows signs of an uplift in the period preceding that of the ice invasion, the evidence for this rejuvenation of its course being in many parts the cutting of a narrower trough with steep-sided banks within the old matured valley. These old terrace-like flats occurring in some parts a few hundred feet above the present level of the river are certainly suggestive of ancient valley levels.

Let us glance briefly at another interesting feature of the Tweed, exhibited between Lyne and Innerleithen, in the elbow-like bends it takes at certain places. Do we not get some light thrown upon their origin by noticing that they occur at the confluence of tributaries?

At the mouth of the Lyne the Tweed veers round and seems to follow for a couple of miles or so the old Lyne course. As we believe the Lyne to be occupying one of the earliest drainage courses, may the cutting of the Tweed channel immediately above the Lyne not have been started by a feeder of the latter stream, which drained from the west along the grain of the rock, eroding faster and tapping streams further to the west, and ultimately becoming the main river?

Similar happenings may have taken place at Cardrona, where the Tweed swerves round and appears to follow the



southward trend of the Horsburgh Valley. This burn is small in volume, but let us remember that the river evolution we are dealing with was taking place on a plane much higher than the present river level, and that the cuttings of the smaller streams may have influenced to a certain extent the subsequent drainage that was evolving.

Before leaving the subject of drainage we wish to dwell a little on the original transverse streams which enter the Tweed from the north, such as the Lyne, the Eddleston, and the Leithen. Whether these courses are remnants of the consequent channels that were eroded on the plateau that was upraised near the end of Silurian times, or whether they belong to a later period is difficult to say. We have already mentioned the Lyne as rising on the northern slopes of the Pentlands and taking a southward course to the Tweed, as being a witness to the former extension of the Silurian plateau in a northern direction. The North Esk also takes its rise on the north side of the same range, and this in Palaeozoic times may have been the upper reaches of the Eddleston Water. The Leithen is connected with the upper tract of the Heriot Water by the gap at the Gill Nick.

If these valleys are remnants of a former drainage system, prior to the cutting of the Tweed Valley, it may be asked where are the gaps through which they flowed on the south side of the Tweed?

The old course of the Lyne may have been by the Manor Valley. The southward flow of the Eddleston Water by Hundleshope, south of Cademuir, indicated by the large dry valley that exists there. This valley has apparently been used at a later period by the Manor Water. The ancient Lyne and Eddleston drainage appear to have joined where this dry valley enters the Manor, and their combined south to south-west course may be indicated by the depression that leads into the Megget, and continuing by the Moffat Water may have joined the ancient consequent river Clyde-Annan.

The southward course of the Leithen appears to have been by the gap that connects Newhall and Benger Burns, then by the upper Yarrow till it joined the Lyne.

Let it be understood we are only making suggestions, but suggestions not entirely without evidence to support them. These dry gaps are but shrunken relics, silent witnesses to a former drainage system that has been greatly erased by subsequent erosion. Let us bear in mind also that this ancient drainage was on a surface that has to a large extent been removed. The bottoms of the dry gaps we have mentioned do not mark the levels of the ancient streams, as many of them have been deepened by ice erosion or lowered by overflow waters from lakes that were held up by valley glaciers.

The subsequent erosion of the Tweed Valley tapped and diverted to the North Sea all these south-flowing streams, and caused the drainage on its southern side to become obsequent, and flow in an opposite direction. The Manor, in our opinion, is an example of such an occurrence, also the Newhall Burn.

A feature of interest connected with stream erosion is the subdued ridges occurring between two close parallel-flowing streams. Typical examples are seen around Peebles, such as the divide between the Soonhope Burn and Eddleston Water. South of the town the ridges that rise between the Glensax Burn and the small stream to the east, and the Waddenshope Burn to the west, show in no uncertain manner the power of streams to reduce when they are eroding in close proximity.

The topographic expression of the area of Peeblesshire fits aptly the description applied to it as that of a dissected plateau. In imagination one can restore in a way the ancient surface by filling up the valley excavations. The peaks and laws which attain to a height of 2000 ft. or more, may be looked on as the less subdued remnants of the old table-land. Although sharing in the processes of denudation, they owe their height, in some instances probably, to the harder layers of rock that enter into them, but mainly to their remoteness from active stream erosion, as the smaller headwater feeders only incise their surfaces.

There is a large number of heights also approximating 1700 ft. These witness to a more advanced stage of

topography, as they come more under the influence of stream erosion.

Along the wider stretches of the Tweed and at the mouths of most of the tributary valleys the features are more of the matured type.

We may state as axiomatic that an area is reduced in proportion to the number of streams with their feeders that ramify it. We may take the region lying between the Lyne and Eddleston Waters as witnessing to a vast reduction of mass. A glance at the map shows it to be greatly ramified by streams and their tributaries. The behaviour of most of the valleys in tapering out as the water supply grows less shows us that stream erosion has been the chief sculpturing agent in giving us the hills and dales in the shape we see them at present.

#### ICE INVASION

It is not our intention in this work to go into the cause or causes of an Ice Age. Neither do we intend to touch on the much debated question as to the number of ice invasions with intervening milder periods. It is enough for us to look for a little on the modification wrought on the landscape of the county by the load of ice that passed over it.

In Peeblesshire there is ample evidence of two ice invasions. The first appears to have resulted in the development of a massive ice sheet of immense thickness, covering even the highest peaks. The second invasion was of a more feeble nature and was in the form of valley glaciers, which were nourished on the high ground around Broad Law, Dollar Law, and the Whitecoomb region, and flowed down the valleys of the Tweed and Manor.

The trend of the great ice sheet was independent of the drainage lines, although in Peeblesshire it seems to have moved in the general direction of the Tweed depression. The drumlins and *roches moutonnées* on the hillsides and in the Tweed Valley show the ice to have moved from west-north-west to east-south-east.

The effect of this moving mass of ice would be to smooth



DRY CHANNEL AT GRIESTON





and polish the sides of obstacles that impeded its flow. The western slopes of the hills would therefore receive the maximum amount of wear and tear. The leeward or eastern slopes would be more protected.

The aspect of the landscape to-day, when seen from an east or west viewpoint, carries just the configuration one would expect as the result of such glaciation.

Looking down the Tweed Valley from the bridge at Peebles, the gently-flowing outlines of the hills is very noticeable, the Lee Pen witnessing to intensive ice planing. Looking westwards against the direction of the ice-flow the hill features are seen to have a more rugged appearance. Viewed from Innerleithen, the Lee Pen has a steeper and bolder outline. The eastern declivities of many hills had their slopes rendered more sharp and rugged by the action of the ice as it passed forward plucking away masses of rock. The pile of blocks on the eastern face of Lee Pen may represent material wrenched from an old cliff face. The Pirn Craig, above the quarry, seems to have been similarly affected.

Another feature believed to be due to ice abrasion is the severed spurs. These are ridges that at one time projected further into the main valleys, giving the latter a more sinuous appearance. As the work of the ice tended to straighten the valleys, these ridges have been truncated, and their abraded faces are generally steep with crescentic outlines. There are many examples along the Tweed Valley; the steep, wooded face above Horsburgh Castle and the Caddon Bank, Innerleithen, may be taken as typical examples of the features we refer to.

The power of ice to erode to any great extent is looked on with scepticism by many who have studied the subject, yet to its abrasive action we feel inclined to attribute the origin of a number of cols that occur on the divides between the northern tributaries of the Tweed, such as those between the Leithen and the headwaters of the Horsburgh Burn, and that at the Eshiels that leads from the Tweed into Horsburgh Burn. The latter col may have at one time acted as an overflow channel from a lake that was covering

the Peebles area, caused by an ice barrier in the valley of the Tweed above Cardrona.

A fine example of an overflow channel occurs at the Grieston, one mile S.W. of Innerleithen. It has been cut by overflow waters that came from a lake that for a time occupied the upper tract of the Orchard Burn. This lake was formed by a glacier retreating down the valley and impounding the higher drainage.<sup>1</sup>

Let us now turn to the deposits left by the ice and see if we can read a little of the story they reveal. Along every stream course in Peeblesshire are seen sections of a stiff yellowish clay charged with boulders of various sizes. This is part of the ground moraine left by the great ice sheet. It is thickest in the valley bottoms and thins out on the higher slopes.

It is believed that prior to the Ice Age the hillsides were buried more or less in their own debris, as every rocky face would nourish a scree slope. Probably we get a slight idea of what they were like if we have noticed the hill, named the Slidders, rising from the Leithen Water : nearly to its summit this hill has a covering of scree.

The ice appears to have incorporated most of this waste material and ground a large portion of it into a sort of puddle. The blocks and smaller fragments within the clay may be looked on as the unground residue. In addition to using up the loose mantle of material that was lying to hand, the moving ice would also be tearing off blocks from projecting rock surfaces.

The distribution of the clay over the hillsides has allowed vegetation to get a hold, so that ice has been the chief agent in extending the area of pasture-land.

In addition to the till or boulder clay left by the ice sheet there is also sand and gravel in the form of mounds and kames. Around Early Vale in Eddleston Water there is a fine display of these deposits. The stream has cut through a number of these mounds, which in some instances are as much as 100 ft. high. An examination of the boulders and

<sup>1</sup> The canyon-like gorge of Glendean, which has been excavated along a fracture, appears to have acted as an overflow channel for a time.



ESKER AT HOLYLEE





pebbles shows that they are composed largely of Silurian material, with a small amount of andesite and quartzite from the Old Red Sandstone formation. These kames seem to have been formed by the melt waters immediately in front of slowly retreating ice sheets. In this region the Highland ice sheet that over-rode the Pentlands seems to have approached near to that of the Southern Uplands. When the ice sheets began to wane there would be a great wash-out of debris on to the ice-free ground, this debris being piled up in the form of mounds.

Conspicuous natural features along the valley of the Tweed are the gravel terraces, which in some parts rise as much as 100 ft. above the present level of the stream. They are undoubtedly of fluvio-glacial origin. The strong currents that issued from the front of the retreating valley glacier seem to have been charged with more material than they could carry. As their velocity decreased after leaving the ice front, a large part of the load was dropped, which must have filled the valley to 100 ft. or more above its present base. Subsequent erosion has scooped out a large part of this material, and left remnants of the original mass in the form of terraces. That the gravel terraces were connected with the retreating ice is well shown at Holylee, where an esker, which is believed to represent a stream channel cut as a tunnel in the ice front, is seen to merge into a terrace. This channel appears to have acted as the feeder of the terrace. When the water got free of ice walls the gravels were spread out fan-wise.

In many parts the material that forms the terraces is not easily distinguished from the boulder clay from which it has been derived.

Boulders and pebbles of rock derived from districts outside of Peeblesshire are often met with in the valleys and on the hillsides. Massive boulders of quartz dolerite and diorite occur in the headwaters of the Leithen. Well rounded pebbles of quartzite and andesite are fairly common in the Tweed valley. These must have been transported by ice from the west, the Pentland and Dolphinton Hills being the nearest source from which they could have come.

James Geikie, in his noted book the *Great Ice Age*, gives evidence for a lower and upper boulder clay within the county, which he shows are separated by contorted bands of gravel, as seen in a section in the Leithen Water, and by gutta-percha looking clays, revealed in the excavation of the Neidpath tunnel. The clays indicated, in Geikie's opinion, the finer deposit of a lake which had occupied a part of the Tweed Valley beyond Neidpath during an interglacial period. With the evidence now available, the theory of a number of ice invasions with mild intervals is not entirely convincing. The beds of clay and gravel may only represent fluctuations of the ice front.

The evidence for a recurrence of Arctic conditions, bringing about the return of small valley glaciers, is of a stronger nature, and can be studied in the Manor Valley, which is rich in relics of glaciation. The charming descriptive account of an excursion, led by Professor Geikie, to this region, given in the *Excursions of the Inner-leithen Alpine Club*, is well worth the attention of those interested in glaciology. Along the top of Cademuir flutings are seen which are attributed to the work of ice. A splendid *roche moutonnée* (sheep's back), on which stands M'Beth's Castle, has been fashioned by moving ice. Moraines of the later valley glaciers are seen resting on the older boulder clay left by the great ice sheet.

Moraines apparently left by valley glaciers are seen also at the top of Newhall Burn on the Paddy Slacks, where the stream is now cutting through them. These moraines probably indicate the level to which the glaciers descended at that period.

As the soil of Peeblesshire, except on the alluvial haughs, is largely of glacial origin, it seems appropriate at this stage to touch briefly on some agricultural aspects. This soil has been derived largely from the disintegration of Silurian rocks, and as these, including even the dark shale, are made up to a very large extent of quartz fragments, the resultant clay tends to become acid in character. The absence of volcanic and intrusive rocks of a basic nature within the county is detrimental to soil fertility. Had such rocks occurred

as they do in the fertile tracts of the Lothians and the Merse, then their incorporation in the clay would have tended to neutralise the acid; but the igneous rocks that do occur in Peeblesshire are mostly of an acid nature, and so their disintegration supplies little basic material to the soil.

The greatest defect, however, of the boulder clay soil is its texture. Through pressure it has been pounded into a tough, tenacious mass, incapable to a large extent of being properly aerated. This renders it unsuitable as a habitation for the nitrifying bacteria that are so essential to crop production. The problem of the boulder clay, then, is the rendering of it as a medium suitable to these beneficial bacteria. As it is, the soil has a tendency to get sour through the extraction of the bases as plant food and the leaving of free silica. The need is always for lime and more lime. Until recent years it was the practice among farmers to apply lime to the soil in large amounts at periodic times. At the beginning of a lease the farmer applied as much as would serve the term of years. Now the tendency is to apply lime to the land in the course of rotation, and the results have been found to be more beneficial.

A certain amount of sulphuric acid is supplied to the soil through the use of particular fertilisers, and lime is needed to act as a base to this acid, otherwise it tends also to sour the soil. Dressings of lime at short intervals seem more suitable than heavy doses at long intervals, as the lime soon works down and all the active soil life is found in the topmost eight or nine inches.

### PEATS

Overlying the boulder clay and glacial debris in the higher altitudes of many of the Peeblesshire hills are found areas of peat, attaining in many parts a thickness of 6 ft. or more. They are found to be made up of distinct layers of vegetable remains, which witness to climatic variations. The evidence suggests that the vegetation that ultimately formed the peat spread over the ground soon after the ice had left it. Professor Lewis has shown in his research work on the peats that the lower layers met with in the south of Scotland are



absent from the Highland peats. This indicates that ice was still lingering in the north of Scotland while vegetation was covering even high ground in the south.

The diagram we show gives a section of peat as seen on Powbeat Hill in the Moorfoot range. Professor Lewis has

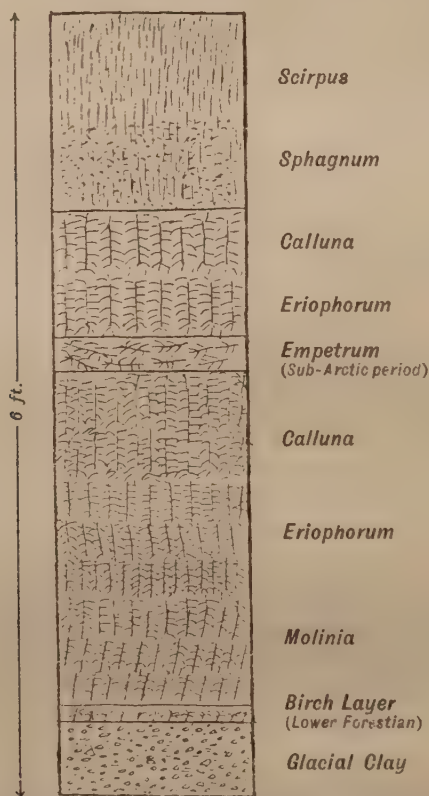


FIG. 36.—MOORFOOT PEATS, ALTITUDE 2000 FEET.

Diagram illustrating succession of plant remains.

worked out the sequence of plants forming the different layers. Above the glacial debris occurs a layer of stems and twigs of the scraggy birch (*Betula alba*). This birch deposit is persistent over the whole of the south of Scotland, and, according to Professor James Geikie, represents the lower

Forestian period, which indicates his fourth inter-glacial period, with a milder climate. Above the birch comes peat, with abundant remains of cotton grass (*Eriophorum*) and heather (*Calluna*). Overlying these beds is found a layer containing remains of *Empetrum nigrum*, a sub-Arctic species. Professor Geikie believed that these remains marked a return to colder conditions, when the average snow-line had descended to 2400 ft. This he classed as his fifth glacial period, which was not of an intense nature. Superimposed on this band comes peat similar to the *Eriophorum* and *Calluna* beds below. This peat points to colder and wetter conditions, and witnesses, as Geikie contended, to the sixth glacial period, which was a time of high corrie glaciers in the Highlands with the snow-line about 3500 ft. The land at this time seems to have been 25 ft. lower than to-day, and the corresponding sea beach, since its elevation, has supplied the site of many of our coastal towns. While the submergence continued, Neolithic man appears to have reached Scotland, as some of his handiwork, such as canoes, have been found silted up in this 25 ft. raised beach.

In the Tweedsmuir district another layer of birch occurs above the *Empetrum nigrum* band, which shows that another forest had covered this region.

Relics of animals now extinct in this country have been found embedded in the peats. Horns of *Bos primigenius*, the ancient wild ox, were found about a mile east of Craighope in the Leithen Water. They are also recorded from Talla. Horns of the red deer have been dug out of the peats near Kirkurd.

It is maintained by some who have studied the peats with a view to their use on a commercial basis that there is locked up in them a great amount of potential wealth. Peats yield a crude petrol; acetic acid used for making high explosive can be got from them; the fibre has been manufactured into cardboard; they can be compressed and made into briquettes suitable for combustion.

One great hindrance to their exploitation for industrial purposes is undoubtedly their inaccessibility. This does not apply, however, to those peats occurring on the lower

ground, but one questions if these are of the same compacted nature, being much newer in many parts than those of the higher altitudes.

Another consideration is the disastrous consequences that might result if the high grounds were denuded of their peat coverings. They act as reservoirs, regulating the stream supply. They may be likened to gigantic sponges, crowning most of the hills, sucking up the rainfall and letting it escape slowly. Were they to a large extent removed, heavy and disastrous flooding would follow quickly in the train of torrential rains, while in long dry spells the streams would be near to drying up.

At present the peats are being eroded by water and wind. This is probably due to the milder climate that prevails at present. On nearly all the hill tops of Peeblesshire they are cut up by a network of runnels. The brown tint in the streams during wet weather shows that they are being removed both in solution and suspension.

### ECONOMIC PRODUCTS

We have mentioned at the start of our paper that the county is rather poor in minerals of economic value. When dealing with the Carboniferous rocks within the county it was pointed out that thin coal seams along with limestone are worked at Macbiehill. Between Macbiehill and Carlops a boring proved the existence of a fairly good oil shale.

At Noblehouse a band of haematite, associated with Arenig lava, was at one time worked. For a time the vein yielded as much as 50 per cent. of iron, but in 1887, after three years' operations, it was abandoned. It was again investigated during the Great War.

Limestone of Caradoc age has been worked on Wrae Hill, near Broughton. The quarries were in operation when Sir James Hall visited them in 1795. The ruins of the kilns can still be seen. The thin, impure limestone seen near Winkston, which is on the same horizon as that of Wrae, has apparently at one time been quarried.

Lead ore has been worked at several places in the valleys

of the Tweed and its tributaries. In most cases the sites of these old workings have been partly filled in. The remains of several smelting works are known. In the "Report of Meetings for 1891" (*History of the Berwickshire Naturalist Club*, vol. ix. 1892) J. Hardy records that the gravediggers at Innerleithen often find remains of furnaces and bits of galena and slag. Relics of an old slag-heap also exist at Dalwick, and what is taken to be an old lead mine occurs on the hill about three-quarters of a mile to the south.

The most extensive works for lead mining in Peeblesshire appear to have been on the farm of the Grieston, near Traquair. The ore is associated with a felsite dyke and trends in a north-easterly direction. It used to be worked by three levels. The ore extracted was galena and zinc-blende. Remains of another old mine exist at Dumbetha, about one mile south-east of Traquair. This mine is believed to represent one of the trials for lead ore made by the Traquair family in the latter half of the eighteenth century. It is also recorded that a trial for lead ore was made at the then village of Bold in 1755, and that it has also been found at Walkerburn.

According to tradition, lead mines were wrought in the Lyne district above West Linton in the time of Queen Mary and the ore sent to Holland, where the silver was extracted. The mines were also worked about 1760 by Ronald Crawford of Wanlockhead.

The so-called slates at Stobo and the Grieston were at one time used for roofing, but the development of the slate industry in Wales quickly superseded them. The Welsh slates are more durable, having been subjected to a great pressure subsequent to that which folded them. This later pressure has cleaved them, the cleavage often being at right angles to the bedding planes. The material at Stobo and the Grieston may be described as fissile shale.

Many of the houses within the burghs of Peebles and Innerleithen and the villages scattered over the county are built of the finer-grained blue and grey greywacke from the respective neighbourhoods. It proves a pretty and lasting stone.



The greywacke of the Tarannon group seems to occur in more massive beds than that of the Caradoc, consequently it is more productive to work. The great demand for road material has led to the opening of a great number of quarries in the greywacke strata. It makes a good wearing surface, although in wet weather inclined to be slippery, and Peeblesshire is fortunate in having such a ready supply of this greywacke. This is undoubtedly one of the factors accounting for the excellent condition of most of the roadways within the county.

In this chapter mention should also be made of the chalybeate springs at St. Ronan's Wells and Kirkurd. In former years the medicinal qualities of the waters at St. Ronan's had a wide reputation, and were much used by invalids.

#### POST-GLACIAL

The surface features of the county do not appear to have undergone any great modifications since the ice left it. A number of lochs have disappeared, in some cases due to the outlets having been lowered by erosion; in others, in becoming silted up and overgrown. James Geikie records a rock basin occurring in the Talla, from Tweedsmuir up to Talla Linns, which at one time must have held a loch. The Talla reservoir now covers part of the area. He also records a similar phenomenon at the head of the Manor.

In some stretches of the stream courses there is evidence of post-glacial erosion, in the form of narrow, rocky gorges, with a series of cascades. These have been occasioned by the streams failing in parts to find their old courses after they were choked with boulder clay.

The streams have also removed from out their valleys a great amount of boulder clay, and over large tracts they are now eroding the solid rock. The furrows seen on many of the hill faces appear to have been excavated since the Ice Age. They seem to be due to the underground waters collecting and issuing at the surface where the boulder clay thickens on the less graded slopes.

There is evidence of landslides from many of the ice-steepened valley sides; these would form temporary barriers and for a time dam the streams.

In many respects man himself is no unimportant geological agent. Within the county a number of examples of the surface modifications he has effected can be stated. He has set bounds to the streams and directed them along certain channels to protect his roads, lands and towns, and to serve his industrial requirements; he has drained lochs and swamps and converted them into arable and pastureland; he has built barriers across streams, and formed lochs which come near to rivalling those fashioned by nature itself; he has afforested large areas, protecting the ground and retarding denudation; he has made big excavations in the hillsides for building and road material.

The foregoing treatment of the geology of the county cannot be other than incomplete. A more detailed account would have entailed space far beyond the amount allotted, and have meant a vast amount of repetition. To many the real joy derived from geology is in its outdoor pursuit, and we can only hope that to some the outline we have given will serve as a basis for further research in one's own particular district.

## GLOSSARY OF SOME OF THE TERMS USED

- ANTICLINE—the term applied to rocks which dip away from a central axis.
- BRECCIA—a rock made up of coarse angular or sub-angular fragments.
- CONGLOMERATE—a rock chiefly composed of water-worn pebbles and boulders with a sandy matrix.
- DENUDATION—the sum of the processes that result from the wearing down of the surface of the earth.
- DIORITE—a sub-basic igneous rock; chief minerals plagioclase and hornblende.
- DIP—a term used to express the relation between the plane of a bed or stratum and the plane of the horizon.
- EROSION—the action of various mechanical agents in wearing down the land.
- ERRATIC—the name given to a block of any rock which has been detached from its parent mass and transported to its present site, usually by ice.
- FAULT—a displacement of rocks along planes usually inclined at a high angle (*the hade*) to the horizontal surface.
- FELSITE—a light-coloured fine-grained igneous rock consisting chiefly of quartz and orthoclase.
- FELSPAR—silicates of alumina with potassium, sodium or calcium; chief varieties are orthoclase and plagioclase.
- GRANODIORITE—a light grey granitic rock, in which lime-soda feldspars largely predominate over potash feldspars. Other essential minerals are quartz, biotite, and usually hornblende with sphene, apatite, and magnetite.
- GREYWACKE—a rock composed largely of quartz grains with feldspars and other minerals, containing also rock fragments such as shale. The cementing material may be either argillaceous or siliceous.
- GRIT—may be described as a coarse form of greywacke.
- HORNBLLENDE—silicate of calcium, iron, magnesium, aluminium.
- IGNEOUS—rocks that have consolidated from molten material.
- INTRUSIVE—applied to those igneous rocks that have been injected or intruded into other rocks.
- LIMESTONE—a general term for bedded rocks consisting predominantly of carbonate of lime.
- MICA—hydrated silicate of aluminium with potassium or magnesium and iron (biotite and muscovite).
- MUDSTONE—mud that has been hardened into rock, without lamination planes.
- OUTCROP—the term applied to the edge of a stratum as it is exposed at the surface of the earth.

**PORPHYRITIC**—a texture of igneous rocks, due to the presence of crystals (phenocrysts) which are conspicuously larger than the mineral individuals of the ground mass.

**SEDIMENTARY**—a general term used for loose and cemented sediments mainly assorted by water.

**SHALE**—shows much the same composition as greywacke but much finer, with lamination planes.

**STRIKE**—is the direction of the line formed by the intersection of the plane of the bed with the plane of the horizon; at right angle to dip.

**SYNCLINE**—the term applied to strata that dip towards a central axis.

**TRACHYTE**—a fine-grained volcanic rock, generally porphyritic, containing alkali felspars and one or more dark minerals.

**UNCONFORMITY**—a term used in stratigraphy to express an interrupted relationship between two sets of beds, indicating that the lower had been raised to a land surface and been denuded before the upper beds were laid down.

**WEATHERING**—changes produced in the substance of a rock by surface agents.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

"Geology of Peeblesshire," by James Nicol, *Trans. Highland Society*, second series, vol. viii. p. 149, 1841.

"On the Geology of the Silurian Rocks in the Tweed Valley," by J. Nicol, *Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*, p. 195, 1848.

"Geology of Peeblesshire with parts of Lanark, Edinburgh and Selkirk," *Memoirs of the Geol. Sur. of Scotland*, Explanation of Sheet 24.

"The Moffat Series," by C. Lapworth, *Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*, vol. xxxiv. pp. 240-346, 1878.

"On the Ballantrae Rocks of the South of Scotland and their place in the Upland Sequence," by C. Lapworth, *Geol. Mag.*, Dec., iii. vol. vi. pp. 20-99.

"Great Ice Age," by J. Geikie, revised edition, 1894.

"Excursions of Innerleithen Alpine Club," 1895.

"Silurian Rocks of Britain," vol. i. *Geol. Sur. Memoir*, 1899.

"Scenery of Scotland," by A. Geikie, 1901.

"Bathymetrical Survey of Scottish Freshwater Lochs," by Murray and Pullar, vol. i. "Geology," by Drs. J. Horne and B. Peach.

"Peebles and Selkirk," by G. C. Pringle, M.A. *Cambridge County Geographies*, 1914.

"The Ancient Clyde-Tweed," by Professor J. W. Gregory, *Scottish Geographical Mag.*, September, 1915.

"Horns of *Bos Primigenius* in Peeblesshire," see *Scottish Naturalist*, August and September, 1922.

"Graptolite Faunas of the British Isles," by Gertrude L. Elles, D.Sc., *Proceedings Geologists Assoc.*, vol. xxxiii. pt. 3, 1922.



## CHAPTER X

### BOTANY

I CANNOT claim to be well qualified by prolonged study of our native plants to undertake the chapter on Botany assigned to me by the Editor, but thanks to the collaboration of Mr. A. Bruce Jackson, A.L.S., whose knowledge has been freely placed at my disposal, I have been able to compile a list which comprises all the species yet recorded, including the ferns, mosses, hepatics and fungi. Mr. Jackson and I have succeeded in making some additions to the previously recorded species, and I have little doubt that further field-work would almost certainly add several more to the number.

An admirable groundwork has been afforded by the county records of flowering plants and ferns published by the late Professor J. W. H. Trail in his paper, "Topographical Botany of the River-Basins Forth and Tweed in Scotland" (*Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh*, xxii. 277, 1904).

The assistance generously rendered to me by Dr. W. G. Smith of the East of Scotland Agricultural College has been of great value. He has furnished us with the list of species recorded by Mr. D. Macpherson in respect of flowering plants and ferns, and by Mr. J. Adam as regards the mosses of the county. Both these careful observers have, alas, been killed in the Great War. Mr. W. Evans of Edinburgh has also contributed a list of mosses and flowering plants. The list of hepatics has been extracted from Mr. S. Macvicar's account of the distribution of Hepaticae in Scotland (*Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* 1910).

Mr. Andrew Templeman has in recent years done some botanical field-work in several parts of the county; he has enabled Mr. Jackson and myself to confirm many of the older records of Peeblesshire plants and has furnished us with some additional localities, for which I am grateful.

My thanks are also due to Mr. Rupert Smith of Edinburgh, who has supplied us with the appended list of the larger fungi which have been observed in the county by the Edinburgh Field Naturalists and Microscopical Society.

I am indebted to Mr. Duncan Mackay of Peebles for a complete list of the species preserved in the herbarium at the Chambers Museum. This collection contains about 340 specimens in thirty-two volumes. They were gathered in the years 1857-59, and additions were made during the following ten years. The greater part of the work was done by Mr. John B. Lyall, who was at that time master of the English School at Peebles, and who evidently was an accurate and painstaking botanist. He appears to have been assisted by Mr. Lang, the gardener at Glen, by whom almost all the ferns were collected. Some few of the plants in the herbarium, chiefly from the Drummelzier, Broughton and Megget districts, were gathered by Mr. John Pretsell. Mr. Lyall botanised for the most part in the Peebles and Traquair neighbourhoods.

I must acknowledge help from Mr. W. W. Smith<sup>1</sup> of the Edinburgh Botanic Garden, who has himself botanised extensively in the Tweeddale hills; and, finally, we are indebted to Dr. G. C. Druce of Oxford for numerous county records most of which are published in the *Annals of Scottish Natural History*, and more recently in the *Reports of the Botanical Exchange Club*.

In Professor Trail's introduction to his county list of plants, *loc. cit.*, p. 281, he wrote:—"One would hardly anticipate that in 1883 Peebles should have been one of the two counties of Great Britain (out of 112 in all) from which so few of the commonest plants could be certified. Though a good many additions have been made to the records since then it is still one of the most poorly represented of all the

<sup>1</sup> Now Professor W. W. Smith.

British counties." As a loyal Tweeddale man I am sorry to have to repeat seventeen years later that the additions made to our county flora since Professor Trail wrote still leave us somewhat poor botanically.

It will come as a surprise to many to be told that our county lacks about 112 native plants common to almost every part of the British Isles. Among the many conspicuous absences are such familiar things as the Yellow Water-lily (*Nuphar lutea*, Sm.), the Cowslip (*Primula veris*, L.), Bog-myrtle (*Myrica gale*, L.), the "Bull-rush" (*Typha latifolia*, L.). Actually the Primrose (*Primula vulgaris*, L.) and the commonest brambles are almost certainly introduced plants. I have never known of the latter ripening their fruit in Peeblesshire. Many attempts have been made to establish them, and the plants to be seen in Traquair Parish were probably those planted several years ago by Lords Arthur and Lionel Cecil; while those near Glenormiston, formerly alleged to be the only ones in the county, were most likely put there in Wm. Chambers' time.

The paucity of species is largely owing of course to the fact that the general altitude is considerable, 400 feet where Tweed leaves the county at Thornylee, to 2723 feet, the height of Broad Law, our highest hill; moreover, its inland situation debars it from many plants which would be present nearer to the influence of the sea.

The geological formation is uniformly Upper and Lower Silurian. Our dry-stone dykes and screes are innocent of plant life except for the lichens, which are the least exacting of living things. True, in the north of the county, where Peeblesshire and Midlothian meet, we find some Old Red Sandstone and limestone formations, and their influence may be noticed in the occurrence of a few of the rarer species mentioned below.

Perhaps the most conspicuous wild flower we have is the Foxglove (*Digitalis purpurea*, L.). Nowhere does this most splendid of native plants make a braver show than in the Tweed valley the third year after the felling of a wood; the seed appears to lie dormant for long periods, but the plant after two or three years gradually disappears from

ground which had been completely covered during previous summers with its purple spikes. The white form is often seen, perhaps generally from hand-scattered seed.

The prevailing wild briar is *Rosa villosa*, L., which produces its flowers every June and July in great profusion, and in all shades from dark pink to white. It can be readily distinguished from the varieties of the Common Dog-rose, which is also generally distributed in the county, by the soft pubescence on both sides of the leaflets and by its globular fruit covered with small fine prickles, the leaves too have a faint scent similar to those of the Sweet Briar (*Rosa rubiginosa*, L.).

Great patches of the Meadow Geranium (*Geranium pratense*, L.) and of the equally beautiful but somewhat later flowering *Geranium sylvaticum*, L., appear on the banks of Tweed and other streams in July, and are certainly among the most attractive of our wild flowers.

The higher hills of the county are well furnished with the usual Scottish upland species. Common heather (*Calluna vulgaris*, Salisb.) is dominant on dry slopes and on the better drained parts of the peat plateaux. It is a misfortune that on many moorland estates the burning of heather has been left to inexperienced shepherds, with the result that heather has disappeared, and consequently the grouse much diminished on many wide stretches of hill ground, owing to the acreage burnt being far too large. No proper method of burning in rotation has been exercised on many of our hills. On the drier grounds of our county the period for heather growth may be taken as fifteen years, rendering it all the more necessary that the areas burnt should be in small patches.

Bell-heather (*Erica cinerea*, L.) is common on the steeper slopes and drier soils, but is by no means so widespread as the Bog-heather (*Erica Tetralix*, L.), which is constant on the moister Calluna soils and on the peat plateaux. The Common Blaeberry (*Vaccinium Myrtillus*, L.) is frequent at all altitudes and is a dominant plant on some summits, notably Scrape and on many steep hillsides. In most parts of Tweeddale it does not fruit freely, but at Portmore,



in the north of the county, it does so profusely. The Cowberry (*Vaccinium vitis-idaea*, L.) is also frequent on high ground, as is the Black Crowberry (*Empetrum nigrum*, L.). The Bearberry (*Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi*, L.) is reported, though absent from the hills of Selkirk. At high altitudes from 1,400 feet upwards, the Cloudberry (*Rubus Chamaemorus*, L.) is found on the peat plateaux, though nowhere common; Dr. Alexander Pennecuik makes frequent mention of it. Three species of club-moss (*Lycopodium clavatum*, L., *L. Selago*, L., and *L. alpinum*, L.) occur on the higher hills, as does *Selaginella selaginoides*, Gray.

In respect of alpine plants there is a noteworthy convergence of these in the uplands of Manor Water, the largest stream rising in the Broad Law, Hartfell, White Coombe group, which may be regarded as the "Arctic-alpine" centre of the uplands of southern Scotland. Mr. Scott Elliot so indicates it in his *Flora of Dumfries*. The uplands of the Moorfoots are significantly barren of purely alpine plants.

In the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, vol. xli. part iii. 1905, Professor F. J. Lewis has published very full records of his investigations of plant remains in the peat deposits of the Southern Uplands. Of the areas chosen, those of Tweedsmuir and of the Moorfoots are of especial interest in connection with this paper. Sections were made in the peat at the junction of Winterhope Burn and Garley Burn and elsewhere on the tributaries of Megget Water, close to our county boundary, at 1,200 feet. I can only summarise the most interesting results arrived at, which showed that *Scirpus caespitosus* and *Sphagna* with *Calluna* formed the top layers of 2 to 3 feet; the next layer of 1 to 1½ feet contained remains of *Betula alba*, L., *Epilobium palustre*, L., and *Menyanthes trifoliata*, L.; then a layer of *Sphagnum* was followed by deposits, largely containing cotton-grass (*Eriophorum vaginatum*, L.) superimposed on a narrow layer of *Loiseleuria procumbens*, Desv., and *Empetrum nigrum*, L., with more *Eriophorum vaginatum*, L., below these. The next layer of 1 foot and over consisted of *Sphagna* with traces of *Calluna* lying on a lower

forest of *Betula*; below this were mossy deposits and brown sandy peat, containing the remains of the following plants:—*Ranunculus lingua*, L.; *Viola*, sp.; *Epilobium palustre*, L., very abundant; *Menyanthes trifoliata*, L.; *Ajuga reptans*, L.; *Alnus glutinosa*, Gaertn.; *Corylus Avellana*, L.; *Salix purpurea*, L.; fragments of water-borne coniferous wood; *Potamogeton*, sp.; *Equisetum*, sp.; *Hypnum cordifolium*, Hedw.; *Tortula angustata*, Wils.

Below all these vegetable deposits there were 10 inches of sand before the moraine material was reached.

The most interesting fact brought out by Professor Lewis in this investigation of Tweedsmuir peat is that there was a period of Arctic conditions intervening which produced *Empetrum nigrum*, L., and *Loiseleuria procumbens*, Desv., with layers of wet condition plants above and below. Professor Lewis argues very cogently that the climate during the formation of the comparatively thin Arctic layer must have been identical with the present-day "shrub-tundra conditions of Central and Southern Greenland." It is most interesting to learn that there were three distinct forest periods—the oldest, and evidently climatically mildest, permitting of the growth of hazel, alder and temperate willows; and the second and third producing birch, with unknown periods of time dividing them. Professor Lewis shows that the deductions to be drawn from the Tweedsmuir observations are practically identical with those made by him in the Merrick and Kells Mosses of Kirkcudbright. The stratification of vegetable remains shows that there has been a definite change from woodland to heath and moss, and again to woodland, and that a bed of Arctic plants has been interposed above the lower woodland beds. His general conclusion is that the plant beds above and below the Arctic layer indicate that this Arctic period was a temporary return, of course of unknown duration, to the glacial conditions which preceded the lowest vegetable deposits.

He also investigated the Peat mosses of the Moorfoots at 2,000 feet where they rest on glacial clay deposits. No forest remains were discovered in the sections taken in that

area, except traces of birch or small willows in most of the lowest strata. In all the sections examined there occurred a thin layer of *Empetrum nigrum*, L., and in one case this was mixed with *Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi*, Spreng, lying upon a deep deposit of *Calluna*, *Eriophorum* and *Molinia*, with a smaller deposit above of similar plants; while the surface peat for a considerable depth consisted of *Scirpus caespitosus*, L., and *Sphagna*, which form the existing covering.

So many popular wild flowers have in recent years been introduced extensively that it is sometimes difficult to be quite sure whether a plant is a true native or not. Even species from other lands have found our soil and climate so much to their liking as to give promise of soon becoming as common as any native; for example, many of our burns are gay in summer with the yellow and brown blossoms of the Monkey Flower of N.W. America (*Mimulus langsdorffii*, Donn.) in many varieties. The pink-flowered and yellow-fruited Raspberry from the same region (*Rubus spectabilis*, Pursh.) was largely planted near Dolphinton in the middle of the last century and is rapidly spreading; here at Dawyck and elsewhere in the county the scarlet-berried Elder of Central Europe (*Sambucus racemosa*, L.), has become a forest weed—a far handsomer plant than the native Elder and highly ornamental when laden with its bunches of coral fruit, which it produces much more profusely than in England. The Spindle Tree (*Evonymus europaeus*, L.), though reported by Chambers in his *History of Peeblesshire* as native in his own woods of Glenormiston, and the Flowering Rush (*Butomus umbellatus*, L.) as having been found near Peebles, I fear we must regard as introductions.

Many plants which may now be fairly regarded as native were undoubtedly introduced to cultivated land in very early times when tillage became general. Among them we can reckon some of our most obnoxious weeds, such as Bishopweed (*Ægopodium podagraria*, L.), universal in the neighbourhood of houses and gardens, and other umbellifers like Sweet Cicely (*Myrrhis odorata*, Scop.). The number of plants which may fairly be regarded as

“colonists” or “casuals” may be about 50, leaving us with 560 indigenous species.

Dr. Pennecuik in his *Description of the Shire of Tweeddale*, published in 1715, mentions several interesting plants, more especially in the north of the county in the neighbourhood of his own property of Newhall.

The number of rarities is small, but the following are worthy of note :

The Globe-flower (*Trollius europaeus*, L.) is recorded from a few localities.

*Corydalis claviculata*, D.C., occurs in a rocky glen above Loch Eddy.

The “Scurvy-grass” (*Cochlearia officinalis*, L.) is found on the banks of the upper Tweed as far down as the Crown-head Bridge at Dawyck.

A much rarer species, *C. alpina*, Wats., is also to be found on a few of the higher hills.

An interesting Crucifer, *Teesdalia nudicaulis*, Br., has been gathered by Mr. James Fraser and others at Dolphinton.

The Rock-rose (*Helianthemum chamaecistus*, Miller) is found on the slopes of Totto Hill at Leithen, and on the hills at Dawyck.

The Maiden-pink (*Dianthus deltoides*, L.) was found in 1917 by Lady Glenconner in the park at Glen in herbage which in previous years had been mown.

The Needle-whin (*Genista anglica*, L.) grows in Glensax and at West Linton.

The handsome vetch *Vicia orobus*, D.C., was first found by Robert Maughan near West Linton many years ago, and by later botanists in two other localities.

*Saxifraga oppositifolia*, L., was found at Glen sixty years ago, but has not been recorded since. The very rare *S. Hirculus*, L., was discovered by Dr. Hunter nearly 100 years ago, and seen by later observers in one locality on the north-west boundary of our county. I shall not for obvious reasons betray the exact spot.

The charming little pink-flowered *Sedum villosum*, L., grows in Manor Valley, and I have gathered it in Scrape



Glen at about 1,600 feet altitude. It is frequent in the Pentlands.

Dr. Pennecuik recorded the rare umbellifer *Meum athamanticum*, Jacq., as found above Newlands.

He speaks also of finding "in abundance the Ebulus or Dwarf Elder" at Dawyck. Though this plant, the "Dane's Blood," has been recently reported by Mr. W. Evans at Macbiehill it has disappeared from Dawyck.

*Peucedanum ostruthium*, Koch., was found near Leadburn, but is no doubt an introduced species.

The Dwarf Cornel (*Cornus suecica*, L.), a rare plant, except in the Highlands, occurs very sparingly on Dollar Law.

*Valeriana pyrenaica*, L., is naturalised near West Linton.

The Mountain Cat's-ear (*Antennaria dioica*, Gaertn.) may often be found growing on dry ridges among heather in the late summer.

*Crepis paludosa*, Moench, is found in marshy ground beside our streams; a small colony of it was flowering in Scrape Glen in 1920.

*Lobelia dortmanna*, L., is reported by Mr. Mackay to occur on the margins of West Loch, Portmore, but Mr. Jackson and I failed to find it in 1920; we did, however, find a partially submerged form of *Litorella lacustris*, L., in a non-flowering state; this plant has occasionally been mistaken for the Lobelia.

The true Cranberry (*Vaccinium oxycoccus*, L.) is noted from Whim Moss and West Linton.

The Bird's-eye Primrose (*Primula farinosa*, L.) is a very rare plant in Peeblesshire. Dr. Pennecuik and Dr. Preston found it near West Linton over 200 years ago where it still lingers. A specimen in the British Museum herbarium is labelled "Bogs near Broughton, May 1794, J. Tod."

The Bog Bean (*Menyanthes trifoliata*) grows in profusion at West Loch, Portmore, and in several other ponds and marshes; it is undoubtedly our most charming marsh plant.

*Scrophularia alata*, Gilib., one of the rarer Fig-worts, has recently been added to the county flora by Mr. Templeman, who found it at Spitalhaugh.

The Butter-wort (*Pinguicula vulgaris*, L.) is common on the spring flushes of the moors throughout the county, associated very often with Grass of Parnassus (*Parnassia palustris*, L.).

The true Pepper-mint (*Mentha piperita*, L.) was found by Dr. G. C. Druce on the banks of Tweed below Peebles, and by myself at Glen. It is abundant on the Quair Burn.

*Polygonum bistorta*, L., grows in several places at Dawyck Glen and Traquair, and is apparently native.

*Polygonum viviparum*, L., was recorded by Pennecuik from Blythmuir and should be re-found in some of the higher hill marshes.

*Rumex alpinus*, L., the Monk's Rhubarb, occurs at Leadburn and is probably a relic of monastic times.

The family *Orchidaceae* has very few representatives, but the rare little Tway-blade (*Listera cordata*, Br.) has been found in the woods at Glen and on heather moors near Manorhead and elsewhere.

The true *Orchis incarnata*, L., occurs near Nethururd, and *Habenaria viridis*, Br., the Frog-orchis, has been found at Glen on dry ground, and also near Dolphinton.

In the woods and along the burns most of the common ferns occur in great profusion, of the rarer species the following deserve special notice :

The Filmý Fern (*Hymenophyllum unilaterale*, Willd.), has been found on the banks of the Megget close to our county boundary, and at Talla Linns and possibly elsewhere ; a plant which thrives in a climate as different from our own as that of the Canary Islands.

The Parsley Fern (*Cryptogramme crispa*, Br.) occurs on a few of the higher hills.

The Bladder Fern (*Cystopteris fragilis*, Bernh.) has been found at Glen and elsewhere.

The Oak Fern (*Phegopteris polypodioides*, Fée) and the Beech Fern (*Phegopteris dryopteris*, Fée) are not infrequent in rocky gullies.

The very rare Forked Spleenwort (*Asplenium septentrionale*, Hoffm.) was found on the walls of Neidpath Castle by Mr. J. B. Lyall in 1864.

The Moonwort (*Botrychium lunaria*, Sw.) occurs in pasture-lands in Manor Valley, also near Dolphinton and elsewhere in the county.

The alien flora of Tweedside has been most exhaustively dealt with by Miss I. M. Hayward and Dr. G. Claridge Druce in their recent joint work, in which they record the astonishing number of 348 species of adventitious plants found on the banks of Gala Water below Galashiels, the Ettrick below Selkirk, and Tweed below its junction with these rivers. All of these owe their origin to seeds which found their way from the effluents of the woollen mills, and had been washed from fleeces imported from many lands. Plants native to the high Andes of Bolivia, the plains of New South Wales and South Africa, the mountains of New Zealand, the pampas of Argentina have been identified growing, and many of them fruiting and apparently well established, on this foreign soil. Not only were very many of the species new to Britain, but a considerable number were new to Europe, and a few were actually new to science. Dr. Druce is of the opinion that those species of which the seeds had germinated are probably only a small percentage of the whole; many of the species find our climate too severe for the ripening of their fruit, but undoubtedly some handsome plants from far distant lands have become permanently naturalised members of the British flora by the unwitting agency of our staple local industry.

## DICOTYLEDONS

## RANUNCULACEAE

**Anemone**

*A. nemorosa*, L.

Locally abundant. Recorded from several places in lower hill area, e.g. heathery slopes, Blairy Burn, Traquair.

**Ranunculus.** (Crowfoot)

*R. Lenormandi*, Schultz.

In a large *Juncus* marsh about 1,800 feet, one-third of a mile on Midlothian side of boundary fence on Garvald Punks; above Leithen Water (Macpherson).

*R. heterophyllus*, Weber.

Between West Linton and Garvald.

*R. peltatus*, Schrk.

Near Dawyck, and on Tweed.

*R. hederaceus*, L.

Frequent, e.g. Eddlestone Water near Peebles.

*R. hederaceus* var. *omiophyllus* (Ten).

Ditches near Broughton, 1888 (Druce).

*R. Flammula*, L.

A spring flush plant, up to 1,750 feet, Sting Burn, Manorhead. Abundant in wet pastures.

*R. acris*, L.

Common, e.g. Glenlude, Traquair.

*R. repens*, L.

As a hill plant, this occurs in moist spring flushes, e.g. Williamslea (Leithen), and up to 1,750 feet in Sting Burn, Manorhead. It is common at lower altitudes.

*R. bulbosus*, L.

Frequent in meadows by the Tweed.

*R. sardous*, Crantz.

Casual near West Linton.

*R. Ficaria*, L. Lesser Celandine.

Common in moist woods.

**Caltha**

*C. palustris*, L. Marsh Marigold.

Abundant in wet places. A small variety (var. *minor*, Syme) occurs in hill spring flushes, e.g. at 2,214 feet, Black Cleuch, Manor source of Sprain Burn, Traquair.



**Trollius**

*T. europaeus*, L. Globe-flower.

Gowan, Upper Kidston, 1859 (Lyll).

Above Dolphinton, West Linton and below North Esk Reservoir.

**Aquilegia**

*A. vulgaris*, L. Columbine.

Portmore Woods (Edinb. Field Nat. Club), probably planted.

**Aconitum**

*A. Napellus*, L. Monkshood.

With the previous plant in Portmore Woods (introduced).

**Actaea**

*A. spicata*, L. Baneberry.

Stobo Castle (Sonntag), an introduction.

## BERBERIDACEAE

**Berberis**

*B. vulgaris*, L. Barberry.

Abundant in hedges about Stobo and between Stobo and Broughton. Common about Tweedside, West Linton, Scrape Glen and near Dolphinton.

## NYMPHAEACEAE

**Nymphaea**

*N. alba*, L. Water-lily.

Recorded from the parish of Traquair.

## PAPAVERACEAE

**Papaver.** (Poppy)

*P. Rhoeas*, L.

Fairly frequent in cornfields.

*P. dubium*, L.

Peebles, and probably elsewhere.

*P. Argemone*, L.

Occasionally as a casual.

**Meconopsis**

*M. cambrica*, Vig. Welsh Poppy.

Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour), not wild.

**Chelidonium**

*C. majus*, L. Celandine.

Near villages.

FUMARIACEAE

**Corydalis**

- C. claviculata*, D.C.  
The Glen, Innerleithen, 1858 (Lyall).

**Fumaria.** (Fumitory)

- F. capreolata*, L.  
Peebles.  
*F. Boraei*, Jord.  
Roadside between Lyne and Stobo.  
*F. officinalis*, L.  
Frequent in cultivated places.

CRUCIFERAE

**Cheiranthus**

- C. Cheiri*, L. Wallflower.  
Naturalised on the walls of Neidpath Castle, 1858 (Lyall), Drochil Castle and other old buildings.

**Nasturtium**

- N. officinale*, R. Br. Watercress.  
Common in watery meadows.  
*N. palustre*, D.C.  
Tweedside north-west of Peebles; as a large upright form, Broughton.

**Barbarea**

- B. vulgaris*, R. Br. Yellow Rocket.  
Frequent by Tweedside, etc.  
Var. *arcuata*, Fr.  
Venlaw.

**Arabis**

- A. hirsuta*, Scop.  
Rocky places, e.g. Lyneside above West Linton.

**Cardamine**

- C. amara*, L.  
By stream sides, as at The Glen, Innerleithen (1858); Lyneside, etc.  
*C. pratensis*, L. Cuckoo-flower.  
Abundant. Occurs at 1,000 feet, banks of Leithen Water. With double flowers at Dolphinton and elsewhere.  
*C. hirsuta*, L.  
Railway embankments, etc.  
*C. flexuosa*, With.  
By the Tweed and in shady places.

**Erophila**

*E. vulgaris*, D.C. Whitlow-grass.

Fairly common in dry places.

**Cochlearia.** (Scurvy-grass)

*C. officinalis*, L.

Banks of Upper Tweed as far down as Crownhead Bridge at Dawyck.

*C. alpina*, H. C. Watson.

Recorded by Brotherston (Bot. Rec. Club). Close to the boundary (Midlothian) in the Pentlands, and at Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

**Hesperis**

*H. matronalis*, L. Dame's Violet.

West Linton (garden outcast).

**Sisymbrium**

*S. Thalianum*, J. Gay.

Frequent.

*S. officinale*, L.

Roadsides.

*S. Alliaria*, Scop.

Peebles. Frequent in hedges.

**Brassica**

*B. Sinapistrum*, Boiss. Charlock.

Common in cornfields.

*B. alba*. Boiss.

Occasionally in cornfields.

**Capsella**

*C. Bursa-pastoris*, Weber. Shepherd's purse.

Common.

**Lepidium**

*L. campestre*, Br.

Tweedside, Peebles. Probably as a casual only.

*L. Smithii*, Hook.

Eddleston Water, near Winkston (Mackay).

*L. Smithii* var. *leiocarpa*.

Near Thornilee on the Peebles side of the river, 1910 (Druce).

**Thlaspi**

*T. arvense*, L. Pennycress.

Not common. Eddleston Road near Peebles.

**Teesdalia**

*T. nudicaulis*, R. Br.

Dolphinton (J. Fraser).

**Raphanus**

- R. Raphanistrum*, L.  
Arable fields, common.

## RESEDACEAE

**Reseda**

- R. luteola*, L.  
Near Innerleithen.

## CISTACEAE

**Helianthemum**

- H. Chamaecistus*, Miller. Rock-rose.  
Slopes of Totto Hill, Leithen. Hill above Dawyck.  
Pentlands, but not common.

## VIOLACEAE

**Viola**

- V. palustris*, L. Marsh Violet.  
Frequent. Wet flushes, up to 2,214 feet, Black Cleuch, Manor,  
West Loch, Glen. Between West Linton and Dolphinton.
- V. odorata*, L. Sweet Violet.  
Venlaw Hill (introduced).
- V. Riviniana*, Reichb. Wood Violet.  
In grassy herbage, e.g. 1,000 feet at Blackhopebyre (Leithen), about  
Langhaugh (Manor).
- V. ericetorum*, Schrader. Dog Violet.  
About Langhaugh in Manor (Macpherson).
- V. lactea*, Sm.  
Recorded from hilly pastures near Peebles by Maughan. Watson  
{*Bot. Guide*} suggests that this may be *V. flavicornis*, Sm.
- V. tricolor*, L.  
Waste ground, frequent.
- V. arvensis*, Murray.
- V. lutea*, Huds.  
Frequent in the hills. On Totto Hill, Leithen, about 1,500 feet.  
Occasionally with purplish flowers (*forma amoena*, Symons).

## POLYGALACEAE

**Polygala**. (Milkwort)

- P. vulgaris*, L.  
1,250 feet, Williamslea Burn, Leithen, and other slopes of Leithen.  
Dundreich Hill and other places, Eddleston. Frequent records in  
Manor, etc.



*P. oxyptera*, Reichb.

Grassy bank near Peebles (Druce).

*P. serpyllacea*, Weihe.

Frequent on Pentlands and other hills.

## CARYOPHYLLACEAE

### **Dianthus.** (Pink)

*D. deltoides*, L.

Glen, among unmown grass in the park, 1910 (Lady Glenconner).

### **Silene**

*S. Cucubalus*, Wibel.

Peebles, Venlaw and probably elsewhere.

*S. noctiflora*, L.

Venlaw, but only as a casual.

### **Lychnis**

*L. alba*, Miller.

Hedges, etc.

*L. dioica*, L.

Common. Near Peebles with white flowers.

*L. Flos-cuculi*, L. Ragged Robin.

Moist meadows, common.

*L. Viscaria*, L.

Glen (Lyll).

### **Cerastium**

*C. glomeratum*, Thuill.

Frequent. Near Dawyck. Between West Linton and Dolphinton, etc.

*C. triviale*, Link.

Frequent.

*C. arvense*, L.

Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

### **Stellaria.** (Starwort)

*S. nemorum*, L.

Moist woods at Glen, 1858 (Lyll).

*S. media*, L. Chickweed.

Common everywhere.

*S. media*, var. *Boreana* (Jord.).

Peebles (Druce).

*S. Holostea*, L.

Shady banks, frequent.

*S. graminea*, L.

Common in grassland, etc.

*S. uliginosa*, Murr.

Frequent. Spring flushes, *e.g.* 1,750 feet, Sting Burn, Manorhead.

**Arenaria**

*A. trinervia*, L.

Shady places, frequent.

*A. serpyllifolia*, L.

Shingly banks of Manor Water, 1,100 feet. Peebles, etc.

*A. leptoclados*, Guss.

Peebles (Druce).

**Sagina.** (Pearlwort)

*S. apetala*, Ard.

The Glen.

*S. procumbens*, L.

Shingly banks of Manor Water at 1,100 feet. Common in the county.

*S. subulata*, Presl.

On sand, Dolphinton (Templeman), Romanno and probably elsewhere.

*S. nodosa*, Fenzl.

Medwyn.

**Spergula.** (Spurry)

*S. arvensis*, L.

Cornfields.

*S. sativa*, Boenn.

Peebles (Druce).

**Spergularia.** (Sandspurry)

*S. rubra*, Pers.

Lyne (Druce).

PORTULACACEAE

**Claytonia**

*C. perfoliata*, Donn.

Eddleston (introduced).

**Montia**

*M. fontana*, L.

Common. Spring flushes, *e.g.* 1,750 feet, Sting Burn, Manorhead. Banks of Manor Water, at 1,100 feet.

*M. fontana*, L., var. *major*, All.

Broughton (Druce).

## HYPERICACEAE

**Hypericum.** (St. John's-wort)*H. perforatum*, L.

Roadsides, etc. frequent.

*H. dubium*, Leers.

Near Peebles.

*H. quadrangulum*, L.

Near Walkerburn, Peebles. Traquair.

*H. humifusum*, L.Abundant at Williamslea Burn, about 1,250 feet with *Calluna-Vaccinium*, also Carlops and West Linton.*H. pulchrum*, L.

Frequent.

Langhaugh Burn (Manor). Broughton.

*H. hirsutum*, L.

Glen, and probably other woods.

## MALVACEAE

**Malva.** (Mallow)*M. moschata*, L.

Eddleston, 1858.

*M. sylvestris*, L.

Frequent near houses.

Innerleithen, Walkerburn, etc.

*M. rotundifolia*, L.

Occasionally near farm-houses, etc.

## LINACEAE

**Linum***L. catharticum*, L.

Common in grassy land, e.g. 1,000 feet, Blackhopebyre, Leithen. 1,250 feet lower slopes Dollar Law, Manor, etc.

*L. usitatissimum*, L.

Innerleithen (introduced).

## TILIACEAE

**Tilia.** (Lime-tree)*T. platyphyllos*, Scop.

Frequent, but only as a planted tree.

*T. vulgaris*, Hayne.

Traquair, etc., not native.

GERANIACEAE

**Geranium.** (Crane's-bill)

*G. sylvaticum*, L.

Frequent by upland streams.

Banks of Tweed at Dawyck, Glen, River Lyne, etc.

*G. pratense*, L.

By the Tweed.

*G. molle*, L.

Frequent.

*G. dissectum*, L.

Cornfields.

*G. Robertianum*, L.

Common. Bitch Crag, Manor, about 1,500 feet, and about Langhaugh, Manor.

**Oxalis**

*O. acetosella*, L. Wood Sorrel.

Common in woods at Dawyck and elsewhere. Rocky ledges, Polmood Crag, Broad Law, about 2,500 feet.

AQUIFOLIACEAE

**Ilex.** (Holly)

*I. aquifolium*, L.

Dawyck, Stobo, etc. Probably planted.

CELASTRACEAE

**Evonymus**

*E. europaeus*, L. Spindle Tree.

Glenormiston (Chambers), Horsburgh. Not indigenous.

ACERACEAE

**Acer.** (Maple)

*A. pseudoplatanus*, L. Sycamore.

Introduced.

*A. campestre*, L. Field Maple.

Introduced.

LEGUMINOSÆ

**Genista**

*G. anglica*, L.

Near West Linton. Plentiful in Newby and Glensax, Wolf Craigs, Pentlands.

*G. tinctoria*, L.

Peebles (Sonntag).



**Ulex.** (Gorse)

*U. europaeus*, L.  
Frequent.

**Cytisus**

*C. scoparius*, Link. Broom.  
Near Dawyck, etc.

**Ononis**

*O. repens*, L. Restharrow.  
Roadsides.

**Medicago**

*M. lupulina*, L.  
Frequent, Venlaw, etc.

*M. arabica*, Huds.  
Occasionally as a casual.

*M. denticulata*, Willd.

**Melilotus**

*M. altissima*, Thuill.  
Cornfield at Walkerburn.

**Trifolium.** (Clover)

*T. pratense*, L. Purple Clover.  
Meadows.

*T. pratense*, var. *americanum*.  
Peebles (introduced).

*T. medium*, L.  
Near Dawyck, West Linton and elsewhere.

*T. arvense*, L. Hare's-foot Trefoil.  
Abundant on the railway between Peebles and Galashiels, 1909.

*T. hybridum*, L.  
Peebles, etc.

*T. repens*, L. Dutch Clover.  
Constant species in hill flushes with a grassy turf, *e.g.* Witch Well, Cardon Hill, Leithen, at 1,750 feet, and frequent lower down.

*T. dubium*, Sibth.  
Near Dawyck, etc.

*T. procumbens*, L.  
Near Peebles, etc.

**Anthyllis**

*A. vulneraria*, L. Kidney Vetch.  
Broughton, Innerleithen, near Walkerburn, banks of Tweed near Peebles.

**Lotus**

*L. corniculatus*, L. Bird's-foot Trefoil.  
Common in all grassy hill pasture, *e.g.* Veitch Crag, Manor, about 1,500 feet. In Leithen up to 1,000 feet, probably higher on Totto Hill.

*L. uliginosus*, Schkuhr.

Wet places, Manor, about Langhaugh. Near Dawyck, etc.

### **Vicia.** (Vetch)

*V. hirsuta*, Gray.

Railway embankments.

Peebles.

*V. Cracca*, L.

Frequent in hedges.

Near Peebles, etc.

*V. Orobus*, D.C.

West Linton (Maughan). Cowie's Linn (Evans). Near Meldon Burn-foot (Blackwood).

*V. sylvatica*, L.

Near West Linton (Macnab).

*V. sepium*, L.

Frequent by roadsides, etc.

*V. sativa*, L.

Stobo.

### **Lathyrus**

*L. pratensis*, L.

Frequent in meadows.

*L. montanus*, Bernh.

Upper slopes of Totto Hill, Leithen. Field at Dawyck where the narrow-leaved form, var. *acutifolius*, is associated with the typical form.

## **ROSACEAE**

### **Prunus**

*P. spinosa*, L. Sloe, Blackthorn.

Cademuir, Glensax, and probably elsewhere.

*P. avium*, L. Gean.

Tweedside, Peebles, etc.

*P. padus*, L. Bird-Cherry.

River Lyne. Portmore and Carlops. Frequent on banks of Tweed and in Dawyck woods.

### **Spiraea**

*S. ulmaria*, L. Meadow-sweet.

Common, e.g. Leithen Water, about 1,000 feet, Blairy Burn, Traquair, in a hill flush.

*S. Filipendula*, L. Dropwort.

Glen, doubtfully wild.

### **Rubus**

*R. idaeus*, L. Raspberry.

Very common in woods, as at Dawyck, Manor Water, near Langhaugh, 1,000-1,250 feet, Carlops, etc.

*R. Chamaemorus*, L. Cloudberry.

Almost all over the peat plateaux up to 2,500 feet, *e.g.* Whitehope Law, Bowbeat Hill, Garvald Punks, Windlestraw Law (in Leithen); Birkscairn Hill (Glensax), Dollar Law, etc. (in Manor); Duchar Law, (Traquair), Scrape (Drummelzier). Also in a few places on the Pentlands, above 1,450 feet.

*R. saxatilis*, L.

Stony and rocky places.

Lyneside above West Linton (Edinb. Field Nat. Club).

*R. fruticosus* (agg.) has been recorded from the county as an introduced plant, but the segregates have not been worked out.

*R. spectabilis*, Pursh.

An old introduction near Dolphinton and elsewhere.

### Geum

*G. urbanum*, L.

Common. Near Peebles, etc.

*G. rivale*, L. Water-Avens.

By upland streams, etc.

Near Dawyck.

*G. intermedium*. Ehrh.

Recorded from near Traquair and Spittalhaugh.

### Fragaria. (Strawberry)

*F. vesca*, L.

Frequent. Near Dawyck, etc.

*F. elatior*, Ehrh.

Glen (introduced).

### Potentilla

*P. silvestris*, Neck.

Common in drier grassy slopes and sometimes with *Calluna*, Whitehope Law, 1,500 feet; Bowbeat Rig, 1,550 feet; Dunstan Heights, 1,900 feet, etc.

*P. reptans*, L.

Tweedside near Peebles and doubtless elsewhere.

*P. anserina*, L.

Frequent by roadsides, etc.

*P. fragariastrum*, Ehrh.

Dry banks frequent. Soonhope Burn, Shield-green, Blairy Burn, Traquair, etc.

*P. Sibbaldi*, Hall.

Recorded from the county but without locality.

*P. palustris*, Scop.

Near source of Kinchie Cleuch Burn, Traquair, West Linton, Netherurd, Dawyck, etc.

**Alchemilla***A. arvensis*, L.

Frequent in cornfields.

*A. vulgaris*, L. Lady's-mantle.

Ascends high along streams and in flushes. Common in the county.

Var. *alpestris*, Pohl.

A weed in the garden at Dawyck and doubtless elsewhere.

Var. *minor*, Huds.

Above Dolphinton.

**Agrimonia***A. Eupatoria*, L.

Frequent.

**Rosa***R. pimpinellifolia*, L.*R. mollis*, Sm.

Frequent.

Var. *recondita* (Puget).

Peebles.

Var. *caerulea* (Woods).

Peebles.

Var. *submollis* (Ley).

Thornilee, Peebles.

*R. omissa*, Desegl., var. *resinosoides*, Crépin.

Peebles.

*R. suberecta*, Ley.

Peebles.

*R. scabriuscula*, Sm.

Peebles.

*R. tomentosa*, Sm.*R. rubiginosa*, L. Sweet-briar.

Peebles.

*R. canina*, L.Var. *luteiana* (Léman).

Peebles.

Var. *sphaerica* (Gren.).

Peebles.

Var. *dumalis* (Bechst.).*R. glauca*, Vill.Var. *subcristata* (Baker).

Peebles.

Var. *complicata* (Gren.).

Peebles.

**Pyrus***P. Aucuparia*, Ehrh. Rowan.

Bitch Crag, Manorhead, a few trees at about 1,500 feet; White-Cleuch, Glenrath. Common throughout the county.



*P. Malus*, L. Crab Apple.  
Woods and hedges, frequent.

*P. latifolia*, Syme.  
Portmore (introduced).

**Crataegus.** (Hawthorn)

*C. oxyacantha*, L.  
Common.

## SAXIFRAGACEAE

### Saxifraga

*S. oppositifolia*, L.  
Moist rock near Glen.

*S. stellaris*, L.  
Stream at Bitch Crag, Manorhead, and banks of Manor about Langhaugh. Scree on Polmood Crag, Broad Law. Spring flush, Sting Burn, Manorhead, about 1,750 feet. Southey Wells, Kirkhope, Manor, Scrape Glen.

*S. granulata*, L.  
Hedgebanks near Manor of Traquair, Innerleithen (Mackay), West Linton, etc.

*S. hypnoides*, L.  
"About the sources of the stream (? Polmood Burn) north of Broad Law" (Mackay). Pentlands above W. Linton.

*S. Hirculus*, L.  
Very rare on the north-west boundary of the county.

### Chrysosplenium. (Golden Saxifrage)

*C. oppositifolium*, L.  
Wet places and in hill spring flushes, e.g. source of Sting Burn, 1,750 feet, Manorhead. Wood End.

*C. alternifolium*, L.  
Recorded from the county, but no locality noted.

### Parnassia

*P. palustris*, L. Grass of Parnassus.  
Not uncommon on the upland marshes at Medwyn. The Glen, Cademuir, Drummelzier, Dawyck, etc.

### Ribes

*R. Grossularia*, L. Gooseberry.  
Tweedside, Lyne, Glen.

Var. *Uva-crispi*, L.  
Broughton.

*R. rubrum*, L. Red Currant.  
Tweedside, Lyneside, but doubtfully indigenous.

*R. nigrum*, L. Black Currant.  
Naturalised by the Tweed below Peebles, and near Stobo and Lyneside.

## CRASSULACEAE

**Sedum.** (Stonecrop)*S. villosum*, L.

Flushes and moist banks of Sting Burn and Manor Water, about Langhaugh. White Cleuch, Glenrath Burn. Southey Wells, Kirkhope, Manor. Cairn Muir, Pentlands at 1,250 feet. Scrape Glen.

*S. album*, L.

Railway embankment near Thornilee.

*S. acre*, L.**Sempervivum***S. tectorum*, L. Houseleek.

Recorded by Brotherston as an introduction.

## DROSERACEAE

**Drosera.** (Sundew)*D. rotundifolia*, L.

Fairly plentiful in the hills.

## HALORAGACEAE

**Hippuris***H. vulgaris*, L. Mare's-tail.

Blackhouse and Glenshiel. Old curling pond, Peebles.

**Myriophyllum***M. spicatum*, L.

Recorded but without locality.

*M. alterniflorum*, D.C.

By Tweed. Ditch at West Loch, Portmore.

**Callitriche***C. stagnalis*, Scop.

Peebles.

*C. hamulata*, Kuetz.

Broughton.

## LYTHRACEAE

**Peplis***P. Portula*, L.

North Esk Reservoir.

## ONAGRACEAE

**Epilobium.** (Willow-herb)*E. angustifolium*, L. Willow-herb.

Leadburn, Dolphinton, Dawyck and elsewhere.

*E. hirsutum*, L.

Not common. Douglas Burn.

*E. parviflorum*, Schreb.

Wet places, Kerfield.

*E. montanum*, L.

West Linton, and no doubt elsewhere.

*E. obscurum*, Schreb.

Near Broughton.

*E. obscurum* × *palustre*.

Near Broughton.

*E. palustre*, L.

Southey Wells, Kirkhope, Manor, and in flushes up to Sting Burn, Manorhead, at 1,750. Very common at Dawyck.

*E. tetragonum*, L.

#### **Circaea**

*C. lutetiana*, L. Enchanter's Nightshade.

Near Peebles.

*C. alpina*, L.

Var. *intermedia*, Ehrh.

Glen.

### **UMBELLIFERAE**

#### **Hydrocotyle**

*H. vulgare*, L. Marsh Pennywort.

Peebles.

#### **Sanicula**

*S. europaea*, L.

Glen, Neidpath Wood, Traquair.

#### **Conium**

*C. maculatum*, L. Hemlock.

Near Peebles. Portmore.

#### **Carum**

*C. Petroselinum*, L.

Recorded but not indigenous.

#### **Ægopodium**

*Æ. Podagraria*, L.

A pestilential weed in many places.

#### **Pimpinella**

*P. Saxifraga*, L.

Cademuir.

#### **Conopodium**

*C. denudatum*, Koch.

Grassy hill pastures.

#### **Myrrhis**

*M. odorata*, Scop.

Peebles, Lyne, Kirkwood.

**Chaerophyllum***C. temulum*, L.

Frequent by roadsides.

**Anthriscus***A. sylvestris*, Hoffm.

Near Dawyck and no doubt elsewhere.

**Oenanthe.** (Water Dropwort)*O. crocata*, L.

Marshy ground at Traquair.

**Æthusa***Æ. Cynapium*, L. Fool's parsley.

Peebles. In cornfields.

**Meum***M. athamanticum*, Jacq.

Above Newlands (Pennecuik). Peebles (Druce).

**Angelica***A. sylvestris*, L.

Near Dawyck and no doubt elsewhere.

**Peucedanum***P. Ostruthium*, Koch.

Leadburn (introduced).

**Heracleum***H. Sphondylium*, L.

Meadows, e.g. Williamslea, Leithen.

**Caucalis***C. Anthriscus*, Huds.

## ARALIACEAE

**Hedera***H. Helix*, L. Ivy.

Woods, and stony screes, as at Langhaugh, 1,000-1,500 feet.

## CORNACEAE

**Cornus.** (Dog-wood)*C. suecica*, L.

Dollar Law, on wasting peat about 2,000 feet, 1913 (Blackwood).

*C. sanguinea*, L.

Plantations at Dolphinton, Glen, etc.

## CAPRIFOLIACEAE

**Adoxa***A. Moschatellina*, L. Moscatel.

Plentiful in woods opposite Neidpath Castle and elsewhere (Blackwood).



**Sambucus.** (Elder)*S. nigra*, L.

Dawyck and elsewhere.

*S. Ebulus*, L.

Machiehill (Evans). Dawyck (Pennecuik), but has long since disappeared.

*S. racemosa*, L.

Naturalised in woods. Dawyck, Stobo, Dolphinton, etc.

**Lonicera.** (Honey-suckle)*L. Periclymenum*, L.

Plentiful at Dawyck and elsewhere.

## RUBIACEAE

**Galium***G. Cruciata*, L. Cross-wort.

Near Dawyck and elsewhere.

*G. verum*, L. Ladies' bed-straw.

Frequent. Cardon Hill, Leithen, at 1,750 feet. Dundreich Hill, Eddleston. Dollar Law at 1,000 feet.

*G. Mollugo*, L.

Dry rock bank, Glen (Lyll).

*G. saxatile*, L.Common in all grassy hill pasture, often with *Calluna*, and in many coniferous woods. Up to 1,750 feet on Bowbeat Rig summit; over 2,250 feet on Dollar Law; 2,500 feet on flat summit of Broad Law.*G. sylvestre*, Poll.

The Glen.

*G. palustre*, L.

Spring flush, Sting Burn, Manorhead, at 1,750 feet. Glen, Traquair.

Var. *Witheringi*, L.

Broughton, Netherurd, Romanno Bridge.

*G. uliginosum*, L.

Dolphinton.

*G. Aparine*, L. Cleavers.

Common, stony slope, Langhaugh, 1,000-1,250 feet.

**Asperula***A. odorata*, L.

Neidpath Wood.

*A. taurina*, L.**Sherardia***S. arvensis*, L.

Common in young grass.

## VALERIANACEAE

## Valeriana

*V. dioica*, L.

Peebles, Netherurd, between W. Linton and Dolphinton.

*V. officinalis*, L.

Most woods, abundant, Glen. Between Traquair and Cadrona, Portmore, etc.

*V. pyrenaica*, L.

Near West Linton, Glen, Carlops, Leadburn. Probably introduced.

## Valerianella

*V. olitoria*, Poll. Lamb's lettuce.

Waste ground, rare. Glen. Field near the railway station, Peebles.

## DIPSACEAE

## Scabiosa

*S. succisa*, L. Devil's bit.

Near Dawyck. Frequent in pastures.

*S. arvensis*, L.

Eddleston, etc.

## COMPOSITAE

## Solidago

*S. Virgaurea*, L. Golden Rod.

Bitch Crag. Manorhead, about 1,500 feet. Carlops.

## Bellis

*B. perennis*, L. Daisy.

Common in hills, following streams.

## Filago

*F. minima*, Fr.

Plentiful near Dolphinton (Templeman).

## Antennaria

*A. dioica*, R. Br. Mountain Cat's-ear.

Plentiful in hill districts, especially in Manor, Sting Rig, Manorhead, Glen, Traquair and Dawyck, amongst *Calluna*. Dolphinton and Pentlands.

## Gnaphalium

*G. uliginosum*, L.

Dolphinton and elsewhere.

*G. sylvaticum*, L.

Broughton, Dolphinton.

**Achillea**

*A. Millefolium*, L. Milfoil.

Amongst hills, on grassy flushes, *e.g.* Witch Well, Cardon Hill, Leithen, at 1,750 feet.

*A. Ptarmica*, L.

Frequent.

**Anthemis**

*A. arvensis*, L.

Arable fields.

**Chrysanthemum**

*C. Leucanthemum*, L.

Common.

*C. segetum*, L.

Occasionally in cornfields.

*C. Parthenium*, Bernh.

Neidpath and West Linton (introduced).

**Matricaria**

*M. inodora*, L.

Common.

*M. suaveolens*, Buchenau.

Naturalised by roadside near Lyne, and elsewhere.

**Tanacetum.** (Tansy)

*T. vulgare*, L.

Near villages.

**Tussilago**

*T. Farfara*, L. Coltsfoot.

Recorded (D. M.), *e.g.* Glen Valley. "On wet mossy banks of Blairy Burn (Traquair), far above artificial pasture."

**Petasites**

*P. officinalis*, Moench. Butter-bur.

Tweedside.

**Doronicum**

*D. Pardalianches*, L. Leopard's-bane.

Eddleston Water, near Winkston. Between West Linton and Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

**Senecio**

*S. vulgaris*, L. Groundsel.

Common.

*S. sylvaticus*, L.

Dolphinton.

*S. viscosus*, L.

Near Innerleithen. Near the Caledonian Railway station, Peebles.

*S. Jacobaea*, L.

Near Dawyck and doubtless elsewhere.

*S. aquaticus*, L.

Lyneside, etc.

**Arctium**

*A. Lappa*, L.  
Peebles.

*A. minus*, Bernh.

**Carduus**

*C. crispus*, L.

**Cnicus**

*C. lanceolatus*, Willd.  
Common.

*C. palustris*, Willd.

Common on upland wet flushes, all districts. Abundant at 1,500 feet near source of Yellowmere Burn, Traquair.

*C. heterophyllus*, Willd. Melancholy Thistle.  
Lyneside, Manor Water and Tweedside.

*C. arvensis*, Hoffm.  
Common.

**Hieracium**

*H. Pilosella*, L.

Shield-green, about 1,000 feet, and near Leadburn station, Williamslea (Leithen Water).

*H. aurantiacum*, L.

Portmore (introduced).

**Centaurea**

*C. nigra*, L.

Meadow, Williamslea, Leithen.

*C. Cyanus*, L. Cornflower.  
Occasionally in cornfields.

**Crepis**

*C. virens*, L.  
Common.

*C. succisæfolia*, Tausch.

Recorded by Brotherston in 1879.

*C. paludosa*, Moench.

Swampy ground at Dawyck, Lyneside and elsewhere.

**Hypochoeris**

*H. radicata*, L.

Drummelzier and probably elsewhere.

**Leontodon**

*L. hispidus*, L.

Recorded (D. M.), e.g. Glenlude, Traquair. Near Peebles.

*L. autumnale*, L.

**Taraxacum**

*T. officinale* and var. *palustre*, D.C.

Occurs high in flushes (D. M.).



**Sonchus**

*S. oleraceus*, L. Sow-thistle.  
Common.

*S. asper*, Hoffm.

*S. arvensis*, L.  
Cornfields.

**Tragopogon**

*T. pratensis*, L.

## CAMPANULACEAE

**Lobelia**

*L. Dortmanna*, L.

Recorded from West Loch, Portmore—on the authority of Mr. D. Mackay.

**Campanula**

*C. rotundifolia*, L. Harebell.

Grassy-land and rocky ledges up to Broad Law summit, 2,500-2,700 feet.

## VACCINIACEAE

**Vaccinium**

*V. Vitis-idaea*, L.

Frequent along with *Vacc. Myrtillus* on high ground of all districts up to summits of Dollar Law and Broad Law, abundant on "Vaccinium summits," e.g. Shield-green, Kips and Cardon Hill.

*V. uliginosum*, L.

One plant on the plateau above Talla Linn (Blackwood.)

*V. Myrtillus*, L. Blaeberry.

Frequent at all altitudes up to Broad Law. The dominant plant on some summits ("Vaccinium summits") and on many steep dry slopes.

**Schollera**

*S. Oxycoccus*, Roth.

Head of the Medwyn near the Peeblesshire border, though not definitely recorded from within the county boundary. It also occurs on Whim Moss, Gameshope Loch, Dolphinton.

## ERICACEAE

**Arctostaphylos**

*A. Uva-ursi*, Spreng. Bearberry.

Recorded from north-east Peeblesshire.

**Calluna**

*C. Erica*, D.C. Common Heather.

Dominant plant on (1) hard, dry, steep slopes; (2) slopes with several inches of "Calluna" humus; (3) better drained parts of the peat plateau.

**Erica.** (Bell Heather)

*E. cinerea*, L.

Common on steep slopes and drier soils, but not so widespread as the next.

*E. Tetralix*, L.

Constant on the moister "Calluna" soils and on the peat plateaux. In the neighbourhood of Innerleithen and Traquair this species is not nearly as plentiful as *E. cinerea*. It is abundant near Kingside Edge on the road from Peebles to Edinburgh.

**Pyrola**

*P. rotundifolia*, L.

Syme records having seen a specimen of this from the county.

*P. media*, Sw.

Woods about Kailzie, 1858, Lyell.

*P. minor*, L.

Grew in the blackberry wood at Manor until a few years ago, when the wood was cut down, but probably occurs in several other woods in the county. Bonnington Road Wood, 1858 (Lyall). Dawyck, 1920. Above and below West Linton, Leadburn, Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

PRIMULACEAE

**Hottonia**

*H. palustris*, L. Water-violet.

Leadburn, on the authority of Mr. D. Mackay.

**Primula**

*P. vulgaris*, Huds. Primrose.

Frequent in woods, but probably introduced. Near Traquair. Near West Linton.

*P. veris*, Linn. Cowslip.

Glen, doubtfully wild. Very common at Dawyck as an introduced plant.

*P. farinosa*, L.

Bog near West Linton and elsewhere in the neighbourhood.

**Lysimachia**

*L. punctata*, L.

River Lyne near Romanno Bridge (J. Fraser).

*L. ciliata*, L.

Near Horsburgh Castle (Druce).

*L. nemorum*, L.

Banks of Leithen Water, about 1,000 feet. Banks of Blairy Burn, Traquair, Glen.

**Trientalis***T. europaea*, L.Amongst *Nardus*, east of Manorhead at 1,350 feet (Macpherson).**Anagallis***A. arvensis*, L. Scarlet Pimpernel.

Peebles, and elsewhere.

**OLEACEAE****Fraxinus.** (Ash)*F. excelsior*, L.

Woods.

**GENTIANACEAE****Gentiana.** (Gentian)*G. campestris*, L.

Fairly common in pastures. Broughton. Hilly pastures near Traquair. Dolphinton, etc.

**Menyanthes***M. trifoliata*, L. Buckbean.

Marsh at source of Sprain Burn, Traquair. West Loch, Portmore; Netherurd, Upper Kidston, Leadburn, Dolphinton.

**POLEMONIACEAE****Polemonium***P. coeruleum*, L. Jacob's Ladder.

Kingsmeadows, Peebles, probably a garden escape. A white-flowered form has been found near Broomlee by Mr. Templeman.

**BORAGINACEAE****Symphytum.** (Comfrey)*S. officinale*, L.

Below West Linton (Fraser).

*S. tuberosum*, L.

By the Tweed near Peebles, Quairside, Glen, Lyneside.

*S. peregrinum*, Ledeb.

Rommano Bridge, Broomlee, Peebles, Slipperfield Loch, Noblehouse (Fraser).

**Lycopsis***L. arvensis*, L.

Cornfields, frequent. Peebles. Glen.

**Pulmonaria***P. officinalis*, L. Lungwort.

Wood near Glen House (introduced).

**Myosotis.** (Forget-me-not)

*M. caespitosa*, Schultz.

Frequent in moist places ; Sting Burn, Manorhead, at 1,750 feet ;  
Southey Wells, Manor.

*M. palustris*, Hill.

Dolphinton.

*M. repens*, G. Don.

Boggy places. Broughton. Dolphinton.

*M. sylvatica*, Hoffm.

Near West Linton. Glen (doubtfully wild).

*M. arvensis*, Lam.

Frequent. Dawyck.

*M. collina*, Hoffm.

Neidpath Castle.

*M. versicolor*, Reichb.

Waste ground, common, *e.g.* Glen.

**Lithospermum**

*L. arvense*, L.

Occasionally in waste places.

CONVOLVULACEAE

**Calystegia**

*C. sepium*, Br.

Introduced. Peebles. Dolphinton Station.

**Convolvulus**

*C. arvensis*, L.

Cornfields at Peebles, etc.

SOLANACEAE

**Solanum**

*S. Dulcamara*, L. Bittersweet Nightshade.

Woods and bushy places, but rare. Glen.

*S. nigrum*, L. Black Nightshade.

Waste ground. Rare. Glen.

**Hyoscyamus**

*H. niger*, L. Common Henbane.

Scarce. Waste ground. Glen.



## SCROPHULARIACEAE

**Verbascum**

*V. Thapsus*, L.

Recorded but without locality.

*V. nigrum*, L.

Eddleston. Tweedside, probably a garden escape.

**Linaria**

*L. Cymbalaria*, Mill.

Common on walls, but originally introduced.

*L. vulgaris*, Mill.

Railway banks, Peebles, Venlaw, etc.

**Scrophularia**

*S. nodosa*, L.

Frequent; near Peebles; West Linton.

**Mimulus**

*M. Langsdorffi*. Donn.

Near Horsburgh Castle.

Var. *guttatus*, D.C.

Naturalised by many streams.

**Digitalis**. (Foxglove)

*D. purpurea*, L.

White Cleuch, Glenrath, about 1,500 feet. Abundant at Dawyck, etc.

**Erinus**

*E. alpinus*, L.

Naturalised on a wall near Dolphinton.

**Veronica**

*V. hederæfolia*, L.

Arable fields, Innerleithen.

*V. polita*, Fr.

Cultivated ground.

*V. agrestis*, L.

Arable fields.

*V. officinalis*, L.

Frequent. Old field, Blackhopebyre, Leithen, 1,000 feet. Soonhope Burn, Shieldgreen, Dundreich Hill, Eddleston. Woods at Dawyck.

*V. Tournefortii*, C. Gmel.

Arable fields.

*V. serpyllifolia*, L.

Frequent.

*V. Chamaedrys*, L.

Common. Soonhope Burn, about Shieldgreen. Langhaugh, Manor, 1,000-1,200 feet.

*V. scutellata*, L.

Wet places. Broughton, Dolphinton, Dawyck, Portmore.

*V. Anagallis-aquatica*, L.

Tweedside.

*V. Beccabunga*, L.

Streams, common.

**Euphrasia.** (Eye-bright)

*E. officinalis*, L.

Blackhopebyre, Leithen, 1,000 feet. Glenlude, Traquair.

The various segregates have not been worked out.

**Bartsia**

*B. Odontites*, Huds.

Grassy roadsides, etc. Frequent.

**Pedicularis**

*P. palustris*, L.

Broughton; West Loch, Portmore; between West Linton and Dolphinton.

*P. sylvatica*, L. Lousewort.

Frequent, Glen Valley, Traquair.

**Rhinanthus**

*R. Crista-galli*, L. Yellow Rattle.

Common in meadows, Williamslea, Leithen, Glenlude, Traquair.

*R. stenophyllus*, Schur.

Peebles.

**Melampyrum**

*M. pratense*, L.

Cowie's Linn.

Var. *montanum*. (Johnot.)

Amongst *Nardus*, above Manorhead, 1,250 feet; amongst *Nardus* and along with *Trientalis*, Trastie Burn, Langhaugh, Manor.

LENTIBULARIACEAE

**Pinguicula.** (Butterwort)

*P. vulgaris*, L.

Cairn Muir, Pentlands. Not uncommon in upland marshes.

## LABIATAE

**Mentha.** (Mint)

*M. longifolia*, Huds.

Near Horsburgh Castle.

*M. spicata*, L.

Near Junction of Lyne and Tweed. Near Eddleston. Romanno Bridge. Bromlee; Slipperfield Loch.

*M. crispa*, Hook.

(*M. rotundifolia* × *spicata*).

The Glen.

*M. piperita*, L.

Plentiful at the Glen and near Traquair. Near Horsburgh Castle. Near Eddleston.

*M. aquatica*, L.

Frequent. Near junction of Lyne and Tweed and doubtless elsewhere.

*M. sativa*, L.

Near Horsburgh Castle.

*M. rubra*, Sm.

Tweedside, Peebles. Plentiful.

*M. arvensis*, L.

Frequent in cornfields. Lyne.

**Lycopus**

*L. europaeus*, L.

Peebles.

**Origanum**

*O. vulgare*, L.

Rachan.

**Thymus**

*T. serpyllum*, L. Wild Thyme.

Common on drier grassland, e.g. Totto Hill, Leithen, Blackhopebyre, Leithen, at 1,000 feet. Langhaugh and Bitch Crag, Manor, up to 1,500 feet. Glen.

*T. Chamaedrys*, Fr.

Peebles. Stobo.

**Clinopodium**

*C. vulgare*, L.

Tweedside.

**Nepeta**

*N. hederacea*, Trev. Ground Ivy.

Near Peebles, Stobo and elsewhere.

**Prunella**

*P. vulgaris*, L.

Old ploughland, etc., all districts. Banks of Leithen on gravel, about 900 feet.

**Stachys**

*S. palustris*, L.

*S. ambigua*, Sm.

(*S. palustris* × *sylvatica*).

Near Peebles.

*S. sylvatica*, L.

Frequent. Dawyck, etc.

**Galeopsis**

*G. versicolor*, Curt.

Drummelzier.

*G. Tetrahit*, L.

Cornfields. Drummelzier, etc.

Var. *bifida*. (Boenningh.)

Drummelzier.

**Lamium**

*L. amplexicaule*, L.

*L. intermedium*, Fr.

Probably not uncommon.

*L. hybridum*, Vill.

*L. purpureum*, L.

A common weed.

*L. album*, L. Dead Nettle.

Hedges, common.

**Teucrium**

*T. Scorodonia*, L. Wood Sage.

Slopes and screes, all districts, up to 1,500 feet, Bitch Crag, Manor. Near Peebles, etc.

**Ajuga**

*A. reptans*, L. Bugle.

Sometimes in hill flushes, e.g. Blairy Rig, Traquair, near Peebles.

## PLANTAGINACEAE

**Plantago.** (Plantain)

*P. major*, L.

Roadsides, etc., frequent.

*P. lanceolata*, L.

Meadows, old ploughland, and in some flush-grasslands in all districts.



## ILLECEBRACEAE

## Scleranthus

*S. annuus*, L.

Occasionally in cornfields.

## CHENOPODIACEAE

## Chenopodium

*C. album*, L. - Goosefoot.

A common weed.

Var. *incanum*.

Peebles.

*C. Bonus-Henricus*, L. Good King Henry.

Stobo.

## Atriplex

*A. hastata*, L.

Peebles and probably elsewhere.

*A. patula*, L.

A common weed of cultivated ground.

The vars. *angustifolia*, Sm., and *erecta*, Huds., both occur.

## POLYGONACEAE

## Polygonum

*P. convolvulus*, L.

A weed of cultivation.

*P. aviculare*, L. Knot-grass.

A common weed.

*P. Hydropiper*, L.

Near Horsburgh Castle.

*P. Persicaria*, L.

Arable fields, common.

*P. lapathifolium*, L.

Not uncommon.

*P. amphibium*, L.

Frequent. West Loch, Portmore.

*P. Bistorta*, L. Snakeweed.

Traquair, Peebles, and Dawyck.

*P. viviparum*, L.

Near Blythsmuir (about 1715, Pennecuik). Probably still to be found in some of the hill marshes of Peebles.

**Rumex.** (Dock)

*R. conglomeratus*, Murr.

Meadow, Williamslea, Leithen, about 900 feet.

*R. sanguineus*, L.

*R. obtusifolius*, L.

Fields, etc.

*R. domesticus*, Hartm.

Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

*R. crispus*, L.

Roadsides, frequent.

*R. alpinus*, L. Monk's Rhubarb.

Between Leadburn and Lamancha, but not native.

*R. Acetosa*, L.

Meadows in all valleys, *e.g.* Williamslea, Leithen and Langhaugh, Manor. Shingly banks of Manor Water at 1,100 feet. Flush in Sting Burn, Manorhead, at 1,750 feet.

*R. Acetosella*, L.

Common on dry soil and amongst *Calluna*.

THYMELEACEAE

**Daphne**

*D. Laureola*, L.

Glen (introduced).

EUPHORBIACEAE

**Euphorbia**

*E. Helioscopia*, L.

Frequent as a garden weed.

**Mercurialis**

*M. perennis*, L.

Common in woods.

URTICACEAE

**Ulmus.** (Elm)

*U. montana*, Stokes. Wych Elm.

Leithen Lodge Wood, lower half about 1,250 feet. Wood in Soonhope, 800-1,000 feet.

*U. vegeta*, Lindl. Huntingdon Elm.

Traquair.

*U. glabra*, Mill. (*U. nitens*, Moench.).

Near the Glen.

**Urtica.** (Nettle)*U. dioica*, L.

Common everywhere.

*U. urens*, L.

Traquair, Dawyck.

**Parietaria***P. officinalis*, L. Pellitory-of the-wall.

## BETULACEAE

**Myrica***M. Gale*, L. Bog Myrtle. Introduced ?**Betula.** (Birch)*B. verrucosa*, Ehrh.

Common.

*B. pubescens*, Ehrh. Common.

In peat : stump at 1,800 feet, Williamslea Valley, Leithen ; stumps at 1,750 feet, Horsehope Hill, near source of Swinsby Burn, Manor ; branches at 1,900 feet, Sting Rig, Manor.

*B. nana*, L." In Tweeddale," Eng. Fl. (*Watson's Bot. Guide*).**Alnus.** (Alder)*A. glutinosa*, L.

Common on banks of Tweed and frequent in damp ground.

**Carpinus.** (Hornbeam)*C. Betulus*, L.

Occasionally as a planted tree.

**Corylus.** (Hazel)*C. Avellana*, L.

Carlops and elsewhere in the county, doubtfully native.

**Quercus.** (Oak)*Q. pedunculata*, Ehrh.

Plentiful.

*Q. sessiliflora*, Salisb.

Occasionally as an introduced tree, notably at Dawyck.

**Fagus.** (Beech)*F. sylvatica*, L.

Common as a planted tree.

## SALICACEAE

**Salix.** (Willow)

- S. fragilis*, L.  
On banks of Tweed.
- S. alba*, L.  
Large tree at side of Eddleston Water, opposite Swinton Bank, 1858 (Lyll). Still there 1919.
- S. cinerea*, L.
- S. aurita*, L.  
Single tree at 1,400 feet, Williamslea Burn, Leithen. By Scrape Burn at Dawyck.
- S. Caprea*, L.  
Common.
- S. caprea*  $\times$  *viminalis* (*sericans*, Tausch).  
Lyne.
- S. nigricans*, Sm.
- S. phyllicifolia*, Sm.  
Tweedside.
- S. viminalis*, L.  
Near Peebles.
- S. purpurea*, L.  
Near Dawyck, Tweedside, not indigenous.
- S. purpurea*  $\times$  *viminalis*.  
Peebles.
- S. repens*, L.  
Between West Linton and Dolphinton.
- S. herbacea*, L.  
Dollar Law, summit. Broad Law, summit up to 2,723 feet.

**Populus.** (Poplar)

- P. canescens*, Sm.  
Introduced.
- P. tremula*, L.  
Introduced. Peebles, Dawyck, etc.
- P. nigra*, L.  
Large trees planted at Traquair.

## EMPETRACEAE

**Empetrum**

- E. nigrum*, L. Crowberry.  
All districts, especially with *Calluna* and *Vaccinium*, up to summits.



## GYMNOSPERMS

## TAXACEAE

**Taxus.** (Yew)*T. baccata*, L.

Common as a planted tree.

## PINACEAE

**Pinus***P. sylvestris*, L. Scots Pine. Introduced.

Glentress Wood, up to top (1,800 feet).

Fort Wood, Soonhope Burn, up to 1,000 feet.

Crow Wood, above Longcote (Eddleston), up to 1,250 feet.

Stobo and Dawyck, 1,250 feet.

In peat: a branch was taken from peat bog on Bowbeat Rig (1,800) feet.

**Larix.** (Larch)*L. europaea* (D.C.). Introduced at Dawyck in 1725.

Generally planted, and growing up to:

1,800 feet, Glentress Wood.

1,500 feet, Leithen.

1,500 feet, Dawyck.

**Juniperus.** (Juniper)*J. communis*, L.

Manor. Stony scree near Langhaugh, 1,000-1,250 feet. Bitch Crag, Manorhead, about 1,500 feet. Stony ground. Glen. Scrape Glen.

MONOCOTYLEDONS

HYDROCHARIDEAE

**Elodea**

- E. canadensis*, Michx.  
River Tweed. The Glen.

ORCHIDACEAE

**Neottia**

- N. Nidus-avis*, Rich. Bird's Nest.  
Glen. Rare. (D.M.)

**Listera**

- L. cordata*, Br.  
Macbiehill, 1873. Rank heather moors at the head of Kirkhope  
Burn, Manor, but decidedly rare. Woods at Glen.  
*L. ovata*, R. Br. Twayblade.  
Woods, rare. Hoggbridge near Peebles. Glen.

**Orchis**

- O. latifolia*, L.  
Peebles, Dolphinton.  
*O. mascula*, L.  
Near West Linton.  
*O. incarnata*, L.  
Netherurd. Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).  
*O. maculata*, L.  
Cairn Muir, Pentlands. Dolphinton.

**Habenaria**

- H. viridis*, Br.  
Dry hilly ground. Glen.

IRIDACEAE

**Iris**

- I. Pseudacorus*, L. Yellow Flag.  
Doubtfully native.

LILIACEAE

**Ruscus**

- R. aculeatus*, L. Butcher's Broom.  
Dawyck, Glen (introduced).

**Allium**

- A. ursinum*, L. Garlic.  
Tweedside. Woods in Glen. Carlops. Doubtfully native.  
H.P. 1 2 B

**Scilla***S. nutans*, Sm.

Macbiehill. Carlops. Doubtfully native.

**Narthecium***N. ossifragum*, Huds.

Low peaty ground, near Manorhead. Haslen Moor. Glen.

## JUNCACEAE

**Juncus.** (Rush)*J. bufonius*, L.

Lyne.

*J. squarrosus*, L.Commonly distributed and locally dominant on peat plateaux and in *Nardus* zone.*J. glaucus*, Leers.

Banks of Manor Water, Langhaugh, at 900 feet. This species indicates hard spring water. Glen.

*J. effusus*, L.Species of moor-water. Common in wet places, with soft water, probably more common than *J. conglomeratus*.*J. conglomeratus*, L.

Common ; stream banks and wet flushes.

*J. supinus*, Moench.

Hill marsh above Dawyck.

*J. lampocarpus*, Ehrh.

Frequent records as abundant in Traquair.

*J. acutiflorus*, Ehrh.

Drummelzier.

**Luzula.** (Wood Rush)*L. maxima*, D.C.*Nardus* zone, Totto Hill, Leithen, up to 1,750 feet.

,, Dod Hill, Colquhar, up to 1,400 feet.

,, Dollar Law, above 1,500 feet.

Near Dawyck.

*L. pilosa*, Willd.*Nardus* zone, above Manorhead, up to 1,250 feet, several records.

Near Dawyck. Near West Linton.

*L. campestris*, D.C.

The common species in lower meadow and grassland.

*L. erecta*, Desv.

Near Dawyck. Frequent in Leithen.

Var. *congesta* (D.C.).

Frequently found on high ground associated with the typical form.

TYPHACEAE

**Sparganium**

- S. ramosum*, L.  
Peebles, Traquair.  
*S. neglectum*, Beeby.  
Peebles.  
*S. simplex*, Huds.  
Tweedside and Peebles.

ARACEAE

**Arum**

- A. maculatum*, L.  
Tweedside Wood, Kingsmeadows.

LEMNACEAE

**Lemna**

- L. minor*, L. Duckweed.  
Eddleston Water (D.M.).

ALISMACEAE

**Butomus**

- B. umbellatus*, L. Flowering Rush.  
Pool, Tweedside. Near Neidpath.

NAIADACEAE

**Triglochin**

- T. palustre*, L.  
Wet *Sphagnum* flush, Black Cleuch, 2,214 feet, above Langhaugh,  
Manor. Broughton. Glen.

**Potamogeton**

- P. natans*, L.  
Peebles. Reservoir in Manor Valley.  
*P. polygonifolius*, Pourr.  
*P. alpinus*, Balb.  
*P. heterophyllus*, Schreb.  
*P. crispus*, L.  
Tweed.



## CYPERACEAE

**Eleocharis**

*E. acicularis*, R. Br.

*E. palustris*, R. Br.

Leadburn. The Glen. West Loch, Portmore.

**Scirpus**

*S. pauciflorus*, Lightf.

Between Dolphinton and West Linton (J. H. Balfour).

*S. caespitosus*, L.

Common on peat plateaux, all districts, sometimes dominant.

*S. setaceus*, L.

Dolphinton. Broughton.

*S. Tabernaemontani*, Gmel.

Old lake at Glen, now destroyed.

*S. sylvaticus*, L.

Tweedside above Peebles.

**Eriophorum.** (Cotton Grass)

*E. vaginatum*, L.

On peat plateaux, all districts, sometimes locally dominant.

*E. angustifolium*, Roth.

Frequent on peat plateaux, generally on wet, more or less, bare peat, never recorded as dominant. Noted on Garvald Punks, Leithen; Dollar Law, Manor; Duchar Law, Traquair.

*E. latifolium*, Hoppe.

Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).

**Carex**

*C. dioica*, L.

Between West Linton and Dolphinton, 1872 (J. H. Balfour).

*C. pulicaris*, L.

Dollar Law, on grassland, about 1,250 feet; Dunsclair Rig, Leithen, in a flush. West Loch.

*C. disticha*, Huds.

Dolphinton.

*C. paradoxa*, Willd.

Glen, 1858 (Lyll).

*C. muricata*, L.

Langhaugh, Banks of Manor, 900 feet. East of Dolphinton Station.

*C. echinata*, Murr.

Sphagnum flush, Black Cleuch, 2,214 feet, Manor. Wet flush. Duchar Law, 1,600 feet, Traquair.

- C. curta*, Good.  
Between West Linton and Dolphinton. West Loch. Macbie Hill.
- C. ovalis*, Good.  
Loch Eddy, Traquair.
- C. rigida*, Good.  
Dollar Law, flat summit ; Broad Law, flat summit.
- C. aquatilis*, var. *elator*, Bab.  
Tweedside, above Peebles.
- C. Goodenovii*, J. Gay.  
Frequent, all districts, e.g. above Bitch Crag, Manorhead, about 1,750 feet ; Dollar Law, near summit.
- C. flacca*, Schreb.  
Langhaugh, banks of Manor, 900 feet. Woodend.
- C. pilulifera*, L.  
Dollar Law, in *Nardus*, about 1,250 feet, and on summit, 2,500 feet ; Lamb Law, Leithen, with *Calluna* ; The Glen, Traquair, in grassy land.
- C. verna*, Chaix.
- C. pallescens*, L.
- C. panicea*, L.  
Langhaugh, banks of Manor, at 900 feet ; Blairy Burn, Traquair.
- C. laevigata*, Sm.
- C. binervis*, Sm.  
With *Nardus*, above Manorhead ; Drummelzier.
- C. fulva*, Host.  
Near Dolphinton (J. H. Balfour).
- C. flava*, L.  
Glen Valley, Traquair. Dwarf form, above Bitch Crag, Manorhead.  
Var. *Oederi*, Black Cleuch, Manor, about 2,250 feet ; Southey Wells, Manor, about 2,250 feet.  
Var. *lepidocarpa*, Tausch, Pentlands, above Dolphinton.
- C. acutiformis*, Ehrh.
- C. hirta*, L.  
Peebles.
- C. riparia*, Curt.  
By the Tweed.
- C. inflata*, Huds.  
Wet flush, Duchar Law, Traquair, about 1,600 feet.
- C. vesicaria*, L.  
Abundant in *Nardus* above Bitch Crag, Manor, about 1,750 feet.

## GRAMINEAE

**Phalaris**

*P. arundinacea*, L.

*P. canariensis*, L.

Peebles (introduced).

**Anthoxanthum**

*A. odoratum*, L. Sweet Vernal Grass.

Common in hill grassland at all altitudes.

**Alopecurus.** (Fox-tail)

*A. geniculatus*, L.

Macbie Hill, Peebles ; pond at Wester Dawyck. Dolphinton.

*A. pratensis*, L.

Hay meadows, *e.g.* Blackhopebyre, Leithen.

**Phleum**

*P. pratense*, L. Timothy-grass.

Hay meadows, *e.g.* Williamslea, Leithen.

**Agrostis**

*A. canina*, L.

Rough moist grassland at Dawyck.

*A. palustris*, Huds.

Common in grassland, especially moister, *e.g.* hill flushes.

*A. vulgaris*, L.

Common in drier types of grassland.

**Aira**

*A. caryophyllea*, L.

On bare ground and burned places ; often abundant.

*A. praecox*, L.

**Deschampsia**

*D. caespitosa*, Beauv.

Common in moist grassland, *e.g.* Menzion and all districts up to 1,300 feet or more.

*D. flexuosa*, Trin.

Common in drier grassland, heathery grass and in woods.

**Holcus.** (Soft-grass)

*H. mollis*, L.

Common in woods and grassland.

*H. lanatus*, L.

Common in hay meadows.

**Trisetum**

*T. pratense*, Pers.

Leithen Lodge Wood, and Colquhar, about 1,000 feet (Leithen);  
Glenlude (Traquair); Banks of Lyne at Flemington.

**Avena.** (Oat)

*A. pubescens*, Huds.

Grassy bank near Walkerburn.

*A. fatua*, L.

Peebles.

**Arrhenatherum.** (False Oat)

*A. avenaceum*, Beauv.

Common in low ground.

Var. *nodosum*, Reichb.

Peebles.

**Sieglingia**

*S. decumbens*, Bernh.

Fairly abundant in grassland of upland valleys, *e.g.* Leithen Water,  
Manor Water and Glen Valley.

**Phragmites**

*P. communis*, Trin.

Stream sides.

**Cynosurus**

*C. cristatus*, L. Dog's-tail.

Common in low ground, ascending high in many hill flushes.

**Molinia**

*M. varia*, Schrank.

Common along with *Nardus*, and locally dominant on peat.

**Melica**

*M. uniflora*, Retz.

**Dactylis**

*D. glomerata*, L.

Common.

**Briza.** (Quake-grass)

*B. media*, L.

Netherwood. Moist open ground, Scrape, Glen.

**Poa**

*P. annua*, L.

Common, ascending to higher valleys about sheep-folds.

*P. alpina*, L.

*P. nemoralis*, L.

Peebles.



*P. Chaixii*, Vill.  
Eddleston.

*P. pratensis*, L.  
Common to considerable altitudes in flush grassland.

*P. trivialis*, L.  
Common in flush grassland on hills.

#### Glyceria

*G. fluitans*, L.  
*G. plicata*, Fr.  
Peebles.

#### Festuca

*F. rigida*, Kunth.  
*F. sciuroides*, Roth.  
*F. ovina*, L. Sheep's Fescue.

Var. *vivipara*.

Sting Rig (Manor), at 1,750 feet ; Manorhead, at 1,350 feet.

*F. elatior*, L.  
Peebles.

*F. rubra*, L.

Heaths and moors. Associated with *Nardus* on the upper peat plateaux.

*F. heterophylla*, Lam.

By the Tweed, about two miles from Peebles, growing in some quantity near planted shrubs, 1909 (Druce).

#### Bromus

*B. asper*, Murr.

*B. racemosus*, L.  
Peebles.

*B. sterilis*, L.  
Peebles.

*B. commutatus*, Schrad.

#### Brachypodium

*B. gracile*, Beauv.  
Peebles.

#### Lolium

*L. perenne*, L. Darnel.  
Many old meadows on sheep farms.

#### Agropyron

*A. caninum*, Beauv.  
Hedges, common.

*A. repens*, Beauv.

Var. *Leersianum*, Gay.  
Peebles (Druce).

**Nardus.** (Mat-grass)

*N. stricta*, L.

Forming an almost continuous zone surrounding the upland peat plateaux of the Moorfoot Hills.

VASCULAR CRYPTOGRAMS

FILICES. (FERNS)

**Hymenophyllum**

*H. tunbridgense*, Sm.

*H. unilaterale*, Bory.

Talla Linns, 1868 (Lyll).

**Pteris.** (Bracken)

*P. aquilina*, L.

Common up to about 1,500 feet.

**Cryptogramme**

*C. crispa*, R. Br. Parsley Fern.

Dry screes, Polmood Crag, Broad Law, Dawyck, Mossfennan, Hundleshope, Glen (Blackwood).

**Blechnum**

*B. Spicant*, With.

Recorded from all areas : Leithen, Traquair, Glenrath and Dollar Law.

**Asplenium**

*A. viride*, Huds.

Moist rocks, The Glen, 1858 (Lyll).

*A. Trichomanes*, L.

Tinnis Castle, Drummelzier, 1857 (Lyll).

*A. Ruta-muraria*, L.

Stobo Church and elsewhere.

*A. septentrionale*, Hoffm.

Walls of Neidpath Castle, 1864 (Lyll).

**Athyrium**

*A. Filix-foemina*, Roth. Lady-Fern.

The Glen.

**Scolopendrium.** (Hart's-tongue)

*S. vulgare*, Symons.

Introduced. Moist banks and rocks. The Glen. Dawyck.

**Polystichum**

*P. lobatum*, Presl.  
Woods, The Glen.

*P. angulare*, Presl.  
Woods, The Glen.

**Lastraea**

*L. Oreopteris*, Presl.  
Bitch Crag, Manorhead, about 1,500 feet; common in Leithen Valley; hilly ground, The Glen; Drummelzier.

*L. Filix-mas*, Presl. Male Fern.  
Bitch Crag, Manorhead, about 1,500 feet, and otherwise common.

*L. spinulosa*, Presl.  
Frequent in woods.

*L. dilatata*, Presl.

**Polypodium**

*P. vulgare*, L.  
Dry rocks and walls, frequent; Birkscairn Hill; Glensax; Polmood Crag; Broad Law; Glen; Megget.

**Phegopteris**

*P. Dryopteris*, Fée.  
Bitch Crag, Manorhead, about 1,500 feet. The Glen.

*P. polypodioides*, Fée.  
The Glen. Rocky places on Quairside.

**Botrychium**

*B. Lunaria*, Sw. Moonwort.  
On pasture land beside Manor Water at Castle Hill and elsewhere in the county. Frequent in old pastures at Glen, Hatton Knowe, Eddleston. Between West Linton and Dolphinton, 1872 (J. H. Balfour).

## EQUISETACEAE

**Equisetum**

*E. arvense*, L.  
Williamslea, Leithen, in meadow near Peebles.

*E. pratense*, Ehrh.  
Tweed.

*E. sylvaticum*, L.

*E. limosum*, Sm.  
Kingsmeadows, Dolphinton.

## LYCOPODIACEAE

**Lycopodium.** (Clubmoss)*L. clavatum*, L.

Broad Law with *Calluna*. Newhall Burn with *Calluna*. North side of Scrape, at about 1,600 feet.

*L. alpinum*, L.

"Elevated moors." (Chambers) summit of Glede Knowe, Colquhar (Leithen), about 2,000 feet; summit of Dollar Law (Manor), 2,250 feet upwards; summit of Broad Law and on scree of Polmood Crag; north of Scrape at about 1,600 feet.

*L. Selago*, L.

Bitch Crag, Manorhead; Dollar Law summit, 2,250 feet upwards; Broad Law, summit, and on rocky ledges of Polmood Crag; south of the col between Dun Rig and Cramelt Rig (Manor). Crookston.

## SELAGINELLACEAE

**Selaginella***S. selaginoides*, Gray.

Pentlands, above Dolphinton.

## CHARACEAE

**Chara***C. vulgaris*, L.

Dolphinton.

**Nitella***N. opaca*, Agardh.

## MUSCI (MOSES)

## SPHAGNACEAE

**Sphagnum***S. cymbifolium*, Ehrh.

Macbiehill; mosses between Cowie's Linn and Leadburn.

Var. *congestum*, Schp.

Moss, south of Leadburn.

*S. papillosum*, Lindb.

Near Broughton.

*S. rigidum*, Schp.

Near source of Medwyn, Pentlands, near Broughton.



- S. tenellum*, Ehrh.  
Pentlands, south of Medwynhead, near Broughton.
- S. subsecundum*, Nees.
- S. teres*, Ångstr.  
Near Broughton.
- S. acutifolium*, Ehrh.  
Macbiehill, mosses near Leadburn. Cowie's Linn. Near Broughton.
- Var. *quinquefarium*, Braithw.  
Hill above Dawyck:
- S. intermedium*, Hoffm.  
Moss S. of Leadburn, near Broughton.
- S. medium*, Limpr.  
Moss south of Leadburn.
- S. cuspidatum*, Ehrh.  
Mosses between Leadburn and Cowie's Linn. Near Broughton.
- S. Austini*, Sulliv.  
Moss south of Leadburn.

## ANDREÆACEAE

*Andreæa*

- A. petrophila*, Ehrh.  
Near Broughton.

## TETRAPHIDACEAE

*Tetraphis*

- T. pellucida*, Hedw.  
Macbiehill, Whim.

## POLYTRICHACEAE

*Catharinea*

- C. undulata*, Web. & Mohr.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Eddleston, Innerleithen, near Broughton,  
flush grassland, Langhaugh Burn, Manor.

*Oligotrichum*

- O. hercynicum*, Lam.  
Pentlands, beside road west of North Esk Reservoir, August, 1904 ;  
Darnhall, Eddleston.

*Polytrichum*

- P. nanum*, Neck.  
Leithen Water, near Innerleithen.
- P. aloides*, Hedw.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, West Loch, Portmore, near Broughton.

- P. urnigerum*, L.  
Macbiehill, Innerleithen, near Broughton.
- P. alpinum*, L.  
Hills between Eddleston and Moorfoot Water.
- P. piliferum*, Schreb.  
Macbiehill district, near Broughton ; wind-swept shoulder, Leithen Moor.
- P. juniperinum*, Willd.  
Cowie's Linn, Traquair, near Broughton ; Leithen Moor (Leithen).
- P. strictum*, Banks.  
Near Broughton.
- P. gracile*, Dicks.  
Macbiehill.
- P. formosum*, Hedw.  
Darnhall, Eddleston, Dawyck policies.
- P. commune*, L.  
Macbiehill, mosses near West Linton, etc. ; Darnhall, near Broughton, source of Black Burn, Cardrona Law, with *Vaccinium* (about 1750) ; Weary Burn, Longcote (Eddleston), with *Calluna*.

## BUXBAUMIACEAE

### *Buxbaumia*

- B. aphylla*, L.  
Recorded from the county but without locality.

### *Diphyscium*

- D. foliosum*, Mohr.  
Near Broughton.

## DICRANACEAE

### *Pleuridium*

- P. subulatum*, Rabenh.  
Macbiehill.

- P. axillare*, Lindb.  
Portmore Loch.

### *Ditrichum*

- D. homomallum*, Hampe.  
Macbiehill.

### *Ceratodon*

- C. purpureus*, Brid.  
Frequent on burned *Calluna* ground and elsewhere.

### *Cynodontium*

- C. Bruntoni*, B. & S.  
Cowie's Linn.

**Dichodontium**

- D. pellucidum*, Schp.  
Cowie's Linn, near Broughton.
- D. flavescens*, Ldb.  
By a stream at Dawyck.

**Dicranella**

- D. heteromalla*, Schp.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Traquair, Dunsclair (Leithen).
- D. rufescens*, Schp.  
Portmore Loch, very fine and abundant.
- D. squarrosa*, Schp.  
Leithen Water, Medwynhead.
- D. varia*, Schp.  
Medwyn Water.

**Dicranoweisia**

- D. cirrata*, Lindb.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Traquair.

**Campylopus**

- C. flexuosus*, Brid.  
Moors between Leadburn and Cowie's Linn, near Broughton.
- C. pyriformis*, Brid.  
Moor south of Leadburn.
- C. fragilis*, B. & S.  
Near Broughton.

**Dicranodontium**

- D. longirostre*, B. & S.  
Near Broughton.
- D. longirostre*, var. *alpinum*, Schp.

**Dicranum**

- D. scoparium*, Hedw.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn. Many records from banks of Leithen Water, and up to considerable altitudes on dry grassy pasture, *Calluna* ground and on peat hags. Manor Water up to ledge on Bitch Crag.
- D. Bonjeani*, De Not.  
Between Dolphinton Station and West Linton, Darnhall.
- D. fuscescens*, Turn.  
Lee Pen, Innerleithen.
- D. majus*, Turn.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, near Eddleston.

**Leucobryum**

- L. glaucum*, Schp.  
Moor between Redfordhill and Cowie's Linn.

## FISSIDENTACEAE

**Fissidens**

*F. bryoides*, Hedw.

Macbiehill, Eddleston and elsewhere, near Broughton.

*F. adiantoides*, Hedw.

Wet flush, Leithen.

*F. taxifolius*, Hedw.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Innerleithen.

## GRIMMIACEAE

**Grimmia**

*G. pulvinata*, Smith.

West Linton, Eddleston, Innerleithen, near Broughton

*G. trichophylla*, Grev.

Whitfield, near Macbiehill.

*G. Doniana*, Sm.

On rocks and dry-stone walls, Innerleithen Hills, Cowie's Linn, Innerleithen, West Linton, near Broughton.

*G. apocarpa*, var. *rivularis*, W. & M.

Near Cowie's Linn, West Linton, Carlops, near Peebles, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

**Rhacomitrium**

*R. aciculare*, Brid.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Innerleithen, near Broughton, by the Tweed near Dawyck.

*R. protensum*, Braun.

Near Broughton.

*R. fasciculare*, Brid.

Near Eddleston, near Broughton, Dawyck.

*R. heterostichum*, Brid.

Macbiehill, West Linton, Eddleston, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*R. lanuginosum*, Brid.

Broad Law, summit and other localities in Manor, hills near Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*R. canescens*, Brid.

Macbiehill district, Redfordhill, south of Leadburn, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*R. canescens*, Brid., var. *ericoides*, B. & S.

Several records from shingle banks and alluvial terraces of Leithen Water and Manor Water ; bed of Tweed below Dawyck.

**Ptychomitrium**

*P. polphyllum*, Furn.

Leithen Water, Rommano Hill, between Leadburn and Cowie's Linn, Eddleston, near Broughton.



**Hedwigia***H. ciliata*, Ehrh.

Near West Linton, near Broughton.

## TORTULACEAE

**Phascum***P. cuspidatum*, Schreb.

Field at Macbiehill.

**Pottia***P. truncatula*, Lindb.

Macbiehill, near Carlops.

**Tortula***T. muralis*, Hedw.

East Linton, Macbiehill, Peebles, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*T. subulata*, Hedw.

Macbiehill, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*T. laevipila*, Schwaeg.

Broughton (J. M.), Lamancha, Darnhall, Traquair.

*T. intermedia*, Berk.

Recorded from the county, but without locality.

*T. ruralis*, Ehrh.

Old wall near Eddleston, Traquair, near Broughton.

*T. papillosa*, Wils.

Recorded from the county, but without locality.

**Barbula***B. rubella*, Mitt.

West Linton, Darnhall, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*B. tophacea*, Mitt., var. *acutifolia*, Wils.

Near Dawyck.

*B. fallax*, Hedw.

Near Cowie's Linn, Fairliehope, Carlops.

*B. rigidula*, Mitt.

Near Broughton.

*B. cylindrica*, Schp.

Dawyck.

*B. vinealis*, Brid.

Wall, west of Carlops, Eddleston.

*B. unguiculata*, Hedw.

West Linton, Eddleston, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*B. spadicea*, Mitt.

Medwyn Water, August 1904.

**Leptodontium**

*L. flexifolium*, Hampe.

South of Leadburn, in front on hills between Eddleston and Moorfoot Water, near Broughton, Corly Heights, Colquhar (Leithen), colonising open ground on peaty soil.

**Weisia**

*W. viridula*, Hedw.

Macbiehill.

*W. rupestris*, C.M.

Cowie's Linn, Carlops.

**Trichostomum**

*T. tortuosum*, Dixon.

Fairliehope near Carlops, Medwyn Water, Cowie's Linn.

**Cinclidotus**

*C. fontinaloides*, P. Beauv.

Near Broughton.

## ENCALYPTACEAE

**Encalypta**

*E. streptocarpa*, Hedw.

Broughton, wall at Carlops.

## ORTHOTRICHACEAE

**Anaetangium**

*A. compactum*, Schwaeg.

Recorded from the county.

**Zygodon**

*Z. Mougeotii*, B. & S.

Medwyn Water, Fairliehope near Carlops.

*Z. viridissimus*, R. Brown.

Lamancha, Darnhall, near Broughton.

**Ulotia**

*U. Bruchii*, Hornsch.

Cowie's Linn, Portmore, Darnhall, near Broughton. On juniper tree at Dawyck.

*U. crispa*, var. *intermedia*, Dixon.

Cowie's Linn.

**Orthotrichum**

- O. rupestre*, Schleich.  
Cowie's Linn, between Eddleston and Portmore, near Broughton.
- O. cupulatum*, Hoffm.  
Near Broughton.
- O. anomalum*, Hedw.  
Wall west of Carlops.
- O. leiocarpum*, B. & S.  
Near Broughton.
- O. Lyelli*, Hook. & Tayl.  
Lamancha, Darnhall, Traquair, Portmore, near Broughton.
- O. affine*, Schrad.  
Lamancha, Darnhall, near Broughton, Cowie's Linn.
- O. rivulare*, Turn.  
Near Broughton.
- O. stramineum*, Hornsch.  
Near Broughton.
- O. pulchellum*, Smith.  
Rommano Hill, Portmore, West Linton.
- O. diaphanum*, Schrad.  
Near Broughton (J. Murray), Darnhall.

**Splachnum**

- S. sphaericum*, Linn fil.  
Millstone-rig, Pentlands; moss south of Leadburn.

**Tetraplodon**

- T. mnioides*, B. & S.  
Near source of the Medwyn, Peebles side of county boundary.

## FUNARIACEAE

**Funaria**

- F. ericetorum*, Dixon.  
On the sides of surface drain on hillside, Leithen Water, January, 1897; near Broughton.
- F. hygrometrica*, Sibth.  
Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn.

## MEESIACEAE

**Aulacomnium**

- A. palustre*, Schwaeg.  
Peat Moors, Cowie's Linn, Darnhall, Harleymuir.

## BARTRAMIACEAE

**Bartramia**

*B. ithyphylla*, Brid.

Cowie's Linn, Carlops, near Broughton.

*B. pomiformis*, Hedw.

Near Macbiehill, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

**Philonotis**

*P. fontana*, Brid.

Wet flushes near West Linton, Cowie's Linn, Darnhall, Innerleithen, near Broughton, hill above Dawyck.

*P. calcarea*, Schp.

Near West Linton.

**Breutelia**

*B. arcuata*, Schp.

Cowie's Linn, bank of Esk below Harleymuir.

## BRYACEAE

**Webera**

*W. elongata*, Schwaeg.

Recorded from the county, but without locality.

*W. cruda*, Schwaeg.

Near Broughton.

*W. nutans*, Hedw.

West Linton, Harleymuir, south of Leadburn, near Broughton, etc.

*W. albicans*, Schp.

**Plagiobryum**

*P. Zierii*, Ldb.

Near Broughton.

**Bryum**

*B. filiforme*, Dicks.

Fairliehope, near Carlops.

*B. pallens*, Sw.

Between West Linton and Dolphinton, Medwyn Water, near Cowie's Linn.

*B. bimum*, Schreb.

Leithen Water.

*B. pseudo-triquetrum*, Schwaeg.

Near West Linton, Darnhall, near Broughton. Flushes and stream banks of Leithen and Manor.

*B. caespitium*, L.

Macbiehill, Eddleston, Innerleithen, etc.



*B. capillare*, L.

Frequent.

*B. alpinum*, Huds.

Recorded from the county, but without locality.

*B. argenteum*, L.

Eddleston, Innerleithen.

*B. roseum*, Schreb.

Grassy bank at Innerleithen.

#### Mnium

*M. undulatum*, L.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Darnhall, near Broughton.

*M. rostratum*, Schrad.

Cowie's Linn.

*M. hornum*, L.

Frequent, Macbiehill, Portmore, Cowie's Linn and other localities.

*M. serratum*, Schrad.

Cowie's Linn, North Esk above Carlops.

*M. stellare*, Reich.

Near Eddleston.

*M. punctatum*, L.

Hill above Dawyck.

*M. subglobosum*, B. & S.

Near West Linton. Probably this species, but no capsules were seen.

### FONTINALACEAE

#### Fontalis

*F. antipyretica*, L.

West Linton, Leithen Water, etc. In stream Newholm Burn, Manor.

Var. *gracilis*, Schp.

Eddleston Water above Earlyvale.

### NECKERACEAE

#### Neckera

*N. complanata*, Hübner.

Macbiehill, Eddleston, Innerleithen, etc.

#### Homalia

*H. trichomanoides*, Brid.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Darnhall.

## HOOKERIACEAE

**Pterygophyllum**

- P. lucens*, Brid.  
Near Carlups.

## LEUCODONTACEAE

**Leucodon**

- L. sciuroides*, Schwaeg.  
Portmore, Darnhall.

**Antitrichia**

- A. curtispindula*, Brid.  
On old ash, Macbiehill, Broughton.

**Porotrichum**

- P. alopecurum*, Brid.  
Cowie's Linn, near Broughton.

## LESKEACEAE

**Heterocladium**

- H. heteropterum*, B. & S.  
Cowie's Linn.

**Thuidium**

- T. tamariscinum*, B. & S.  
Streams, banks on flush grassland, Leithen and Manor.

## HYPNACEAE

**Climacium**

- C. dendroides*, Web. & Mohr.  
Wet flush above Leithen Lodge.

**Pylaisia**

- P. polyantha*, B. & S.  
Macbiehill on trees, chiefly on elm, and on gooseberry bushes in garden. Portmore, on old hawthorn.

**Camptothecium**

- C. lutescens*, B. & S.  
Near Cowie's Linn, April, 1902.  
*C. nitens*, Schp.  
Between Dolphinton Station and West Linton.

**Brachythecium**

*B. rivulare*, B. & S.

Wet places and small streams. Valley of Leithen Water.

*B. albicans*, B. & S.

Lee Pen, Innerleithen. Near Cowie's Linn.

*B. velutinum*, B. & S.

Macbiehill, Darnhall, Traquair.

*B. populeum*, B. & S.

*B. purum*, Dixon.

On grass with bracken, Leithen Water.

*B. plumosum*.

Near Cowie's Linn.

**Eurhynchium**

*E. piliferum*, B. & S.

Broughton, Darnhall.

*E. Swartzii*, Hobk.

Cowie's Linn.

*E. myosuroides*, Schp.

Cowie's Linn, Darnhall, Innerleithen, near Broughton.

*E. myurum*, Dixon.

Eddleston, Innerleithen, etc.

*E. rusciforme*, Milde.

West Linton, Cowie's Linn, Eddleston, Innerleithen.

*E. confertum*, Milde.

Near Eddleston.

**Plagiothecium**

*P. elegans*, Sull.

*P. denticulatum*, B. & S.

Frequent.

*P. sylvaticum*, B. & S.

Cowie's Linn.

*P. undulatum*, B. & S.

Macbiehill, Portmore, Cowie's Linn, near Broughton, Darnhall, Innerleithen, stream banks Leithen Water, with *Calluna* in Leithen and Manor.

**Amblystegium**

*A. fluviatile*, B. & S.

Near Broughton.

*A. irriguum*, B. & S.

Carlops.

*A. filicinum*, De Not.

Near Broughton, near Eddleston.

*A. serpens*, B. & S.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Darnhall.

## Hypnum

- H. stellatum*, Schreb.  
Cowie's Linn, near West Linton, Carlops.
- H. uncinatum*, Hedw.  
Cowie's Linn, bank near the Scrape Burn at Dawyck, on grassy turf on stream gravels, Leithen Water.
- H. revolvens*, Swartz.
- H. aduncum*, Hedw.  
Dolphinton.
- H. lycopodioides*, Schwarz.  
Dolphinton.
- H. fluitans*, L.  
Harlaw Moor west of Auchencorth.
- H. falcatum*, Brid.  
Fairliehope, near Carlops.
- H. commutatum*, Hedw.  
Near Innerleithen, Cowie's Linn.
- H. cupressiforme*, L.  
Macbiehill, Eddleston, Innerleithen, etc.  
Var. *ericetorum*, B. & S.  
Innerleithen, Darnhall.
- H. Patientiae*, Lindb.  
Broughton ; roadside near Harlaw Moor.
- H. molluscum*, Hedw.  
Macbiehill, near Eddleston, near Broughton, Leithen Water.  
Var. *condensatum*, Schp.  
Cowie's Linn.
- H. crista-castrensis*, L.  
Wood near Macbiehill, abundant and fruiting (1872).
- H. eugyrium*, Schp.  
Near Broughton.
- H. palustre.*, Huds.  
North Esk above Carlops, Cowie's Linn, banks of Manor Water.
- H. ochraceum*, Turn.  
Cowie's Linn, near Broughton.
- H. stramineum*, Dicks.  
Medwyn Water, Harleymuir.
- H. cuspidatum*, L.  
Frequent. Several records from Leithen, mostly from streams and flushes, but one from peat moor.
- H. cordifolium*, Hedw.  
Near Dolphinton, Netherurd.
- H. giganteum*, Schp.  
Near Broughton (J. Murray), North Esk Reservoir above Carlops.



*H. Schreberi*, Willd.

Many records, Leithen and Manor, always on dry peat or *Calluna* ground. Bitch Crag (Manor Head), on rocks.

### **Hylocomium**

*H. splendens*, B. & S.

Near West Linton, Macbiehill, Darnhall, Cowie's Linn, Leithen Water, Traquair.

*H. brevirostre*, B. & S.

Sparingly on hill above Dawyck.

*H. loreum*, B. & S.

Dry heather slopes about Langhaugh, Cowie's Linn, Macbiehill, Darnhall, Innerleithen; abundant in Dawyck policies.

*H. squarrosum*, B. & S.

Frequent on flush grassland, grass with bracken and *Calluna* ground.

*H. triquetrum*, B. & S.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Innerleithen, Traquair, near Broughton, etc., sometimes associated with *H. splendens*.

## **HEPATICAÆ**

### **Marchantiales**

## **RICCIACEAE**

### **Riccia**

*R. glauca*, L.

North Esk Reservoir, alt. 1,150 feet.

*R. sorocarpa*, Bisch.

Portmore Loch, North Esk Reservoir.

## **MARCHANTIACEAE**

### **Conocephalum**

*C. conicum* (L.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, rare; Logan Water, near Kingledores, frequent; Tweedsmuir, frequent.

### **Lunularia**

*L. cruciata* (L.), Dum.

Darnhall (Eddleston).

### **Preissia**

*P. quadrata* (Scop.), Nees.

Near Carlops, Talla Water, rare.

**Marchantia***M. polymorpha*, L.

Carlops, Medwyn Water.

**Jungermanniales**

## JUNGERMANNIACEAE ANACROGYNAE

**Aneura.** (Dum)*A. pinguis* (L.), (Dum).

Cowie's Linn, Carlops, Carton Burton, alt. 800-1,200 feet, rather common; Logan Water, rather common; Tweedsmuir, common.

*A. multifida* (L.), Dum.

Carton Burn, frequent; Talla Water, frequent.

*A. latifrons*, Lindb.

Moor near Leadburn, Cowie's Linn.

**Metzgeria***M. furcata* (L.), Dum.

Lamancha, Cowie's Linn, Rachan, very rare.

Var. *aeruginosa*, Hook.

Portmore.

*M. conjugata*, Lindb.

Cowie's Linn.

**Pellia***P. endivaefolia* (Dicks.), Dum.

Medwyn Water.

*P. Neesiana* (Gottsche), Limpr.

Near Carlops.

**Blasia***B. pusilla*, L.

Near Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet; Talla Water, alt. 900 feet.

**Fossombronia***F. Wondraczeki* (Corda), Dum.

Portmore Loch, near Carlops, Logan Water, alt. 1,000 feet.

## JUNGERMANNIACEAE ACROGYNAE

**Marsupella***M. emarginata* (Ehrh.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, Logan Water, very rare; Dreva, rare; Talla Water, rather common.

*M. aquatica* (Lindb.), Schiffn.

Talla Water, frequent above alt. 950.

**Nardia**

*N. scalaris*, Gray.

West Linton, Medwyn Water, Carlops, Broughton, Upper Tweed Valley, common.

*N. hyalina* (Lyell), Carr.

Cowie's Linn.

*N. obovata*, Carr.

Logan Water, alt. 1,200 feet, rare; Carton Burn, alt. 1,250 feet, rare; Talla Water, rather common above 1,000 feet alt.

**Aplozia**

*H. crenulata* (Sm.), Dum.

Carlops.

Var. *gracillima* (Sm.), Heeq.

Near Cowie's Linn, Logan Water, rather common to 1,200 feet alt.; Carton Burn, locally common.

*H. cordifolia* (Hook.), Dum.

North Esk, behind Carlops ♂; Carton Burn, alt. 900 feet.

*H. riparia* (Tayl.), Dum.

Carlops, Cowie's Linn, above Medwynhead.

*H. pumila* (With.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, alt. 200 feet, rare; Talla Water, alt. 900 feet.

**Lophozia**

*L. inflata* (Huds.), Howe.

Cowie's Linn, near Leadburn, Tweedsmuir.

*L. badensis* (Gottsche), Schiffn.

Banks of Medwyn Water above Medwynhead.

*L. Muelleri* (Nees), Dum.

Talla Linn.

*L. bantryensis* (Hook.), Steph.

Carlops.

*L. ventricosa* (Dicks.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, near Carlops, Leadburn, Upper Tweed Valley, common.

Var. *porphyroleuca*, K. Müll.

Peat moss, near Leadburn; Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet; Tweedsmuir.

*L. bicrenata* (Schmid.), Dum.

Carton Burn, alt. 950 feet; Tweedsmuir.

*L. excisa* (Dicks.), Dum.

Rachan, on wall, frequent.

*L. incisa* (Schräd.), Dum.

Carton Burn, alt. 1,200-1,300 feet, rather common; Logan Water, alt. 1,260 feet, common; Tweedsmuir, frequent above 950 feet alt.

*L. quinquidentata* (Huds.), Cogn.

Rachan, on wall, rather common; Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet, Talla Water, frequent.

*L. barbata* (Schmid.), Dum.

Rachan on wall, rather common; Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet, rare.

*L. Floerkii* (Web. et Mohr), Schiffn.

Cowie's Linn, near Carlops, Logan Water, alt. 800-1,200 feet, frequent; Carton Burn, common; Rachan, rather common; Tweedsmuir, frequent; near The Glen.

### **Sphenolobus**

*S. minutus* (Crantz), Steph.

Tweedsmuir, among heather.

*S. exsectiformis* (Breidl.), Steph.

Carton Burn, at side of drain, alt. 1,200 feet.

### **Anastrepta**

*A. orcadensis* (Hook.), Schiffn.

Talla Linn, with *Bazzania tricrenata* and *Scapania gracilis*, alt. 1,000 feet.

### **Plagiochila**

*P. spinulosa* (Dicks.), Dum.

Talla Linn, rather common.

*P. asplenoides* (L.), Dum.

Common.

Var. *minor*, Lindb.

Cowie's Linn.

### **Leptoscyphus**

*L. Taylora* (Hook.), Mitt.

Moor near Leadburn, Cowie's Linn, Talla Linn, common.

*L. anomalus* (Hook.), Mitt.

Near Cowie's Linn, near Leadburn (Evans), Talla Water, alt. 1,400 feet; Tweedsmuir.

### **Lophocolea**

*L. bidentata* (L.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Macbiehill, Lamancha, Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet; Rachan.

*L. cuspidata*, Limpr.

Cowie's Linn, Rachan, common.

### **Chiloscyphus**

*C. polyanthos* (L.), Corda.

Cowie's Linn.

Var. *rivularis* (Schrad.), Nees.

Near Leadburn.



**Cephalozia**

*C. Lammersiana* (Hüb.), Spruce.

Cowie's Linn.

*C. connivens* (Dicks.), Lindb.

Moor near Cowie's Linn, moss near Leadburn, Tweedsmuir.

*C. lunulaefolia*, Pears.

Cowie's Linn, Logan Water, alt. 1,250 feet; Tweedsmuir.

*C. leucantha*, Spruce.

Logan Water, cf. alt. 1,250 feet; Carton Burn, at side of sheep drains, alt. 1,200 feet; Tweedsmuir, alt. ca. 900 feet.

**Nowellia**

*N. curvifolia* (Dicks.), Mitt.

Cowie's Linn, near Peebles.

**Cephaloziella**

*C. Starkii*, Schiffn.

Rachan, on wall; Dreva.

*C. trivialis*, Schiffn.

Moss, south of Leadburn, cf.

**Odontoschisma**

*O. denudatum* (Nees), Dum.

Near Leadburn, on peat.

*O. Sphagni* (Dicks.), Dum.

Moor near Leadburn, Talla Water, alt. 1,400 feet.

**Calypogeia**

*C. Trichomanis* (L.), Corda.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, common from 1,000 to 1,300 feet; Logan Water, common at 1,200 (Macv.); Tweedsmuir.

*C. fissa* (L.), Raddi.

Cowie's Linn, Rachan, rare; Carton Burn, alt. 900 feet, uncommon.

*C. arguta*, Nees et Mont.

Near Broughton, on bank, very rare.

**Bazzania**

*B. tricenata* (Wahl.), Pears.

Talla Linn, alt. 1,000 feet.

**Lepidozia**

*L. reptans* (L.), Dum.

Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn.

*L. Pearsoni*, Spruce.

Talla Linn, alt. 1,000 feet (Macv.).

*L. setacea* (Web.), Mitt.

Tweedsmuir.

Var. *sertularioides* (Hüben), Cooke.

Moor south of Leadburn ♂, Carton Burn, on turfy sheep-drains, ♂ and ♀ alt. 1,200 feet; Logan Water, on heathery bank ♂ and ♀ alt. 1,250 feet.

### Blepharostoma

*B. trichophyllum* (L.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, alt. 1,200 feet, very rare; Tweedsmuir, frequent above 900-1,000 feet.

### Ptilidium

*P. ciliare* (L.), Hampe.

Moor near Cowie's Linn; banks among trees, Cowie's Linn; Millstone Rig, Dreva, Broughton district, rare.

*P. pulcherrimum* (Web.), Hampe.

Cowie's Linn, on wood.

### Diplophyllum

*D. albicans* (L.), Dum.

Common almost everywhere.

### Scapania

*S. compacta* (Roth.), Dum.

Rocks by roadside, Dreva, rare.

*S. subalpina* (Nees), Dum.

Talla, west from 900 feet alt.

*S. gracilis* (Lindb.), Kaal.

Talla Water, alt. 1,000 feet.

*S. gracilis*, var. *laxifolia*, Carr.

Talla Water, alt. 1,000 feet.

*S. nemorosa* (L.), Dum.

Rachan, on shady wall, very rare.

*S. purpurascens* (Hook.), Tayl.

Cowie's Linn, cf.

*S. undulata* (L.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Broughton district, uncommon; Talla Water.

*S. irrigua* (Nees), Dum.

Logan Water, alt. 1,200 feet.

*S. curta* (Mart.), Dum.

Broughton district, Upper Tweed Valley, on banks.

*S. umbrosa* (Schrad.), Dum.

Cowie's Linn, Carton Burn, on peat banks, alt. 900 and 1,200 feet.

### Radula

*R. complanata* (L.), Dum.

Lamanha, Broughton Farm, uncommon.

**Madotheca**

*M. rivularis*, Nees.  
Cowie's Linn.

**Lejeunea**

*L. cavifolia* (Ehrh.), Lindb.  
Cowie's Linn, Talla Linns, common.  
Var. *planiuscula*, Lindb.  
Cowie's Linn.

**Frullania**

*F. Tamarisci* (L.), Dum.  
Cowie's Linn, Broughton district, uncommon ; Crook Burn, rather common, and Talla Linns, C.  
*F. dilitata* (L.), Dum.  
Peebles, Macbiehill, Cowie's Linn, Lamancha, Broughton district, frequent ; Tweedsmuir, uncommon.

LIST OF THE LARGER FUNGI NOTED BY EDINBURGH  
FIELD NATURALISTS AND MICROSCOPICAL SOCIETY  
IN NORTH PEEBLESSHIRE

<i>Amanita muscaria</i> , Linn.	<i>Collybia atrata</i> , Fr.
" <i>rubescens</i> , Fr.	<i>Mycena pura</i> , Pers.
<i>Amanitopsis vaginata</i> , Bull.	" <i>rugosa</i> , Fr.
<i>Lepiota procera</i> , Fr.	" <i>galericulata</i> , Scop.
" <i>granulosa</i> , Batsch	" <i>polygramma</i> , Bull.
<i>Armillaria mellea</i> , Fr.	" <i>alkalina</i> , Fr.
<i>Tricholoma rutilans</i> , Schaeff.	" <i>acicula</i> , Schaeff.
" <i>terreum</i> , Schaeff.	" <i>sanguinolenta</i> , A. & S.
" <i>saponaceum</i> , Fr.	<i>Omphalia umbellifera</i> , Linn.
" <i>virgatum</i> , Fr.	<i>Pleurotus mitis</i> , Pers.
" <i>nudum</i> , Bull.	" <i>ostreatus</i> , Jacq.
" <i>album</i> , Schaeff.	<i>Hygrophorus hypothejus</i> , Fr.
<i>Clitocybe nebularis</i> , Batsch	" <i>pratensis</i> , Pers.
" <i>clavipes</i> , Pers.	" <i>virgineus</i> , Wulf.
" <i>dealbata</i> , Sow.	" <i>coccinens</i> , Schaeff.
" <i>fragrans</i> , Sow.	" <i>miniatus</i> , Fr.
" <i>infundibuliformis</i> , Schaeff.	" <i>puniceus</i> , Fr.
<i>Laccaria laccata</i> , Scop.	" <i>conicus</i> , Fr.
"    "    var. <i>amethystina</i> , Vaill.	" <i>psittacinus</i> , Schaeff.
<i>Collybia radicata</i> , Rehl.	<i>Lactarius torminosus</i> , Schaeff.
" <i>maculata</i> , A. & S.	" <i>turpis</i> , Weinm.
" <i>butyracea</i> , Bull.	" <i>blennius</i> , Fr.
" <i>velutipes</i> , Curt.	" <i>deliciosus</i> , Linn.
" <i>confluens</i> , Pers.	" <i>quietus</i> , Fr.
" <i>tuberosa</i> , Bull.	" <i>rufus</i> , Scop.
	" <i>subdulcis</i> , Bull.

- Russula nigricans*, Bull.  
 „ *rosacea*, Fr.  
 „ *cærulea*, Pers.  
 „ *drimeia*, Cke.  
 „ *cyanoxantha*, Schaeff.  
 „ *fellea*, Fr.  
 „ *emetica*, Fr.  
 „ *ochroleuca*, Pers.  
 „ *fragilis*, Pers.  
*Cantharellus cibarius*, Fr.  
 „ *infundibuliformis*, Scop.  
*Marasmius peronatus*, Bolt.  
 „ *oreades*, Bolt.  
*Pluteus cervinus*, Schaeff.  
*Nolanea pascua*, Pers.  
*Claudopus variabilis*, Pers.  
*Pholiota squarrosa*, Müll.  
 „ *flammans*, Fr.  
*Inocybe rimosa*, Bull.  
 „ *geophylla*, Sow.  
*Flammula carbonaria*, Fr.  
 „ *sapinea*, Fr.  
*Naucoria melinoides*, Fr.  
 „ *semi-orbicularis*, Bull.  
*Galera tenera*, Schaeff.  
 „ *hypnorum*, Batsch  
*Crepidotus mollis*, Schaeff.  
*Cortinarius purpurascens*, Batsch  
 „ *elatior*, Fr.  
 „ *cinnamomeus*, Linn.  
*Paxillus giganteus*, Sow.  
 „ *involutus*, Batsch  
*Psaliota arvensis*, Schaeff.  
 „ *campestris*, Linn.  
*Stropharia æruginosa*, Curt.  
 „ *squamosa*, Fr.  
 „ *semiglobata*, Batsch.  
*Hypholoma sublateralitium*, Schaeff.  
 „ *fasciculare*, Huds.  
*Psilocybe semilanceata*, Fr.  
*Bolbitius fragilis*, Fr.  
*Coprinus comatus*, Fr.  
 „ *atramentarius*, Bull.  
 „ *micaceus*, Bull.  
 „ *plicatilis*, Curt.  
*Panæolus campanulatus*, Linn.  
 „ *papilionaceus*, Fr.  
*Panæolus separatus*, Linn.  
*Psathyrella disseminata*, Pers.  
*Boletus elegans*, Schum.  
 „ *bovinus*, Linn.  
 „ *badius*, Linn.  
 „ *chrysenteron*, Bull.  
 „ *subtomentosus*, Linn.  
 „ *calopus*, Fr.  
 „ *edulis*, Bull.  
 „ *luridus*, Schaeff.  
 „ *scaber*, Bull.  
*Polyporus squamosus*, Huds.  
 „ *hispidus*, Bull.  
 „ *betulinus*, Bull.  
*Fomes annosus*, Fr.  
*Polystictus versicolor*, Linn.  
 „ *radiatus*, Sow.  
*Poria vulgaris*, Fr.  
*Hydnum repandum*, Linn.  
*Thelephora laciniata*, Pers.  
*Stereum hirsutum*, Fr.  
 „ *purpureum*, Pers.  
 „ *sanguinolentum*, A. & S.  
*Clavaria cinerea*, Fr.  
 „ *rugosa*, Bull.  
 „ *fusiformis*, Sow.  
 „ *vermicularis*, Scop.  
*Tremella mesenterica*, Retz.  
*Dacryomyces stillatus*, Nees  
*Calocera viscosa*, Fr.  
 „ *cornea*, Fr.  
*Ithyphallus impudicus*, Linn.  
*Bovista plumbea*, Pers.  
*Lycoperdon perlatum*, Pers.  
 „ *pyriforme*, Schaeff.  
*Scleroderma vulgare*, Hornem.  
*Nectria cinnabarina*, Tode.  
*\*Cordyceps ophioglossoides*, Ehrh.  
*Chlorosplenium æruginosum*, Fr.  
*Lachnea scutellata*, Linn.  
*Peziza badia*, Pers.  
*Otidea aurantia*, Pers.  
*Leotia lubrica*, Pers.  
*Xylaria hypoxylon*, Linn.  
*Hypoxylon coccineum*, Bull.  
*\*Elaphomyces variegatus*, Vitt.

\* These rare species were found at Stobo.



## TREES

COULD Agricola revisit Scotland in the twentieth century he would probably find that the intervening 1800 years had brought about fewer changes in the landscape of our county than in almost any other part of the land. The rounded Peeblesshire hills, covered with rough herbage, heather and blaeberry then as now, were bare of trees. The plantations of conifers on a few of our hillsides, and the planted trees and woods of broad-leaved species now to be seen in Tweed Valley, were absent in his day. Doubtless, too, the extent of cultivated land has greatly increased, but when compared to the wholesale metamorphosis that has taken place in most parts of the island, caused by the clearing of forests, the working of minerals and the gigantic increase of population, these changes would appear to him insignificant enough, and he would have no difficulty in finding the way to his important outpost camp of Lyne.

In his day there must certainly have been in the more sheltered valleys a few sparse scattered woods of aboriginal Birch, Oak and Rowan ; possibly Ash and Wych Elm were here too ; while on the banks of Tweed there were Willows of two or three species, Alder, Gean, and Bird Cherry.

The Yew, the Beech and the Holly were absent, also, most probably, the Scots Pine, and so, too, till long afterwards, the Sycamore, Lime and Hornbeam. We cannot be certain whether the Ash is native in the county, but lower down the Tweed Valley it almost certainly grew in Roman times, and also the Hazel ; tool handles of these and of Oak were found by Mr. James Curle in his remarkable discoveries at the great frontier camp of Newsteads, near Melrose, though no articles of Beech wood were found.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Loudon thought it was probable that the Beech and the Spanish Chestnut were introduced into Scotland by the Romans, and perhaps reintroduced by the religious orders in the Middle Ages. I am inclined to agree with Mr. H. B. Watt that we owe these trees and many other species to the long intercourse with France which followed the alliance begun under John Balliol.

Unfortunately the excavation of Lyne Camp was undertaken in the days when the possibilities of a Roman site were little realised, at least in Scotland, and Dr. Christison and his colleagues have left us no records of vegetable remains.

The native Oak of this neighbourhood is *Quercus pedunculata*, Ehrh., though the Sessile Oak, where planted in the county, tends to become a taller, straighter tree.

Both forms of the native Birch, that with rough twigs and weeping branch habit—*Betula verrucosa*, Ehrh.—and that with horizontal branches and hairy twigs—*Betula pubescens*, Ehrh.—seem to occur indiscriminately; they produce seedlings in great profusion. The two forms readily hybridise, and it is often difficult to say to which type a given specimen approximates.

Dr. Alexander Pennecuik wrote before 1715: "Their greatest want here is of timber. Little planting is to be seen in Tweeddale except it be some few bushes of trees about the houses of the gentry, and not one wood worth naming in all this open and windy county. So that this unhappy want of fore-sight in their forefathers, necessitates them to be obliged to the Sherifffdom of Lanrick for most part of the timber necessary for their houses and husbandry."

The two hundred years which have supervened have seen the introduction of the Larch and the formation of a few fairly extensive plantations, but the area that could be much more profitably employed for timber than for black-faced sheep is still far too great. The establishment of a Forestry Commission for Scotland, if report speaks truly, will mean that much of our "white land" will be put under timber crops in the years that are coming; let us hope that it may be so.<sup>1</sup> While 1000 acres of sheep ground will provide a small rent to the owner and a livelihood for one shepherd's family, the same area of woodland will support ten families, give ample employment to men and horses, and ultimately a much greater money return to the proprietor. Professor Veitch in *The River Tweed from its Source to the Sea*, 1884, deplores that the "bare green knowes and faces of the hills

<sup>1</sup> Since this was written the Forestry Commission has begun its work and already planted one area in our county.

in their lower reaches have lost the pastoral look of last century, and have suffered from monotonous and crowded setting together of fir and larch, resulting in umbrella-like shapes and in poles, not in trees . . . sadly has our river suffered at the hands of tasteless planters." I am glad to remember that he excepts Dawyck woods from these criticisms; he says of them that "these glens and hill-sides are well planted, simply because the aim has been to make the woodland as near to Nature as possible, both in variety of tree and in grace of grouping." The geometrical lines of the boundaries of "economic" plantations too often give the county a chess-board appearance, and much can be done to improve the landscape by making the margins of shelter belts of an undulating character. I join issue with him, however, in his general condemnation of the planting of conifers. What is more delightful than the fresh green of young Larch foliage or the dark blue outline of a hill clothed to the top with Scots Pine. He would surely agree that to-day the beauty of the surroundings of our county town is immensely enhanced by Larch woods covering the Haystoun hills. The value of shelter belts of conifers to the farmer from the protection they afford to his stock, and the improvement of herbage and cultivated crops in the adjacent arable lands, can scarcely be exaggerated in our wind-swept valleys. We would greatly miss, too, the splendid conifers of the Pacific coast of North America, now so widely planted, such as the Sitka Spruce, the Western Hemlock and, finest of all, the Douglas Fir, all introduced early in the last century by that intrepid Scottish botanist, David Douglas. Indeed, nearly all the trees and shrubs of that region seem to take very kindly to our soil and climate, most of our commonest exotic shrubs we owe to Douglas, and nowhere do *Mahonia aquifolium*, *Ribes sargineum*, *Spiraea ariaefolia*, *S. Douglasii*, flourish better than in Tweeddale.

There are a few trees in the county worthy of note, and as I am especially fortunate in possessing records of the dates of planting of the more interesting trees at Dawyck, perhaps I may be excused for describing them somewhat fully.

At the end of the seventeenth century the place came into the hands of Naesmyth of Posso, by purchase from the Veitches. He was created a baronet in 1706 and died in 1720. His son, Sir James, the second baronet, was a keen arboriculturalist and a pupil of Linnaeus; indeed, Linnaeus is believed to have visited Dawyck. It is of this Sir James and of Dawyck in his day that Armstrong wrote in 1775: "New Posso formerly called Dalwick from being a lonely mansion in the bosom of a gloomy mountain is now the extreme reverse (sic !). The vast improvements made by its present possessor have proved not only an ornament to Tweeddale, but a worthy emulation in the gentlemen of the county." This Sir James died in 1779. His grandson, Sir John, the fourth baronet (born 1803, died 1876), was also a keen planter of trees; while it was to his grandfather, the second baronet, that Scotland owed the introduction of the Larch in 1725, the Pinaster Pine in 1742, the Balsam Fir in 1743, and the Lombardy Poplar in 1765; it was Sir John Naesmyth who first planted in Scotland the Swiss *Pinus cembra*, the Pacific Coast *Pinus ponderosa*, and he laid claim to having introduced the Austrian Pine to Great Britain. Sir John was greatly assisted in his planting operations by the famous Edinburgh nurseryman, Peter Lawson. The many Douglas Firs, Eastern and Western Canadian Hemlocks, *Abies grandis*, *A. magnifica*, *A. Nordmanniana*, *Picea sitchensis*, *P. orientalis*, *Pinus Jeffreyi* at Dawyck were planted by him after his succession to the property in 1829 till his death in 1876, but for the most part between 1835 and 1865. In 1920 there were five of the original Larch trees standing. The authenticity of the traditional date of planting is borne out in the age revealed by the annual rings of a sixth of the old Larches which had to be felled in 1897. A room at Dawyck is panelled with its wood. In Loudon's *Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum*, 1838, vol. iv. page 2356, pictures are given of two of these Larches. I quote from him:

"The oldest larches in Scotland are those at Dalwick, the seat of Sir John M. Nasmyth, near Peebles. There are nine larches at Dalwick, all of which were planted in



1725 by the grandfather of the present baronet; and the most remarkable of these is a singularly picturesque tree, which had one of its principal limbs shattered by lightning in 1820. Of the remains of this tree, known as the Great, or Crooked Larch, Fig. 2261, is a portrait taken from a drawing kindly lent to us by Sir John Nasmyth in 1836. The height of the tree is only between 40 and 50 ft.; but the girth of the trunk above the roots is 19 ft.; immediately under the two great limbs, 15 ft. Fig. 2262 is the portrait of another of the nine old larches at Dalwick, which is upwards of 80 ft. tall, and 15 ft. in circumference above the roots, and which is called the Tall Larch."

The former of these trees I only knew as a decayed stump some 12 ft. high, which has crumbled to the ground in recent years, but the latter veteran is still vigorous, though its girth has only increased by about 1½ ft. since 1836. The famous larches at Dunkeld were planted by the Duke of Atholl in 1738 and are often reputed to be the oldest in Scotland; they are now much larger than those at Dawyck, but were not of so great girth when measured for Loudon in 1837.

At Kailzie there are larches said to be planted at the same time as those at Dawyck. The oldest of them stands close to the house and measured in 1920 14 feet 10 inches in girth at 3 feet from the ground.

In Gilpin's *Forest Scenery*, 1834, vol. i. page 144, he speaks of famous Acacia trees (*Robinia pseudacacia*, L.) in Scotland and reports that "Sir John Nasmyth, Bart., has one at Dawick, in Tweeddale, which measures five feet ten inches in girth at three feet from the ground, and six feet six inches close to the ground." The stump of this tree is all that now remains and is situated on the old bowling green behind the garden, but I carefully preserve two vigorous young trees that have come up from the old stool.

In the same work, vol. i. page 270-271, a description is given of two old Horse-chestnuts (*Aesculus hippocastanum*, L.) which despite their exposure to our south-westerly gales for 260 years are in full leaf as I write, though in parts decayed:

"The two trees on the lawn, which was formerly the garden at Dawick, the seat of Sir John Murray Nasmyth, Bart., a few miles above Peebles in Tweeddale, are certainly the oldest and finest in Scotland; or perhaps we should say there are none equal to them in Britain. They stand twelve feet apart from each other, but they support a mass of foliage, that appears to be but one head, which takes a beautiful form, and covers an area of ground the diameter of which is ninety-six feet. The largest of the two is in girth, immediately above the root, sixteen and a half feet, and at six feet high it is twelve and a half feet. The smaller tree is twelve and a half feet in circumference at the base, and ten feet at three feet high. These measurements are kindly communicated to us by Sir John Nasmyth himself; and from what Dr. Walker has said of these two horse-chestnuts, we have no doubt that they are from one hundred and eighty to one hundred and ninety years of age."

Dr. Walker in his *Essays on Natural History*, 1812, page 43, stated the age of these trees to be 150 years when he wrote.

The present circumferences are, of the larger tree, 16 ft. at 6 ft. from the ground, and 18 ft. 8 ins. above root: of the smaller tree 11 ft. 9 ins. at 3 ft. from the ground, and 14 ft. 6 ins. above root.

The tallest Caucasian Silver-fir (*Abies Nordmanniana*, Spach.) yet recorded for Great Britain is growing beside one of the bridges over the Scrape Burn, 200 yards from Dawyck House. When accurately measured for Mr. H. J. Elwes in 1912, it was 91 ft. high and is now over 100 ft.

Of many tall Douglas Firs, the best is growing in the bottom of Scrape Glen, half a mile from the house. In 1892 it was 80 ft. high and 9 ft. 2 ins. girth at breast high; in 1912 it was 104 ft. high and 12½ ft. girth.<sup>1</sup>

A row of Silver Firs (*Abies pectinata*, D.C.), still frequented by the herons and surrounded by a grove of Beech and Sessile Oaks, all planted in about 1735, has been much depleted by winter storms, especially those of 1880. There

<sup>1</sup> In 1921 the height was 111 ft. 2 ins., girth 13 ft. 6 ins.

are eight remaining, of which the two largest are upwards of 120 ft. high and both 15 ft. 11 ins. girth at breast high. In Gilpin's *Forest Scenery*, 1834, the measurements of the then largest of these trees were given as 17 ft. at the base and 11½ ft. at breast high.

Perhaps the most remarkable tree at Dawyck is a fastigiata Beech ; with the exception of grafted plants raised from it and distributed by me among the tree collections of Europe and America it is the sole fastigiata tree of the common beech known. It was described and illustrated by H. A. Hesse of Weener, Hanover, as "*Fagus sylvatica Dawycki*." Its height in 1920 may be rather over 50 ft., and it is in perfect health. It is said to have been found as a chance seedling in 1870 growing in a plantation at Dawyck Mill, whence it was moved to its present situation, 100 yards from this house. It was figured and described by Elwes and Henry, *The Trees of Great Britain and Ireland*, vol. vii. page 406, 1913.

In the same great work, vol. ii. page 284, Sir Herbert Maxwell reported the fastigiata Oaks at Dawyck. Of these there are a good many specimens scattered about the "policies." They are of the pedunculate variety and grow very slowly, never bearing acorns. I think it probable that Sir John Naesmyth got these in S.W. France. He introduced many trees from the Bagnières de Luchon district, where it is said to occur naturally. The finest fastigiata Oaks I have seen form an avenue on the road to Bayonne, near Mont de Marsan, in Les Landes.

At Stobo Castle many fine trees were reported and their measurements given in "Old and Remarkable Trees of Scotland," *Transactions of Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland*, March 1864. Specimens were described of Ash, Beech, Birch, Spruce, Silver Fir, Scottish Elm, Lime, Oak and Sycamore. Unfortunately nearly all of these have disappeared, but a Birch (*Betula verrucosa*, Ehrh.), which in 1864 measured 7½ ft. in girth and 65 ft. in height and contained 40 cub. ft. of timber, in 1920 has only increased a few inches in girth, but is now 88 ft. in height : it is growing at 650 altitude. A Beech growing on the Castle terrace

which measured in 1864  $13\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in girth and 70 ft. in height, the age of which was then said to be 150 years, is now  $17\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in girth at breast high, and 87 ft. in height. The limbs of this tree are chained, but an important branch was broken in 1914. There is a Sycamore growing within 25 yds. of the garage at Stobo at an altitude of 780 ft., its girth at 5 ft. is  $16\frac{1}{4}$  ft., the height 65 ft., and the spread of branches 82 ft. A pedunculate Oak growing in the policies of the Castle, 90 yds. from the electric-light house, girths at 5 ft.  $10\frac{1}{3}$  ft. and is 80 ft. in height. This tree was reported in the *Transactions of the Highland and Agricultural Society* in 1880, when at 5 ft. it girthed  $9\frac{1}{3}$  ft. and the same height as now; it has become somewhat "stag-headed." The altitude is 620 ft.

There are many fine Ash, Lime, and Larch trees at Stobo, and I also have the measurements of five Silver Firs of a height of from 90 to 108 ft. and girth from  $11\frac{1}{2}$  to  $12\frac{1}{4}$  ft. at breast high. The date of planting these trees is said to be about 1820. It is curious that this tree, *Abies pectinata*, D.C., perhaps in our valley more frost tender than any other member of the genus in its nursery stages, when once established has ultimately thriven so remarkably. Unfortunately in recent years the liability of the species to attacks from a deadly Chermes will probably exterminate all but the older trees throughout the country. In the park, below the Castle, and in sight of the public road there are ten fine Gean trees (*Prunus avium*, L.), of which the largest and most symmetrical has a height of 64 ft., a girth of 10 ft., and a spread of branches 70 ft. in diameter. These trees, when the leaves have taken on their autumn tints, are as beautiful as any in the district.

At Neidpath, in the middle of the eighteenth century, there must have been many fine trees in the neighbourhood of the Castle until all the timber was cut down and sold by the third Earl of March, who afterwards became Duke of Queensberry, that very unedifying but well-known person "Old Q." Unlike his predecessors he did not care for the place and allowed the Castle and grounds to fall into disrepair and neglect. The woods about Neidpath, planted



since his day, contain some tall Silver Firs, but no old trees worthy of note. The row of Yews on the upper side of the path up to the Castle gateway has given rise to a form of the Common Yew known as *Taxus baccata*, var. *Neidpathensis*, which purports to have been raised from cuttings of these trees and which appears in the catalogues of many continental nurserymen. Elwes and Henry (*Trees of Great Britain and Ireland*, vol. i. page 179) speak of this variety as more columnar in habit than the type with a tendency to spread at the top. I, however, examined the trees carefully with Dr. Henry in 1920 and we were unable to recognise much difference between them and the ordinary type, though the tree at the east end has somewhat ascending branches. The row now contains ten trees of considerable age, possibly 200 years, but probably less. They are not mentioned in *The Yew Trees of Great Britain and Ireland*, John Lowe, 1897, but were described in "Old and Remarkable Trees of Scotland," *Transactions of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland*, March 1864, as "Twelve trees in one row in a healthy condition: height 25 feet: supposed age 500 years." This supposition must have been made by a very credulous person.

The age of large trees is generally much exaggerated, and Yews, though probably living longer than any other native tree, not excepting the Oak, are as a rule younger than they are reputed to be. I have even been urged to make an expedition to see Lebanon Cedars in Scotland of 1000 years old! whereas it is certain that this tree was not introduced to Great Britain till John Evelyn's time. We celebrated in 1920 the three hundredth anniversary of his birth.

At Haystoun there are some notable trees which must be contemporary with the old house, which was built in 1660. A Yew in the centre of the garden measured in 1920 10 ft. in girth at the narrowest part of the trunk, but, unfortunately, seems to be in a dying condition; it is the largest Yew in the county that I have seen.<sup>1</sup> On the ridge above the stream, to the south of the house, there is a

<sup>1</sup> In 1924 Sir Duncan Hay informs me that after severe cutting back and heavy mulching in 1922 this tree appears to be regaining its vigour.

Sycamore which measures 17 ft. in girth below the junction of the two great trunks into which the tree divides. An Ash in the same belt girths 11 ft. 5 ins. at 5 ft. from the ground, and divides into three limbs which reach a height of 80 ft. A Gean on the same bank is 8 ft. 9 ins. in girth at the narrowest part of the trunk. In deep alluvial soil in the floor of the Glen, below the house, there is growing a fine Douglas Fir, 12 ft. in girth and about 90 ft. high, though the head having got above the protection of the steep banks of the little gorge is somewhat broken by wind.

In Haystoun Old Wood, to the north-east of the house among fine Beech, I measured three Spanish Chestnuts, which far surpass any I have seen elsewhere in the county. Measured at 5 ft. from the ground they girth respectively 10 ft. 6 ins., 12 ft. 2 ins., and 13 ft. : their height is about 70 ft.

In the rich meadow-land round Kerfield House there are many trees of considerable size : a Pedunculate Oak 13 ft. 3 ins. in girth and 80 ft. in height ; two very fine Scottish Elms (*Ulmus montana*, Stokes), one 13 ft. 5 ins. at 5 ft. and 80 ft. high, another 14 ft. 6 ins. and 75 ft. high, dividing at 10 ft. from the ground into a dozen ascending branches. The most interesting tree I saw there was a shapely specimen of the Eastern American *Quercus velutina*, Lam., growing to the east of the house, the girth of which at 5 ft. was 8 ft. 5 ins. and the height over 40 ft. There is also near to it a good specimen of the American Buckeye (*Aesculus octandra*, Marsh), girth 4 ft. 4 ins. and height about 40 ft. Two old Larches to the south of the house measure respectively at breast high, 11 ft. 4 ins. and 10 ft. 6 ins., the latter tree being close on 80 ft. high. On the path to the garden are a pair of Ash trees joined at 8 ft. from the ground to form a very symmetrical V-shaped arch, and afterwards again dividing.

At Glen there is a fine avenue of 47 Silver Firs, probably about 100 years old, growing on good alluvial soil beside the burn, of which the largest measures 12 ft. 6 ins. in girth, and the height of all the trees is from 93 to 100 ft. : the altitude is 700 ft.

At Traquair, south of the house, there is a Silver Fir, much branched, evidently about 150 years old, the girth at 5 ft. is 14 ft. 6 ins. and the height 90 ft., though the head is a good deal broken. The foliage of this tree had some of the characteristics of *Abies Nordmanniana*, but it is undoubtedly the Common Silver Fir. There are many exceedingly fine Horse-chestnuts, Ash, Sycamore, Beech and other trees at Traquair, but the most unusual for our district are the five true Black Poplars (*Populus nigra*, L.), growing to the north of the house near the river. The largest has a girth of 17 ft. at the narrowest part of the trunk and a height of fully 100 ft. One of the five has been much broken by wind. I know of no other Poplars in the county to compare with them in size.

At Cardrona, beside the high road, there are seven very tall Silver Firs, all measuring from 110 to 118 ft. in height, and with boles of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  to  $11\frac{1}{2}$  ft. South of the house there is a row of thirty-three Limes especially thriving and even sized; they appear to be from 70 to 80 years old and their height is 80 ft. Near the stables there is a group of 30 very beautiful Beech trees, clean in the bole and of a height of about 100 ft.; they are evidently over 170 years old judging from the stump of one of the finest recently felled. These I believe to be the finest Beeches in the county.

At Portmore, which stands at 850 ft. above the sea, there grew till recently an unusually fine Service tree: it was the variety of which there are numerous trees in the Forêt de Fontainebleau (*Sorbus latifolia*, Pers.); unfortunately this tree got much damaged by wind and had to be cut down, but the log I saw contained 39 cub. ft. of timber and measured 5 ft. 7 ins. in girth at 10 ft. up. There are two trees of the same interesting kind remaining, one of which, 300 yds. south of the house, measures 6 ft. in girth at breast high, and bears fruit profusely. This form of Service thrives so admirably in our climate and the timber is of such high quality that the tree ought to be much more generally planted. Other interesting trees at Portmore are a good specimen of *Betula papyrifera*, Marsh, 48 ft.; a *Fraxinus excelsior*, var. *monophylla*, O. Kuntze, 52 ft., and a "Fern-

leaved " Beech 60 ft. in height, all growing to the north of the garden. I also saw here thriving young trees of the Japanese *Abies brachyphylla*, Maxim., *Abies Veitchii*, Lindl., and a well-shaped tree of *Acer pictum*, Thunb., on the right of the lawn in front of the house.

At Castlecraig trees of all the common species are seen in great perfection. The Silver Firs, Spruce, Scots Pine and Larch on the drive are of great height, but will doubtless be surpassed in twenty-five years by the group of tall, clean Douglas Firs growing near them. The best of the Silver Firs I measured is over 11 ft. circumference at breast high and about 125 ft. in height. There are a dozen Spruces in the group of about the same height, which are the tallest I know of in the county. On the lawn, to the east of the house, is a particularly symmetrical *Betula verrucosa*, Ehrh., with a girth of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ft. at the narrowest part of the trunk. In the park are numerous fine Limes, Sycamores and Oaks, and on the lawn to the north-east of the garden is a "fern-leaved" Beech of  $10\frac{1}{3}$  ft. girth before it divides into three main trunks. On either side of "The Hopes," a series of three ponds, several Scots Pine are growing, evidently over 150 years old, of which the largest I measured has a girth of  $11\frac{1}{4}$  ft. at breast high.

Scots Pine, I do not think, is aboriginal in the county, except perhaps in prehistoric times, and there are few notable trees of the species to be found. Perhaps the finest wood of Pines was that growing on Caddon Hill, south of Innerleithen, on the Traquair estate; it has now been felled as a mature wood by the Government during the war.

Mr. J. R. Marshall, Yr. of Rachan, has sent me particulars of the wood of about 2500 Scots Pines on that estate. They are growing on fairly good tree soil on the floor of the valley, where they have been able to make the tap-roots so necessary for this species if it is to flourish. The wood is 130 years old, and the larger boles girth from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  to  $9\frac{1}{2}$  ft. at breast high. At this age Scots Pine in our valley usually shows heart rot, but these trees, though mature, are still sound. I believe this Rachan wood to be the best existing Scots Pine in the county.



At Darnhall there is an avenue of Limes 245 yds. long and 30 yds. wide, comprising 65 very large trees. The average height is 90 ft. and they girth from  $13\frac{1}{2}$  to  $16\frac{1}{2}$  ft. Chambers suggests that this avenue was planted by Sir John Murray, known as "The Dyker," but as this would mean that they were planted about 1590 I think there is little doubt that they cannot be attributed to him, but to some laird of at least 100 years later date. The trees are still flourishing.

From the foregoing enumeration, it will be seen that many of the commoner trees cultivated in Great Britain attain to large dimensions in our cold region, though for the most part growth is slower than in more favoured districts. There are many species which reach great perfection in southern Britain which hardly survive in Peeblesshire, for example, that finest of all trees in London, the Plane (*Platanus acerifolia*, Aiton), or the Tulip (*Liriodendron tulipifera*, L.); while many Conifers, which in the west and south-west of Scotland are especially vigorous trees, such as *Pinus insignis*, Douglas, and *Cupressus macrocarpa*, Hartw., soon succumb to the severity of our frosts. The terribly hard winter of 1916-17 destroyed young specimens of many species which I had sought to establish and among them some of the finer recent introductions from western China, the richest tree country in the world. It is pleasant to record, however, that many conifers, broad-leaved trees and rhododendrons from that region are flourishing exceedingly at Dawyck.

## CHAPTER XI

### VERTEBRATE FAUNA OF PEEBLESSHIRE

#### INTRODUCTION

THE fauna of any area depends so much upon its geographical features, situation, climate, cultivation and density of population that it may be well to notice very briefly the chief features of Peeblesshire, so far as they appear to affect its fauna, before dealing with the fauna in detail.

Peeblesshire is one of the few Scottish counties which are entirely landlocked. The Tweed divides the county into two fairly equal parts. The southern part contains all the highest hills and generally has shallower and more gravelly soil, while the northern is flatter, not so high, and is largely moor and mossland, and on the whole has more depth of soil than the southern part. The lowest ground in the county is near Thornielee and has an altitude of just under 400 feet, while the summit of Broad Law, the highest point, is just over 2750 feet. The general average height of the county is probably greater than that of any other county in the kingdom, and the whole area is an irregular mass of hills intersected by narrow valleys.

The hills are massive and rounded in uniform curves, few having peaked tops. They are covered with heather or grass and singularly deficient in cliffs, though "scree" are plentiful. Wild berries, especially the cowberry and blaeberry, are common on some of the hills, and on the higher areas the cloudberry is also found, affording a considerable amount of bird food in July and August.

There are only three natural lochs in the county, all of

which are small, and there are no marshes of any size, though there is a considerable area of wet peat moss in the West Linton district.

The higher reaches of all the valleys are treeless, but, after following down the streams a few miles one begins to notice plantations near the banks and also, in some districts, high up the hills as well: These plantations are mostly of coniferous trees. In the lower valleys there are considerable quantities of hard-woods which in some places have a fair amount of undergrowth. Larch and Scots Pine are the most common trees over the county, though in West Linton district Spruce is most frequent on account of the dampness of the soil.

As may be inferred from the above general description, the vertebrates found in the county are not very numerous and are largely moorland and sub-alpine in character, such birds as the warblers and other low ground species being only found locally and in rather limited numbers.

The district is off the main bird migration routes and therefore rare migrants are almost never met with. Such stragglers as do occasionally occur are usually accounted for by gales, snowstorms, or other climatic conditions.

There is evidence, however, of the Tweed Valley being used as a local migration route, principally by waders, and it may be a recognised path for birds going to the Firth of Clyde from the East Coast or *vice versa*. There is a considerable amount of traffic eastwards in late July and early August, especially of Curlews, Sandpipers and Oystercatchers. In fact July is as a rule the only month in which the Oystercatcher is noticed in the county.

In March, Peewits, Golden Plover and Curlews, and in April, Sandpipers, travel up the river to their nesting grounds.

There is evidence to show that considerable changes have taken place within historic times in the frequency or infrequency of the occurrence of many species. The Ettrick Forest used to form roughly the southern boundary of the county, though certain Peeblesshire estates were included within the forest bounds, the most important of these being Newhall, Glensax and Plora. From the terms of certain old

charters relating to the Ettrick Forest it is evident that many birds once not uncommon and strictly preserved have now either disappeared from the district altogether or become very uncommon, owing, partly to the conversion of the forest into pasture, and partly to the alteration of ideas as to sport on the passing of hawking. One such charter in favour of the monks of Melrose granted by King Alexander II. forbids the monks to molest the hawks nesting in the forest or to cut down trees on which were hawks' nests. This, as Mr. H. S. Gladstone indicates in his *Birds of Dumfriesshire*, points to certain species, now unknown in the county, having been resident in the district, as none of the hawks now nesting in the woods are of species which were valued for hawking.

The changes among the birds are small compared with those among the mammals, and the history of the latter is, for the naturalist at any rate, sad reading. Even a naturalist, however, cannot lament much over the extinction of such creatures as the bear, lynx and wolf, except in a sentimental way; but the giant fallow deer, the urus or aboriginal ox, the elk and the beaver, and possibly the wild boar also, are in another category. The increase of the human population, and later, the opening up of the country, the increase of cultivation and of domestic animals and the burning of the primeval forests sealed their doom. They were gradually driven from the fertile valleys into the remote hills and highland glens, only to be ousted again by the insistent and ever-increasing need of land by their human neighbours.

The fauna of the county has never been thoroughly dealt with till recently, and, except for a few references in the *Old* and *New Statistical Accounts*, published in 1792 and 1845 respectively, and a List of Animals, Birds, Reptiles and Fishes, and some very interesting notes in the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale*, published in 1815, the older writers hardly referred to it. Within the last few years two excellent books have appeared which deal with the district. These are Mr. George Bolam's *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, and Mr. A. H. Evans's *Fauna of the Tweed Area*. Both are often referred to in the following pages. Mr. H. S. Gladstone has also dealt with



it to a certain extent in his *Birds of Dumfriesshire*, which contains much very valuable information about the bird life on the high ground near the boundary between the two counties. The late Mr. J. Thomson contributed two valuable papers on the birds of Stobo Parish, one to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club and the other to the Edinburgh Field Naturalists' Club. In the former he gives a list of 95 species identified in Stobo.

The List of Animals given by Pennecuik's annotator as natives of the county is perhaps more interesting, so far as birds are concerned, on account of what it omits than for what it contains, but it does not claim to be exhaustive. The list is as follows :

" Fox.	Raven.
Badger.	Carrion Crow.
Polecat.	Rook.
Weasel.	Hooded Crow.
Ermine.	Magpie.
Otter.	Jay.
Hare.	Jackdaw.
Rabbit.	Cuckoo.
Squirrel (introduced on the North Esk from England).	Kingfisher.
Black Rat.	Hoopoe.
Brown Rat.	Moorcock.
Water Rat.	Partridge.
Field Mouse.	Ring Dove.
Mouse.	Missel.
Shrew.	Fieldfare.
Water Shrew.	Thrush.
Mole.	Blackbird.
Bat.	Ouzel.
Erne or White-tailed Eagle.	Water Ouzel or Dipper.
Peregrine Falcon.	Starling.
Buzzard.	Pine Grosbeak. In the woods of Newhall.
Hen Harrier.	Bullfinch.
Sparrow Hawk.	Green Grosbeak.
Long-eared or Horned Owl.	Bunting.
Barn or White Owl.	Yellow Bunting.
Screech or Ivy Owl.	Red Bunting.
Snow Bunting.	Marsh Titmouse.
Goldfinch.	Long-tailed Titmouse.
Chaffinch.	Chimney Swallow.
Mountainfinch.	Martin.

" Sparrow.	Sand Martin.
Linnet (Gesneri).	Swift.
Redheaded Linnet.	Goat Sucker.
Sky-lark.	Heron.
Tit-lark.	Curlew.
White Wagtail.	Woodcock.
Yellow Wagtail.	Snipe.
Grey Wagtail.	Lapwing.
Redstart.	Gray Sandpiper or Plover.
Red-breast.	Sandpiper.
Black-cap.	Dottrel.
Hedge Sparrow.	Water Rail.
Wren.	Rail or Corn-crake.
Yellow Wren.	Water Hen.
Golden-crested Wren.	Coot.
Stone Chatter.	Little Grebe.
Wheatear.	Wild Swan.
Great Titmouse.	Wild Duck or Mallard.
Blue Titmouse.	Teal.
Colemouse.	Little Auk.

Giving a total of 17 species of mammals and 82 species of birds.

## REPTILES.

Frog.  
Toad.  
Scaly Lizard.  
Brown Lizard.  
Viper or Adder.

## FISH.

Eel.  
Flounder or Fluke.  
Perch.  
Loche.  
Salmon.  
Trout.  
Samlet or Par.  
Pike.  
Minnow or Par."

The following paragraph on the animals, etc., in the *Statistical Account of Linton Parish*, by the Rev. Mr. Findlater (1791), is also of interest: "Besides the domestic animals and those common to the country the earn eagle is rarely seen on the heights. The golden-crested wren and the bullfinch are but lately come. The woodpecker has very lately appeared at Newhall on the North Esk where probably we shall soon have the brown squirrel which has arrived already at Pennycook from the Duke of Buccleuch's menagerie. In winter the Huppoe and some unknown birds sometimes visit us. Our migrating birds are the

swallows, green plover, curlew and lark, a small wader, frequenting running water, and the redshank and other two larger waders frequenting lochs, also the corn crake and cuckoo; these appear in spring and leave us after mid-summer. The filfare and wild goose appear in winter; the woodcock comes in September or October and soon leave us."

Of the mammals in the above list the Polecat and Black Rat are now extinct in the county and the Badger almost so. The White Hare had not been then introduced.

The White-tailed Eagle no longer haunts "Fiends Fell and Tallow Linn." The Hen Harrier and Jay are only very occasional visitors, and the Buzzard and true Hooded Crow are hardly any more common, while the existence of the Peregrine and Raven is precarious.

The most notable absentees from the list are the Redwing, Merlin, Kestrel, Grouse, Pheasant, Redstart and Gulls, which might have been expected to be common, but, as already pointed out, no claim is made by the author that the list is exhaustive. The absence of the Whitethroat, Garden Warbler, Woodwren, Tree Pipit and Spotted Flycatcher is quite explicable, even if it be assumed that it was not due to mere forgetfulness, as it is evident from Mr. Findlater's account of Linton Parish that plantations and enclosures were then very scarce as compared with to-day.

The inclusion of the Mistle Thrush, Redstart, Blackcap and Starling is rather noteworthy, as they are known to have been much less common then than now in our southern counties. Unfortunately we are not informed whether the Starling was ever known to nest in the area in those days.

The mention of the Pine Grosbeak (an exceedingly rare bird in Britain) with its accompanying note is worth comment, and it is a great pity that fuller particulars are not available and that no authority is quoted for the identification. In the circumstances the bird can hardly be included in the county list on this record only. It might be a fair guess to say that the bird referred to was really a Crossbill. It is curious to note in this connection that there was a somewhat similar record for Kirkmichael parish, Dumfriesshire in 1791 (*vide Birds of Dumfriesshire*, p. 89).

In the following pages 35 species of mammals are dealt with, of which 23 are still to be found in the county. The occurrence of the remainder is now mostly a matter of history only.

The total number of species of birds recorded from the county is	- - - - -	155
Of these the species known to have nested number	- - - - -	86
Resident throughout the year	- - - - -	49
Summer visitors only	- - - - -	36
Winter visitors	- - - - -	15
Occasional visitors	- - - - -	12
Very rare visitors and species formerly breeding but now extinct in the county	- - - - -	38
Introduced and doubtful species number	- - - - -	5

*Note.*—The nomenclature used for the Birds is that in Howard Saunders' *Manual of British Birds*, 2nd edition.

Grateful acknowledgment is made of the advice and help received in the compilation of the following notes from many observers in different parts of the county. Without their assistance much of the information could not have been obtained.

Special thanks are due to the following for their assistance in various ways: Dr. W. Eagle Clarke, Edinburgh; Dr. James Ritchie, Edinburgh; the late Mr. Wm. Evans, Edinburgh; the late Constable Cleland, Broughton; and Messrs. David Laidlaw, West Linton; A. C. Gairns, Broughton; F. R. S. Balfour of Dawyck; H. D. Simpson, Peebles; W. E. Evans, Edinburgh; G. G. Blackwood, Dundee; and R. C. Blackwood, India.

Acknowledgment is also made to Messrs. A. H. Evans and George Bolam of the great assistance afforded by their respective books, *A Fauna of the Tweed Area* and *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, both of which have been freely quoted.

Dr. James Ritchie has been good enough to go over and make some additions to the proofs of the notes on the Mammals, and Mr. T. G. Laidlaw, late of Duns, has gone over those dealing with the Birds, and has supplied useful information. The Fishes have been dealt with by Dr. T. M. H. Spence, Peebles.



## CLASS I: MAMMALIA

## SUB-CLASS: MONODELPHIA

## ORDER I: CHIROPTERA

## SUB-ORDER: MICROCHIROPTERA

## FAMILY VESPERTILIONIDAE

**Plecotus auritus (L.).** Long-eared Bat

This Bat is not uncommon in the county and is found in the hill districts as well as in the lower ground. It has been recorded from Macbiehill and Lamancha, parish of Newlands, nearly 1000 feet above sea-level.

**Pipistrellus pipistrellus (Schreb).** Pipistrelle or Common Bat

This small Bat is common all over the county and may be seen during the evenings throughout the summer. It is occasionally noticed as early as February, if the weather should be mild.

## ORDER II: INSECTIVORA

## FAMILY ERINACEIDAE

**Erinaceus europaeus, L.** Hedgehog

The Hedgehog is plentiful in the wooded and cultivated parts of the county. It feeds largely on worms and slugs, but is also partial to eggs and is therefore in disfavour with gamekeepers. It hibernates during the winter months.

**Talpa europaea, L.** Mole

The Mole is common all over the county, and its heaps are to be found in the valleys of the hill burns as well as in the lower ground. Owing to the damage it does by blocking hill drains with its hillocks farmers in self-protection have to keep its numbers under control. The skins, though not so valuable as formerly, commanded a good price after the Great War, as much as £10 per 100 being obtainable for good ones.

## FAMILY SORICIDAE

**Sorex araneus, L.** Common Shrew

The Common Shrew is found all over the county, even on the hills, and is common generally.

**Sorex minutus, L.** Lesser Shrew

The Lesser Shrew seems fairly plentiful, especially in the moorland districts near the Pentland Hills, but it was not noticed in the Borders or the Edinburgh district until 1889 when Mr. W. Evans recorded a specimen obtained near Cramond (*Proc. Royal Phys. Soc. Edin.* xi. p. 101, and xvi. p. 389).

**Neomys fodiens (Schreb).** Water Shrew

This Shrew has been observed in the West Linton district, but does not appear to be common in the county. It is mentioned in Chambers' *History of the County* among animals more or less plentiful (p. 525).

## ORDER III: CARNIVORA

## SUB-ORDER I: FISSIPEDIA

## FAMILY FELIDAE

**Felis sylvestris, Schreb.** Wild Cat

There do not appear to be any references to the Wild Cat in Peeblesshire in any of the old books on the county, but it is pretty certain that it was a native. In 1791 it was still to be found in the adjoining parish of Moffat, but there is no mention of it in the *New Statistical Account* of that parish, so it may be presumed to have been extinct when it was written, and it is unlikely that it would be able to survive in this county any longer than it did in so wild a district as Upper Moffatdale. In all probability it had become extinct in Peeblesshire before the middle of the nineteenth century.

## FAMILY CANIDAE

**Canis lupus, L.** Wolf

The Wolf has been extinct in Scotland since about 1743. It was common in olden times in the forest and hill regions in the south of Scotland. Teviotdale, the Cheviots and the Lammermoors are believed to have been favourite haunts. Mr. A. H. Evans (*Fauna of the Tweed Area*) mentions that remains have been found in the Pentlands, but none have been recorded in the Tweed Valley, though it is on record that the monks of Melrose were permitted to snare wolves in the twelfth century. It had been banished from the Scottish Lowlands by about the year 1500.

**Vulpes vulpes (L.).** Fox

The Fox is considered not by any means a sacred animal in Peeblesshire. As the country is too rough and steep to permit of hunting, its numbers are kept down as much as possible in the interests both of the stock farmer and the game preserver. Foxes are to be found all over the county far up among the hills as well as in the plantations in the valleys, and the species still manages to hold its own notwithstanding all efforts to exterminate it.

## FAMILY MUSTELIDAE

## SUB-FAMILY MUSTELINAE

**Martes martes, L.** Pine Marten

Like its relative the Polecat, the Pine Marten was once a common inhabitant of the woods of southern Scotland. It was still common up to the close of the eighteenth century, but by the middle of the nineteenth it had in all likelihood disappeared from Peeblesshire. Dr. Ritchie informs me that he has seen in Mr. Peter Cowe's collection a specimen caught alive at Dowlaw in Berwickshire in 1862, probably the last of its kind in the district.

**Putorius putorius (L.).** Polecat

The Polecat, though apparently once quite common in the county, is now never met with. There is a specimen in the Chambers Museum in Peebles from Haystoun, near Peebles, but unfortunately it is undated. In the *New Statistical Account*, Manor Parish, it is said to have become rare there by that time, and in Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire* it is stated to have become much rarer than formerly; while the minister of Broughton, in the *New Statistical Account* of his parish, apparently considers its complete destruction there would not, to put it mildly, be considered a calamity.

**Mustela erminea, L.** Stoat or Ermine

The Stoat is pretty common in all parts of the county in spite of the constant warfare waged by keepers against it. Owing to its curiosity it is not a difficult animal to trap. It is extraordinarily lithe and active, and for an animal of its size it is a very fast runner and an excellent performer at the long jump. It finds splendid shelter in the drystone dykes which abound all over the county and under boulders on the hill-sides.

**Mustela nivalis, L.** Weasel

The Weasel is somewhat smaller but quite as bloodthirsty as the Stoat. It differs from it in not assuming a white winter coat as its relative does. Although it must be admitted that the Weasel and Stoat do a large amount of damage to game, there must be set to their credit the fact that they destroy enormous numbers of mice and rats.

The Weasel frequents low ground and leaves the higher districts to the Stoat. It is fairly common in the county.

#### SUB-FAMILY LUTRINAE

##### **Lutra lutra (L.).** Otter

The Otter is fairly common on the Tweed and its tributaries, and during the Great War its numbers increased considerably, but are still much below what they seemed to have been 80 or 100 years ago. In the *New Statistical Account* (Manor) it is described as "very abundant a few years ago but rarer now."

Although it is not often visible it is not shy of human habitations. One or two have haunted the Tweed and Eddleston Water inside the bounds of the burgh of Peebles within recent years. In olden time the pelt commanded a good price, but there is now little market for it.

#### SUB-FAMILY MELINAE

##### **Meles meles (L.).** Badger

The Badger, if not yet actually extinct in Peeblesshire, is now very nearly so, and it was only "seen occasionally" in Manor Parish when the *New Statistical Account* was compiled, and was "still found in some places" when Dr. Chambers wrote his history of the county sixty years ago. Within recent years occurrences have been very few and far between.

### ORDER V: UNGULATA

#### FAMILY SUIDAE

##### **Sus scrofa, L.** Wild Boar

The Wild Boar was doubtless a well-known frequenter of Ettrick Forest and neighbourhood when that was a Royal preserve, but with the increase in sheep-breeding and consequent restriction of the forest bounds, its range was progressively curtailed till it was finally extirpated. There does not seem to be any record showing how long it survived in the county, but probably it was seldom met with after 1500.

#### FAMILY CERVIDAE

##### **Cervus elephas, L.** Red Deer

In the days when Ettrick Forest was a Royal hunting ground the Red Deer was common in Peeblesshire, and it is not known exactly when it became extinct, but it was probably about 1700. Even in Queen Mary's time it is narrated in the account of one of her visits to Peebles that sport in the forest had become poor. In the *New*



*Statistical Account* of Moffat it is chronicled that the last hart in that parish was killed in 1754, having been long single.

It is tolerably certain that drives of deer took place on a large scale in some of the valleys bordering the Ettrick Forest, and in Manor Valley there are still traces on the hill-sides of what are supposed to have been the butts in which the bowmen concealed themselves.

In 1819 the skeletons of a large number of Red Deer were found in a marl pit at Mount Bog in Kirkurd Parish (*Edin. Weekly Journal*, Nov. 10, 1819, vol. 22). Ten of them were stags and some antlers were preserved. Three pairs are still in the county. Unfortunately one pair was mutilated many years ago by the tynes having been sawn off. The best pair of antlers still extant measure across the widest span 51 inches. The larger horn is 32 inches in length and 7 inches in girth between the bez and trez tynes. The total number of points is 22. They are in the possession of The Rt. Hon. Lord Carmichael of Skirling on whose ancestor's land they were found.

#### **Alces alces, L. Elk**

The European Elk, once a common animal in Scotland, has long since disappeared, but there can be no doubt that in the days of neolithic man it ranged over the whole of the Lowlands. There are several records of the discovery of its remains in marl and peat deposits in the adjoining counties of Selkirk, Berwickshire and Midlothian, but the only Peeblesshire record seems to be that mentioned in the *New Statistical Account* of the Parish of Kirkurd, which claims that "several horns of the Elk, in a high state of preservation," were found "not long ago." It is just possible, however, that this statement may refer to the above mentioned find of red-deer skeletons.

#### **Dama dama (L.). Fallow Deer**

This Deer does not seem to have been a true native of the county but appears to have "come over with William the Conqueror." They were introduced at Eshielshope near Peebles about 1850, but owing to the damage they did to crops and plantations were completely killed out about 1890.

#### **Capreolus capreolus (L.). Roe Deer**

The Roe is the smallest British deer and still is, as the Red Deer once was, a denizen of the woods. The great destruction of woods in this country culminating about 150 or 200 years ago reduced its numbers to near the vanishing point, but with the increase of planting the species has increased again. They are to be found in the woods in the Tweed Valley up to Broughton and also in the West Linton and Eddleston districts, but owing to the damage they do to young plantations, cannot be allowed to become too numerous. According to Chambers' *History of the County* (p. 525), it is not really wild and is supposed to have become extinct about 1660 and to have been since re-introduced.

## FAMILY BOVIDAE

**Bos primigenius, Bojanus.** Wild Ox or Urus

The Urus was the original wild ox of this country and was common on the Continent in Caesar's time. It is supposed to have become extinct in the Scottish Lowlands about 1000 B.C. but survived in the Highlands till considerably later. Judging by the frequency with which its remains have been found, the Urus must at one time have been common in Tweeddale, more particularly in the lower parts in Roxburgh and Berwick shires. That it did not confine itself to the river banks is proved by the finding of horns in peat about 5 ft. below the surface near the head of Leithen Water in the summer of 1918 (*Scot. Nat.* 1921, p. 104). The horns are now in the Carnegie Public Library, Innerleithen. A portion of another was got on the surface of the peat on Carleven Hill above Talla Reservoir in the summer of 1921, about 2000 feet above sea-level (*Scot. Nat.* 1922, p. 68).

It is conjectured that some of our larger modern breeds of cattle, such as the shorthorn, may have a strain of Urus in them, though the Urus itself was probably never domesticated.

**Bos taurus longifrons, Owen.** Celtic Shorthorn Ox

This Ox, which is quite distinct from the modern shorthorn, most likely arrived with or soon after the earliest settlers in Britain in Neolithic days. Though probably an ancestor of some of the smaller modern breeds, such as the West Highland (which is believed to have inherited its colour and shaggy appearance), the Ayrshire and the Galloway, it was no more than half domesticated. According to Dr. Ritchie the Celtic shorthorns were the dominant cattle in this country for a period of 6000 years or so, terminating about 1000 A.D. (*Influence of Man on the Animal Life of Scotland*).

A horn sheath identified by Dr. Ritchie as belonging to this species was found in 1919 at Manorhead by Mr. Hamilton, the farmer, among the peat about 2000 feet above sea-level and about 6 feet below the surface. This is the only relic of this Ox yet recorded in this county, though many skulls were found at the Roman Camp at Melrose (*Scot. Nat.* 1920, p. 65). The horn is now in the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh.

## ORDER VI: RODENTIA

## SUB-ORDER I: SIMPLICIDENTATA

## FAMILY SCIURIDAE

**Sciurus vulgaris, L.** Squirrel

According to the Rev. Charles Findlater (*New Statistical Account, Newlands*), the Squirrel found its way to the Linton and Newlands districts from the Duke of Buccleuch's menagerie at Dalkeith, about

the beginning of last century, while Pennecuik's annotator states that it was introduced on the North Esk from England. The records, however, seem to show that it travelled up the Tweed from an introduction at Minto in 1824, reaching Peeblesshire between 1830 and 1840. It could find its way into Peeblesshire quite easily from either place. It is common in all parts of the county where there are sufficient plantations, but is now decreasing.

### FAMILY CASTORIDAE

#### **Castor fiber, L.** Beaver

The Beaver is another of our long extinct mammals and almost certainly would be found at one time on the Tweed. Its bones, indeed, have been found in peat deposits both in Berwickshire and Roxburghshire. It was much sought after for its fur and this caused its extermination. It became extinct in this country about 400 years ago.

### FAMILY MURIDAE

#### SUB-FAMILY MURINAE

#### **Apodemus sylvaticus (L.).** Longtailed Field Mouse

The late Mr. Wm. Evans identified this species in various places in the county from Innerleithen northwards, and it is also mentioned among the mammals of the county in Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire* (p. 525), but it does not appear to be common.

#### **Mus musculus (L.).** House Mouse

The House Mouse is so common that it is sufficient merely to mention it in this list.

#### **Epimys rattus (L.).** Black Rat

This Rat has long been extinct in the county, having been driven out here as elsewhere by the now too common Brown Rat, which was both bigger and more prolific. It is recorded in the *New Stat. Ac.* for Manor as being then extinct in that parish. The Rev. Charles Findlater, Newlands (*New Stat. Ac.*) states that it had been exterminated there also, and in Dr. Chambers' *History of the County*, written about twenty years later, this rat is stated to be "rare if not wholly extirpated" in the county.

#### **Epimys norvegicus (Erzl.).** Brown Rat

The Brown Rat, also known as the Russian and the Norwegian Rat, though not a native, is only too common all over the county. The progress of its advance up the Tweed is narrated by the Rev. Charles Findlater, Newlands, as follows: "Zoology.—Under this head may be noticed the brown or Russian or Norwegian Rat which a good many years ago invaded Tweeddale to the total extermination of the

former black rat inhabitants. Their first appearance was in the minister's glebe at Selkirk about the year 1776 or 1777, where they were found burrowing in the earth, a propensity which occasioned considerable alarm lest they should undermine houses. They seemed to follow the courses of waters and rivulets and passing from Selkirk they were next heard of in the Mill of Traquair, from thence following up the Tweed they appeared in the Mills of Peebles, then entering by Lyne Water they arrived at Flemington Mill in this Parish and coming up the Lyne they reached this neighbourhood about the year 1791 or 1792 " (*New Stat. Ac.*).

#### SUB-FAMILY II: MICROTINAE

##### **Arvicola amphibius (L.).** Water Vole

This Vole, better known as the Water Rat, is common throughout the county, and wherever there is a stream or pond one is almost sure to find it. It does not usually ascend to the head waters of the higher hill burns.

##### **Microtus agrestis (L.).** Short-tailed Field Vole

The Vole plagues which have occurred periodically were plagues of this Vole, which is common over the county. During the plagues the pasture on the hills was destroyed owing to their numbers, but the Voles perished in the following winter largely on account of the havoc they themselves had wrought, though the presence of large numbers of birds of prey and carnivorous mammals attracted to the affected areas by the abnormal supply of food, also helped to reduce their numbers. The Short-eared Owl was especially useful, and, though not usually nesting in the county, thrived so well that it not only nested but laid abnormally large clutches. (See Evans' *Fauna of the Tweed Area.*)

##### **Evotomys glareolus (Schreb.).** Bank Vole

The Bank Vole, which is very similar in appearance to the Short-tailed Field Vole, is not nearly so common in the county. It prefers lower altitudes and richer soil than those inhabited by its relative. It has been noticed by the late W. Evans in several localities near Peebles, including Rosetta, by J. Thomson at Stobo, and Mr. David Laidlaw has identified it in West Linton district.

#### SUB-ORDER II: DUPLICIDENTATA

##### FAMILY LEPORIDAE

##### **Lepus europaeus, Pall.** Common Hare

The Common Hare is common over the county and is found on both arable and hill ground throughout the year, but it keeps at lower elevations than the White Hare and does not appear to interbreed much with it.



**Lepus timidus, L.** Blue, White or Mountain Hare

The White Hare is considerably smaller than its brown relative and on an average is about two-thirds of its weight. Its home is on the highest hill tops in summer, and though severe weather drives it down, it does not often descend to cultivated ground. It is not a native of the county, having been introduced, according to the Rev. John Montgomery, writer of the chapter on the natural history of the county in Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire*, about 1845, by Mr. Clason of Hall-yards, who liberated some on one of the highest hills in Manor Parish. An earlier liberation in the same district was made in 1834. It is now very common on the higher hills.

**Oryctolagus cuniculus (L.).** Rabbit

The Rabbit is not a true native of Britain, but possibly "came over with William the Conqueror" or about that time. It is now only too common in all suitable localities in the county and is often found very far up the hills, sometimes up to fully 2000 feet in summer, but the cold and wet drive it down again in winter. Curiously enough it is stated to be "not abundant" in the *New Stat. Ac.* of Manor Parish.

## CLASS II.: AVES

## ORDER PASSERES

## FAMILY TURDIDAE

## SUB-FAMILY TURDINAE

**Turdus viscivorus, L.** Mistle-thrush

THE Mistle-thrush is common in the county throughout the year though less so in winter than at other seasons. It seems to prefer the woods of the upland valleys to the lower plantations for nesting. The eggs are usually laid early in April,—occasionally even in March. According to some authorities it has increased in numbers in the district very considerably during the last hundred years. In August and September large flocks are to be found high up on the hills feeding on the mountain berries. Locally the Mistle-thrush is known as the Felty, which causes much confusion between it and the Fieldfare, which is the true Felty.

**Turdus musicus, L.** Song-thrush

The Mavis, to give it its local name, is common throughout the whole county wherever there are suitable nesting sites. It nests early, eggs not infrequently being found in the last days of March. It is probably completely absent from the higher valleys in the county for about two months in the year—December and January—but by

March most of the regular inhabitants appear to have returned to their breeding area. It is resident throughout the year in the lower areas, but in small numbers only.

**Turdus iliacus, L. Redwing**

This Thrush is a regular autumn visitor to the county from the North. It arrives usually about the beginning or middle of October and its call may often be heard in the evenings when migration is taking place. It passes on further south as winter advances, but is not common in the district on the return migration in spring, probably because the county is not on any of the great migration routes.

**Turdus pilaris, L. Fieldfare**

The Fieldfare, Feltiefleer or Felty, is another autumn and winter visitor. It is a bigger bird than the Redwing, and as it is usually in large and noisy flocks it is much more noticeable. The birds arrive in mid-October and appear to move off to the lower ground as the weather becomes colder. They reappear again about the end of March or beginning of April on their way to their northern breeding haunts. By the end of May most have disappeared.

**Turdus merula, L. Blackbird**

The Blackbird is common over the county and is commoner than the Thrush in winter. It is occasionally found nesting in a bank or on a ledge of rock as well as in trees and shrubs. It appears to be a few days later than the Thrush in nesting. It leaves the higher areas almost entirely during the winter, returning in February, but is to be found all the year round in the lower parts of the county.

**Turdus torquatus, L. Ring-Ouzel**

The Ring-ouzel, or, as it is locally called, the Mountain Blackbird, is generally distributed over the hill districts, but is seldom seen on the low ground. It arrives about the beginning of April and leaves for the South in August. It nests up to about 1700 feet, and is partial to steep hillsides where there are juniper bushes or rough heather.

**Saxicola oenanthe (L.). Wheatear**

This is one of the most noticeable migrants in the district. It arrives very regularly in the first week of April, and is distributed generally over the county on the hills and moors. It nests most commonly in May. It departs on its southern migration in August, only a few birds remaining into September. It is known locally as Stonechat or Stanechacker.

**Pratincola rubetra (L.). Whinchat**

This species is much less common than the Wheatear, but has increased of late years. In the *New Statistical Account of the Parish*

of *Broughton*, published 1843, it is thought worthy of special mention. The author writes that one pair usually arrived every spring and nested in the parish. It comes about the beginning of May and has been found nesting far up some of the valleys among rough heather near the burn-sides. It is seldom found among whins, in spite of its name. "Grasschat" would describe it better. Nests have been found at an elevation of about 1000 feet.

***Pratincola rubicola* (L.). Stonechat**

This handsome bird is not at all common in Peeblesshire, but possibly closer search in suitable localities might be rewarded by the discovery of more breeding places. Two pairs were noticed not far from Peebles in 1912, and in the following year a nest with four well-fledged young was found in a patch of rough heather in Traquair Parish on 10th May. Two and occasionally three clutches are laid in a season. It does not appear to be resident, but seems to arrive about the end of March.

***Ruticilla phoenicurus* (L.). Redstart**

The Redstart is pretty generally distributed over the county. It arrives towards the end of April and commences nesting about three weeks later. Many perish during the severe storms which often occur after its arrival and consequently its numbers vary considerably from season to season. It remains till mid-August.

***Erithacus rubecula* (L.). Redbreast**

The Robin is common throughout the lower parts of the county, but is not often seen in the hill plantations. It is one of the earliest of the small birds to commence nesting, nests sometimes being found about the end of March.

SUB-FAMILY SYLVIINAE

***Sylvia cinerea*, Bechstein. Whitethroat**

The Whitethroat is generally distributed over the lower parts of the county and, next to the Willow Wren, is the commonest of the warblers in the district. During the nesting season its curious alarm note may be heard by the side of any plantation among the rough grass, nettles or underwood among which it builds its frail basket-like nest. It arrives about the beginning of May and remains till about the end of August or beginning of September.

***Sylvia atricapilla* (L.). Blackcap**

The Blackcap is a distinctly rare bird in Peeblesshire and is only a summer visitor, but a few have been noticed at different times in the county—one was seen in Stobo Parish as far on as 4th October (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat.* xi.). It is almost certain that it nests in the

district, but there are no records of any nests having been discovered, though there is a probability that a pair nested near Peebles in June, 1917 (*Scot. Nat.*, 1922, p. 44).

***Sylvia hortensis*, Bechstein.** Garden Warbler

The Garden Warbler is not common in the county, though it is probable that it is frequently overlooked, as it is oftener heard than seen. It is certainly not so rare as the Blackcap. There are usually a few pairs in the Tweed Valley, more particularly where there are woods with plenty of undergrowth.

It has been recorded as nesting at Stobo Castle, and it certainly nests in other districts, though no other localities seem to have been recorded, except one near Peebles (*Scot. Nat.*, 1922, p. 44). It has been known to nest in the West Linton district and at Dawyck.

***Regulus cristatus*, K. L. Koch.** Golden-Crested Wren

The Golden-crested Wren, which is the smallest bird found in the county, is now common wherever there are fir plantations. In the old *Statistical Account of the Parish of Linton* (1791), by the Rev. Mr. Findlater, it is stated that the Gold-crest and Bullfinch had only "but lately come." The reason of their previous absence may be inferred from his statement that "any large plantations of trees in the Parish are as yet only in their infancy."

In autumn and winter it is probably more numerous than at other seasons owing to the arrival of birds from further north, and it is more than likely that some at least of our nesting birds move south for the winter.

***Phylloscopus rufus*, Bechstein.** Chiffchaff

This warbler is practically unknown in the county, and the only record of its nesting appears to be one by Mr. G. Bolam, who found a nest in a fir tree at Dawyck in 1902 (*Birds of Northumberland*, p. 54). A Chiffchaff was heard calling in the March wood at Halmyre on 6th April, 1924.

***Phylloscopus trochilus* (L.).** Willow-Wren

The Willow-wren arrives in the latter half of April and commences nesting about the second week of May. It is generally distributed and is often found far up the hill valleys, nests having been observed over the thousand foot contour. It leaves about mid-August. It is quite the commonest warbler in the county.

***Phylloscopus sibilatrix* (Bechstein).** Wood-Wren

The Wood-wren is fairly common throughout the county, ascending the hills as high almost as the woods extend. It arrives about the beginning of May and departs for the South in mid-August.



**Acrocephalus phragmitis (Bechstein).** Sedge-Warbler

The Sedge-warbler may be found along the side of the Tweed, or any of its larger tributaries, wherever there is a sufficient quantity of reeds or rough herbage, but it does not ascend far up the valleys. It arrives in May and nests about the end of that month or beginning of June.

**Locustella naevia (Boddaert).** Grasshopper Warbler

This warbler is distinctly rare in the county. One bird was observed in June, 1911, in Manor Parish, and was noticed within a few yards of the same place for about a fortnight afterwards, but no mate or nest was ever discovered. A search in other suitable localities might be rewarded.

Its ordinary note resembles a fisherman's reel being run out by a fish, and in another county this caused rumours of a phantom fisherman who was alleged to frequent a certain stream.

## SUB-FAMILY ACCENTORINAE

**Accentor modularis (L.).** Hedge Sparrow

The Hedge Sparrow or Hempie is resident throughout the year and its nest is often to be found in the roadside hedges. There appears to have been a decrease in numbers in certain districts in the county within the last fifteen or twenty years, and this may perhaps be due to the increasing scarcity of hedges, these being favourite nesting places, and also to severe persecution by bird-nesting children, as it nests in April or early in May before there is much foliage.

## FAMILY CINCLIDAE

**Cinclus aquaticus, Bechstein.** Dipper

The Dipper or Water-crow is the commonest of our resident aquatic birds and is found on the Tweed and far up the hill streams. It remains throughout the year, and each pair appears to keep pretty strictly to its own stretch of water. The Dipper probably pairs for life. It commences nesting early in March. It is sometimes alleged that it is harmful to trout, but the contrary is the case, as it lives on sub-aquatic insects and larvae, some of which are destructive to ovae, while neither trout nor salmon spawn is a regular item in its diet.

## FAMILY PARIDAE

**Acredula caudata (L.).** Long-Tailed Titmouse

The Long-tailed Tit is much more common in the county during winter than any other season of the year. Flocks of them frequent

the alders and hazels in the valleys of the principal streams along with Golden-crests, and Lesser Redpolls. They arrive about the end of October and remain till about the end of February.

The Long-tailed Tit undoubtedly nests, though only sparsely, in the county. No nests seem to have been recorded, but young have been seen.

***Parus major*, L. Great Titmouse**

The Great Tit or Ox-eye is common throughout the county all the year round and during the winter may often be seen about the gardens in towns and villages, and will feed readily on nuts or suet hung at a windowsill or from a convenient branch. It does not penetrate far up the hill valleys, and is more partial to hardwood than coniferous plantations.

***Parus britannicus*, Sharpe and Dresser. Coal Titmouse**

The Coal Tit occurs more abundantly among the older woods than in the young plantations, but does not appear to be common in any part of the county, though it is frequently seen during the winter about gardens and shrubberies and in the woods on the banks of the Tweed. It is resident throughout the year and its numbers seem to remain pretty constant. There is no marked immigration in autumn.

***Parus atricapillus*, Kleinschmidt Hellm. Willow Titmouse**

This Tit, though a resident, is rare and local. It has been identified by Mr. W. Evans in the West Linton district (W. Evans' MS. notes). A few pairs are usually to be found in the Halmyre woods. Until quite recently the Willow Tit was not recognised as a British species, but was identified in 1897 by Pastor Kleinschmidt and Dr. Hartert when examining some skins of the Marsh Tit in the British Museum.

***Parus caeruleus*, L. Blue Titmouse**

The Blue Tit, Tom Tit or Ox-eye is the commonest member of the family over the county, and may be found wherever there are woods. It is a great frequenter of gardens. It is resident throughout the year, and it is probable that in winter there is a considerable number of migrants from the north which appear to stay until late February. It is not common up the hill valleys beyond the hardwood plantations.

## FAMILY TROGLODYTIDAE

***Troglodytes parvulus*, K. L. Koch. Wren**

The Wren or Jenny Wren is common throughout the county and is found at least as high as fifteen hundred feet. It breeds commonly all over the district and seems particularly fond of building its nest in the roots of an overturned tree. It is resident throughout the year and does not seem to migrate, though it is a well-known traveller at the lighthouses.

## FAMILY CETHIIDAE

***Certhia familiaris*, L. Tree-Creeper**

The Tree-creeper or "Tree Spieler" is common throughout the county wherever there are deciduous trees, and it is also to be found, but not so frequently, in the fir woods. It is most noticeable in winter, perhaps because those which nested in the upland districts crowd down to the woods in the valleys, and it is often seen in company with various Tits.

## FAMILY MOTACILLIDAE

***Motacilla lugubris*, Temminck. Pied Wagtail**

This bird is common throughout the spring and summer months on the Tweed and its tributaries, but few, if any, remain throughout the winter. Odd birds appear about the middle of February and more arrive in ever-increasing numbers till April, when most of the nesting birds have arrived. The return journey to the south is commenced in late September. Eggs are usually to be found in April.

***Motacilla melanope*, Pallas. Grey Wagtail**

The Grey Wagtail, like the preceding species, is a doubtful resident, but individuals may be observed during most months of the year. It penetrates further up the hill glens than the Pied Wagtail and commences building early in April. The name Yellow Wagtail is often applied to this species in error, thus causing much confusion between it and *Motacilla raii*.

***Motacilla raii* (Bonaparte). Yellow Wagtail**

Owing to the popular name of this species being so generally applied in the district to *Motacilla melanope* it is very difficult to obtain reliable records of its occurrence. It was reported by the late Mr. Thomson to have nested at Stobo, but the record is somewhat doubtful, and no other record of its presence has been found.

***Anthus trivialis* (L.). Tree-Pipit**

The Tree-pipit arrives in its nesting haunts about the beginning of May. It nests mostly in plantations of hardwoods where the trees are pretty well grown. Nesting does not take place till about the end of May. The species is not uncommon in suitable localities.

***Anthus pratensis* (L.). Meadow-Pipit**

The Meadow-pipit is the commonest bird on the hills and moors throughout the county. It is a partial migrant, and large numbers of birds obviously newly arrived may usually be seen in March or the beginning of April. Nesting takes place in May. In

the higher areas it is the only bird which appears to be used as a foster-mother by the cuckoo, and a pair of Pipits may often be noticed following a cuckoo along a hillside. It nests up to at least 2250 feet and may often be found feeding on the tops of the highest hills in the county.

***Anthus cervinus* (Pallas).** Red-throated Pipit

Mr. J. Thomson records (*Ed. Nat. F.C.*, 1885-6) having seen a flock of 8 or 10 birds which he took to be this Pipit at a place in Stobo Parish where Meadow Pipits were frequently seen, but as he states that he never handled a bird of this species and never saw them again, the record had best be considered a doubtful one. This Pipit summers in Scandinavia, and in Britain is only obtained occasionally, even at such favoured migration observation stations as Fair Isle, and it is not likely to occur inland in a flock. According to Dr. Eagle Clarke (*Studies in Bird Migration*, i. p. 83) its usual lines of migration lie to the east of our islands.

FAMILY LANIIDAE

***Lanius excubitor*, L.** Great Grey Shrike

This Shrike occurs occasionally during the winter, and the following occurrences have been noted: One in Biggar district (undated) is mentioned by Mr. A. H. Evans in his *Fauna of the Tweed Area*. One in Broughton district was seen throughout most of the winter of 1915-16 by Mr. Cleland, Broughton, while another was noticed in the same parish on 24th April, 1916, by Mr. A. C. Gairns. A fourth specimen was noticed in Lyne Parish by Mr. Mason, Peebles, on several occasions during April, 1916.

Mr. J. Thomson records one in Stobo Parish in February, 1883, and states that three were obtained near Biggar in October and November, 1882. Two of these contained the bones and fur of mice (*Trans. Ed. Nat. F.C.*, 1885-6, p. 288).

In October, 1922, Mr. Charles Fergusson saw one capture a hen chaffinch on the lawn at Spitalhaugh, West Linton. It flew to a tree with the chaffinch and there decapitated it. A specimen in the possession of Mr. D. Laidlaw was shot at Halmyre about ten years ago. Another bird has been seen in the same locality, but was not obtained.

FAMILY AMPELIDAE

***Ampelis garrulus*, L.** Waxwing

This well-known wanderer has made sporadic appearances in Peeblesshire as in most other counties, and the following occurrences have been noticed: A male captured at Kingsmeadows near Peebles, on 6th December, 1866, and a female captured at Stobo five weeks later are in the Chambers Museum, Peebles.



Mr. J. Thomson records that two were shot at Stobo on 26th January, 1882, and over 20 years earlier than 1886 a small flock was seen near the same place, one of which was shot. This is probably the female mentioned above.

Several were seen near Innerleithen during the great invasion in 1921, and there can be no doubt that a single strange bird observed in the town of Peebles at the same time was also a Waxwing.

## FAMILY MUSCICAPIDAE

### **Muscicapa grisola, L.** Spotted Flycatcher

The Spotted Flycatcher is a regular and fairly common summer visitor, and may be found in most deciduous woods. It arrives about the middle of May and remains till about mid-September. It penetrates well up the hill glens wherever there are suitable plantations, though it is commoner in the lower ground, in gardens and shrubberies or along tree-lined roads.

### **Muscicapa atricapilla, L.** Pied Flycatcher

This handsome Flycatcher occurs at intervals in the county. It was noticed by the late Mr. John Thomson, Stobo, in that district in 1879, and two pairs nested there in 1885 (*Trans. Ed. Nat. F.C.*, 1885, p. 228).

In 1911 a pair were noticed near Peebles on May 19th, and by the 25th had seven eggs, but a mouse took possession of the nest and either killed the hen or caused her to desert. The cock hung about for a few days and then disappeared.

In 1912 a pair appeared about the same place, but the nest was not found (*Scot. Nat.*, Feb. 1913).

In the following year they were noticed on 2nd May, and succeeded in bringing out a brood, which left the nest on 26th June.

The species is also known to have nested on Dawyck Estate for several years, but for the last two or three years has not been observed at any of its previous haunts.

## FAMILY HIRUNDINIDAE

### **Hirundo rustica, L.** Swallow

The Swallow seldom arrives in the county in any numbers before the last week of April, though the average date of the first arrivals in the neighbourhood of the town of Peebles may be taken as about 21st April. The majority leave again about the end of September, but odd birds may be noticed for ten days or a fortnight later. It appears to be less common in the county than it was twenty or thirty years ago, possibly on account of the increasingly large number of

cattle feeding courts which have been completely roofed over. The old-fashioned semi-open courts were favourite nesting places.

The Swallow returns year after year to the same nesting place. A nestling marked in July, 1912, at a farm in the Parish of Broughton was recovered at the same place in May, 1916 (*British Birds*, vol. x. p. 62).

***Chelidon urbana* (L.). House Martin**

The Martin arrives a day or two later on the average than the Swallow, and the dates of its arrival vary considerably more. It is probably rather more common than the Swallow over the county and in some of the upland districts has almost ousted it altogether. It is a comparatively late nester, young birds being regularly seen in the nest until mid-August, while they have been noticed as far on as late September. It leaves about the same time as the Swallow, though odd birds may be seen a day or two after the last Swallows have departed.

***Cotile riparia* (L.). Sand-Martin**

The Sand-martin is not so widely distributed as the two preceding species owing to the comparative scarcity of nesting places suitable for it, though it is not by any means uncommon. It arrives a few days before both the Swallow and the House-martin. It has been noticed as early as 6th April, but the main body of the nesting birds does not arrive till over a fortnight later.

**FAMILY FRINGILLIDAE**

**SUB-FAMILY FRINGILLINAE**

***Ligurinus chloris* (L.). Greenfinch**

The Greenfinch is common throughout the county, and is especially noticeable in winter when it congregates into large flocks about the farm steadings along with Chaffinches and Sparrows. It is not common in the hill plantations, as it prefers to be near cultivated ground. Eggs are sometimes found in late July or even August, and as many as three broods may be produced in a season.

***Coccothraustes vulgaris*, Pallas. Hawfinch**

This Finch is a rare visitor to the district. One, a male, was obtained in Kirkurd Parish on 1st January, 1918, and is now in the possession of Mr. H. D. Simpson, Peebles. It seemed to have been injured and was caught alive, but died in a few days (*Scot. Nat. Feby.* 1918).

A female was seen near Peebles for a few days during February, 1921, by Mr. James Mason, Peebles, but the occurrence was not recorded. It has also been observed in Traquair Parish.

**Carduelis elegans, Stephens.** Goldfinch

The Goldfinch appears to have been not uncommon in the county over one hundred years ago, but by 1845 or so had become rare. The minister of Manor in the *New Statistical Account of Scotland* for that parish mentions that it had become very rare then, but a great number had been seen that winter, *i.e.* about 1845. The progress of farming is responsible in a large measure for this decrease, as the Goldfinch feeds principally on the seeds of thistles and other weeds which arable farmers do their best to eradicate. It occurs in small numbers at the present time almost every winter, but there are no records of it nesting in the county.

**Carduelis spinus (L.).** Siskin

The Siskin is a regular autumn visitor and may often be observed during the winter and spring in small flocks, feeding in young plantations or on alder bushes along the river sides. Although a few pairs probably remain to breed, most have departed by April.

In a communication to the *Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. xi. p. 547, Mr. J. Thomson records that he had discovered a nest, and that he had often seen and heard the birds at Stobo in the beginning of May. His is the first record of the Siskin nesting anywhere in the Tweed Valley. He also states that prior to the winter of 1878 it was frequently seen in Stobo district.

It is quite possible that if some of the coniferous plantations were thoroughly searched more nests would be found. The nest is usually built far out on a high lateral branch and is not easily noticed.

**Passer domesticus (L.).** House Sparrow

The House Sparrow is so familiar to everyone and distributed in such numbers over the whole area that it is unnecessary to deal with it at any length.

It is partly responsible for the decrease in the number of Swallows, as it is often guilty of evicting them from their nests for its own occupation.

**Passer montanus (L.).** Tree Sparrow

The Tree Sparrow, unlike the House species, is very seldom met with in Peeblesshire. Mr. T. Laidlaw records an example from West Linton in 1901 (*Scot. Nat.* 1901, p. 115), and Mr. G. G. Blackwood saw one near Traquair Mill some years later, but the observation was not recorded.

**Fringilla coelebs, L.** Chaffinch

The Chaffinch is probably the commonest Finch in the county after the House Sparrow. It nests in the hill plantations as well as in the town gardens and shrubberies. It is very noticeable in winter

when large flocks frequent the stackyards and stubble fields. The native birds are then largely reinforced by migrants from further north.

***Fringilla montifringilla*, L. Brambling**

The Brambling or Mountain Finch is only a winter visitor to this county. It arrives in Peeblesshire usually about the end of October, but the date depends upon the severity of the weather in its northern haunts. It is very partial to beech woods. It leaves in the beginning or middle of March, though a few birds occasionally remain till about the end of the month.

***Linota cannabina* (L.). Linnet**

The "Common" Linnet is one of the least common of the Finches in the county. It occurs in flocks during the winter in some districts, but in others it is quite unknown. A few birds are resident in certain districts, but as a breeding species it is distinctly rare.

***Linota linaria* (L.). Mealy Redpoll**

The Mealy Redpoll is only a very infrequent visitor to Peeblesshire. Specimens are occasionally obtained by bird-catchers in company with the Lesser Redpoll. Mr. W. Evans saw several at Lamancha in November, 1910 (MS. notes).

***Linota rufescens* (Vieillot). Lesser Redpoll**

The Lesser Redpoll, although still much more common in winter than during the breeding season, has undoubtedly increased very considerably in recent years as a nesting species in the county. The large number of young plantations is in its favour. Mr. J. Thomson (*Ber. Nat.* vol. xi. p. 553) states that at that date if it nested in Stobo Parish it did so very sparingly.

***Linota flavirostris* (L.). Twite**

The Twite or Mountain Linnet is a rare bird among the Peeblesshire hills, although it is quite common in many hill districts north of the Forth. It occurs, usually, in small parties, but occasionally in large flocks, with more or less regularity during the winter in certain parts of the county, but there are no records of its having nested in the area, although it is not improbable that it does so. Its partiality for little frequented moors prevents it being noticed. It has been recorded nesting in the West Linton district, but on the Midlothian side of the county boundary.

***Pyrhula europaea*, Vieillot. Bullfinch**

The Bullfinch frequents the better wooded parts of the county and is resident throughout the year. It is nowhere very numerous, but appears to have increased in numbers within the last thirty or



forty years, and it was unknown in the less developed and wilder districts until proprietors began to plant. Mr. Findlater mentions in his account of Linton Parish in the *Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1791, that it had then "but lately come" there. Its rather shy nature, however, makes it appear less common than it really is.

***Pyrrhula enucleator* (L.). Pine Grosbeak**

The Pine Grosbeak is included in the list of birds stated by the editor of the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale*, published in 1815, and is said to have occurred in the woods of Newhall near Carlisle, but the record is too vague to be accepted as conclusive as no details whatever are given. The Pine Grosbeak is a very rare visitor to the British Isles. Only about forty occurrences are on record, and Professor Newton has shown (*Yarrell's British Birds*, 4th edition) that many of these cannot be accepted as trustworthy. It is more than likely that the bird referred to in Pennecuik was the Crossbill.

***Loxia curvirostra*, L. Crossbill**

The Crossbill occurs in the county in autumn or winter at irregular intervals and never in very large numbers. It appears to invade the whole country every now and again. Two specimens in the Chambers Museum at Peebles were secured in the winter of 1866-67, and according to Mr. A. H. Evans, the species was noticed in 1870, 1873, 1874, 1877, 1879 and 1883, in Berwickshire, Roxburghshire, Peeblesshire, Northumberland, and probably Selkirkshire; in 1889 in Berwickshire and Peeblesshire, and in 1909 at Rathan in Peeblesshire (*Fauna of Tweed Area*, p. 92). A flock was also noticed near Peebles in September, 1911. The 1873, 1879 and 1883 "waves" were noticed in Stobo Parish by Mr. J. Thomson (*Ber. Nat.* xi.).

The species has never been recorded as nesting in the county, though it is possible it may do so in some of the large plantations.

SUB-FAMILY EMBERIZINAE

***Emberiza miliaria*, L. Corn Bunting**

The Corn Bunting is distinctly rare in the county, but has been recorded nesting in the Stobo area (Thomson), and occurs occasionally in the northern part of the county, though there are no records of it. It has been seen in the West Linton district.

***Emberiza citrinella*, L. Yellow Bunting**

The Yellow Bunting or Yellowyite is a common bird along the hedge-rows in spring and summer, but is much less so in winter. It nests in the ground or low bushes, commencing to lay about the middle of April.

**Emberiza schoeniclus, L.** Reed Bunting

The Reed Bunting is common in suitable localities along all the larger streams in the county, and is known locally as the Blackheaded Bunting.

**Plectrophenax nivalis (L.).** Snow Bunting

The Snow Bunting is only found in the county during the winter months, when it is by no means uncommon in certain districts. Its arrival very often presages a spell of cold weather. Flocks may often be seen on the hills from November onwards, and in severe weather they come down to the stubble fields. They leave again for the north about the middle of March.

## FAMILY STURNIDAE

**Sturnus vulgaris, L.** Starling

The Starling is common all over the district and is resident throughout the year, but it is certain that large migrations take place.

The species at one time was very uncommon though it is mentioned without remark in the list given in the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale*, but at that time was probably not a breeding species. Mr. J. A. Harvie Brown and Mr. R. Service have gone very thoroughly into the history of the Starling in Scotland (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1895) to which those anxious for further information as to its spread in Scotland may be referred.

Writing in 1886, Mr. J. Thomson, Stobo (*Ber. Nat.* xi.) states that during the preceding twenty years it had markedly increased in the Stobo district and that it was then almost as numerous as the Blackbird.

## FAMILY CORVIDAE

**Pyrrhocorax graculus (L.).** Chough

The Chough is known in Peeblesshire as a wanderer only. The following occurrences have been recorded—one shot near West Linton about 1872 (W. Evans, *Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1910); another specimen killed prior to 1881; a third was shot by a ploughman in the neighbourhood of The Glen, Innerleithen, and a fourth was shot in the Parish of Drumelzier on 2nd September, 1919, by a gamekeeper there, who mistook it for a Carrion Crow. The latter specimen was sent to a taxidermist to be stuffed, but was so long in reaching him that it had to be destroyed. It was one of a pair which frequented a hillside for some time. The second bird remained a considerable time, and the gamekeepers were instructed not to molest it, but it eventually disappeared.

**Garrulus glandarius (L.). Jay**

This beautiful bird has now quite disappeared from the county except as a very rare visitor. The minister of Broughton recorded in the *New Statistical Account of Scotland* for that parish (1845), that it was seldom met with then. It was recorded from near Stobo about 1866, and in the Chambers Museum at Peebles there is a specimen which was obtained at Haystoun near Peebles, in October, 1871. An older record from the same place is dated 1852.

**Pica rustica (Scopoli). Magpie**

The Magpie was once a common bird in the district, more especially in the northern part, but its partiality for eggs has been its undoing as it cannot be tolerated in a game preserve. A few pairs manage to hold their own here and there in the county, but the species is rapidly approaching extinction as a local breeding bird.

**Corvus monedula, L. Jackdaw**

The Jackdaw is still a very common species in the county, but is decreasing in numbers. During winter and early spring it flocks together with Rooks on ploughed land. A pair which attempted to nest in the chimney of an old Border tower one spring did not give up the attempt until they had carried nearly half a cartload of twigs in their efforts to get a foundation.

**Corvus corax, L. Raven**

The Raven still manages to exist in a precarious way in some of the more remote hills of the county. It used to nest on certain sites year after year and built a new nest on the top of the old each spring till the pile was as much as five feet high.

**Corvus corone, L. Carrion Crow**

The Carrion Crow, locally known as the "Hoodie," is fairly common throughout the county in spite of the efforts of gamekeepers to exterminate it. It prefers to nest in remote plantations, but often uses quite a low tree. It does an enormous amount of damage to the eggs of the grouse and other game birds. It nests about the middle of April. It is resident throughout the year.

**Corvus cornix, L. Hooded Crow**

The Hooded or Greybacked Crow is only met with occasionally in the district and there do not appear to be any records of its nesting, though Mr. A. H. Evans (*Fauna of the Tweed Area*) indicates that it is not improbable that it has done so. It occurs more frequently in winter and early spring than at any other season, and has been seen in April.

Instances are recorded of the interbreeding of the Carrion Crow and Hooded Crow in Tweeddale, but outside Peeblesshire, though

there is reason to believe there was a case in 1911 in Manor Valley. A female Carrion Crow, shot from a nest at Stevenson, had a considerable number of grey feathers on the back and breast, which seemed to indicate that one of its parents had been a Hooded Crow.

**Corvus frugilegus, L. Rook**

The Rook or Crow, as it is more usually called in the district, is very common, especially in the lower parts of the county, but in the course of timber cutting necessitated by the war several rookeries have been cut down. None of the rookeries in the county are very large, and the birds show a distinct preference for the Scots pine as a nesting tree.

**FAMILY ALAUDIDAE**

**Alauda arvensis, L. Sky-Lark**

The Sky-lark is more common on the grassy hills about Broughton than in most other parts of the county. In the *New Statistical Account of Scotland* (Parish of Traquair), it is stated to have been then almost unknown in that parish, and is still not very common there. It is doubtful if it is a resident species in the county every year, though many individuals remain if the winter is mild. Considerable numbers may usually be seen about the end of March on some of the lower hills, but seldom earlier in any quantity, and they appear to spread from there by degrees to their nesting districts.

**ORDER PICARIAE**

**FAMILY CYPSELIDAE**

**Cypselus apus (L.). Swift**

The Swift arrives in the lower part of the county with great regularity about the beginning of May, but it is fully a week later before it reaches its more elevated breeding places. It returns to the same nesting hole year after year and commences investigating the old sites immediately on arrival. It usually leaves about the middle of August, though odd birds may linger a few days longer. It is often seen flying high over the tops of the loftiest hills in the area, especially in June and early July.

**FAMILY CAPRIMULGIDAE**

**Caprimulgus europaeus, L. Nightjar**

The Nightjar is a very rare bird in the county, and when it does appear usually suffers for its rarity at the hands of gamekeepers,



many of whom believe it to be a bird of prey, though an examination of its claws and beak would at once show how absolutely unfitted the bird is for a life of destruction.

The following are some of the occurrences of the species in the county: Two specimens in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, were obtained at Peebles and at Cringletie respectively—the first in September, 1866, while the other is undated. One was obtained in Broughton Parish in 1919, and as one or two young were seen that year in the district it is supposed to have nested. It is also stated to have bred some years ago in the same parish. A bird in the collection of Mr. D. Laidlaw was shot at Halmyre some years ago.

The Nightjar is mentioned in the *New Statistical Account of Broughton Parish* as occurring there occasionally.

## FAMILY PICIDAE

### SUB-FAMILY IYNGINAE

#### *Iynx torquilla*, L. Wryneck

The Wryneck is an extremely rare visitor to the county, and probably the only occurrences are migrants which have been forced by stormy weather to halt on their journey. A specimen was picked up dead on the Caledonian Railway between Peebles and Lyne Stations by Mr. James Mason, Peebles, in June, 1917, and it is still in his possession.

### SUB-FAMILY PICINAE

#### *Dendrocopos major* (L.). Great Spotted Woodpecker

This Woodpecker was not known as a breeding species in the county until within comparatively recent years, but in the *Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1791, Parish of Linton, it is stated as having very lately appeared at Newhall on the North Esk. The first nest recorded in Peeblesshire was at Halmyre in 1898, but the bird was observed in the winter of 1886-7 in Stobo Parish (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat.* xi. 558), and was known and its borings observed in the Eshiels Woods near Peebles about the same time, though no nest is recorded. Now, several pairs are known to nest annually, but timber cutting is reducing the number of woods which they frequent. The trees most used for nesting are birch and Scots pine.

## FAMILY ALCEDINIDAE

#### *Alcedo ispida*, L. Kingfisher

Though not common, the Kingfisher may usually be met with on most stretches of the Tweed up to Broughton Parish. It seems to be slightly more numerous now than it was about a hundred years

ago. In Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale* (second edition) it is mentioned as occurring on the Tweed near Traquair House, so its presence was evidently thought worth recording.

Its nesting dates vary considerably, as eggs may be found between the end of April and middle of June. The young remain a long time in the nest. In one nest, kept under observation in 1912, they were heard cheeping on 22nd June, and were still in the nest on 12th July. When feeding its young the Kingfisher usually darts straight into its nesting hole without alighting on an outside perch as Tits usually do. Mr. J. Thomson (*Ber. Nat.* xi.) records that two or three Kingfishers were observed passing and repassing from the Tweed to some railway wagons in a siding at Stobo Station, and were found to be feeding on the axle grease.

### FAMILY UPUPIDAE

#### *Upupa epops*, L. Hoopoe

The Hoopoe is a very rare visitor to the county. One is recorded by the annotator of the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale* as having been shot near Newhall, Carllops, in 1784, and another is recorded by Mr. Wm. Evans (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1895) as having been killed at Edston, near Peebles, on 22nd April, 1893. A third was obtained from Medwyn Estate, near West Linton, in early summer 1917, and passed into the hands of Mr. Cleland, Broughton. This specimen is now in the School Museum at West Linton. Sir George Sutherland observed a fourth near Cringletie, in Eddleston Parish, on 17th Sept., 1917 (*Scotsman*, 20th Sept., 1917).

### FAMILY CUCULIDAE

#### *Cuculus canorus*, L. The Cuckoo

The Cuckoo usually arrives about the end of April, but is sometimes heard as early as the 20th or 21st. It leaves again in July, though odd birds, mostly birds of the season, remain for another month. It is seldom heard calling after the middle of July, and at that time it mostly uses the three syllable call, though it occasionally is heard uttering it early in the season too.

In this county the Cuckoo nearly always uses the Meadow Pipit as foster-parent, and the hen is often accompanied by one or two of them on her flights.

Mr. J. Thomson records an interesting encounter between a pair of Cuckoos and a Sparrow-hawk. The Hawk swooped at one on the ground, but it managed to rise a few feet before being struck and tried to turn on the Hawk. Its companion, on hearing its cries, flew boldly up and the Hawk retired (*Ber. Nat.* xi.).

## ORDER STRIGES

## FAMILY STRIGIDAE

***Strix flammea*, L.** Barn Owl

The Barn Owl appears to have been much more common in former times than at present. It is known to have been resident in several parishes in the county, but is seldom found now. There is a specimen in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, obtained at Glenormiston, near Innerleithen, in May, 1895. Mr. Cleland mentions having stuffed two specimens from the county, one from Macbiehill, in the Parish of Newlands, and the other from Stobo, but he did not note the dates. There is an old record from Manor Parish, and Thomson includes the Barn Owl in his List of the Birds of Stobo (*Ber. Nat.* xi. p. 547).

***Asio otus* (L.).** Long-Eared Owl

This species is fairly common throughout the county wherever there are large thick woods, spruce fir woods being special favourites. The eggs are generally laid early in April.

***Asio accipitrinus* (Pallas).** Short-Eared Owl

The Short-eared Owl is hardly ever seen in the county in normal seasons except occasionally in winter, but during the vole plagues, which occurred about 1892, it was not uncommon. It disappeared with the voles. Unlike the Long-eared Owl, it prefers moorland and rough ground to woods, probably because of the greater abundance of the voles there. Mr. J. Thomson mentions that one was shot near Peebles in October, 1883.

A few nested in Tweedsmuir district at the time of the vole plagues, and in early May, 1909, an Owl's nest with four eggs, which undoubtedly belonged to this species, was found near Traquair by the keeper's son among deep heather and under the shelter of a spruce fir in a young plantation. A bird was observed in July, 1923, hunting the moor at Halmyre, near Fingland burn, and in about half an hour was seen to capture three field voles.

***Syrnium aluco* (L.).** Tawny Owl

The Tawny Owl is resident throughout the county and is probably the commonest Owl we have.

***Athene noctua* (Scopoli).** Little Owl

In recent years this Owl has been noticed on one or two occasions in Broughton district, and one bird was shot by mistake in August, 1921, but was not preserved.

## ORDER ACCIPITRES

## FAMILY FALCONIDAE

**Circus cyaneus (L.).** Hen Harrier

There is little doubt that the Hen Harrier used to be frequently met with as a breeding species in the county, but it is a bird now very rarely seen. It is mentioned in the List of Birds given in the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale*, and in the *New Statistical Account of Scotland* it is stated to occur among the hills in Manor Parish.

The only recent record is by Mr. T. G. Laidlaw, who notes that two were seen on the White Moss near West Linton, in November, 1910. One, an adult female, was procured on the 17th. It is now in the West Linton School Museum.

**Buteo vulgaris, Leach.** Common Buzzard

The adjective "common" can no longer be applied to this species. It never nests now in Peeblesshire, but occurs on migration nearly every year. In 1831, according to Selby, it was very numerous in the hilly districts of Selkirk, Dumfries and Peebles, and almost every precipitous dell or rock contained an eyry. There are two specimens in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, the one obtained at Stobo in September, 1859, and the other at Polmood, near Tweedsmuir, in January, 1861.

**Buteo lagopus (J. F. Gmelin).** Rough-Legged Buzzard

The Rough-legged Buzzard occurs more or less regularly in the county during late winter and early spring.

Mr. George Bolam in his *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders* mentions that among his Notes referring to more than 100 captures since 1875 nineteen belong to Peeblesshire. Some of the recorded specimens have been killed as late in the year as the end of April and beginning of May.

The Rough-legged Buzzard feeds largely on the smaller mammals, but also takes rabbits. It was very abundant during the vole plagues of last century, but there is no record of its having nested.

Two fine specimens were caught in vermin traps near Peebles in the spring of 1920 and are now in the Chambers Museum, Peebles.

**Aquila chrysaetus (L.).** Golden Eagle

The Golden Eagle has long since ceased to breed in Peeblesshire and is now known only as a very occasional wanderer, but one was observed at close quarters by Mr. John Buchan, at Gameshope, in September, 1920. The Eagle used to nest among the hills in the neighbourhood of Loch Skene in Dumfriesshire, and it is recorded that in 1833 "the very last of the resident Dumfriesshire



Eagles" was killed on Gameshope in Tweedsmuir Parish. Mr. Robert Service in the *Transactions of the Dumfries and Galloway Nat. Hist. Soc.* 1903, gives the account of its death. It had grown so bold that it frequently carried off lambs, presumably for its young in the old eyry above Loch Skene, even in presence of the shepherd, and one day it was brought down by him with a stone thrown at it because it swooped at his dogs, and he secured it. It was preserved, and was long in the possession of Mr. Aitchison, sometime tenant of Menzion. Another record for the county is that of a young male shot at Polmood in the Parish of Tweedsmuir, in the last week of December, 1878.

The Golden Eagle is not mentioned in the List of Birds given in the Notes to the second edition of Pennecuik's *Description of Tweeddale*.

**Haliaëtus albicilla (L.).** White-Tailed Eagle or Erne

The White-tailed Eagle used undoubtedly to be found in the county. Pennecuik, when dealing with the Lakes in Tweeddale, states in his description of St. Mary's Loch and the Loch of the Lowes (to which the county used to extend before the Megget part of the Parish of Lyne and Megget was transferred to Selkirkshire by the Boundary Commissioners): "Here (in the hills round the lochs) does the Eagle nest and haunt, but it is not the Chrysaetos, but that sort called the *Pygargus hinnularius turneri*, or the Erne, which builds its nest in several other solitary and inaccessible places of Tweeddale as at Fiend's Fell, Tallow (Talla), Linn, etc."

In the *New Statistical Account for Scotland* (Tweedsmuir Parish) it is stated that the Erne "at one time used to hatch in an island on Loch Skene and to nestle among the clefts around Tala Linn Foothills," while in the account of Manor Parish it is said to have "once frequented the cliffs at the head of the parish, but disappeared from it several years since," and in the account of Linton Parish "the Erne Eagle is sometimes but rarely seen in the heights."

**Accipiter nisus (L.).** Sparrow Hawk

The Sparrow-hawk leads a precarious existence owing to the attention of gamekeepers, but it is still not uncommon.

Mr. J. Thomson, Stobo, mentions a case of two hens laying in the same nest (*Ber. Nat.* xi.). The nest contained 9 eggs. One hen was shot leaving it, and, a few days after, the other was got in the same way. A similar occurrence was observed at Dawyck in 1923. Mr. Thomson in the same paper also records the capture of one of those Hawks through its over-eagerness in pursuing a Chaffinch which managed to reach a privet hedge just inches in front of the Hawk. The latter was unable to swerve and embedded itself so securely among the twigs that it was held firmly and was captured.

**Milvus icinus, Savigny.** Kite

In Chambers' *History of Peeblesshire*, p. 526, it is stated: "The Kite has become very rare . . . and almost extirpated in the interest

of game preservation. The process is now complete, and there are no records of recent occurrences."

**Pernis apivorum (L.).** Honey Buzzard

This bird is now a rare visitor to the county and has seldom been recorded, though it is probable that it used to nest in Peeblesshire. A female was shot at Dawyck about 26th May, 1907, and another bird was seen along with it, perhaps its mate. The dead bird was set up and is now in Dawyck House.

**Falco peregrinus, Tunstall.** Peregrine Falcon

This fine Falcon, once highly esteemed and strictly preserved when the ancient sport of falconry was in vogue, is now on the verge of extinction in Peeblesshire. A once well-known eyry, famed even in the days of King James IV., has remained untenanted for several years in spite of the comparative freedom from persecution vouchsafed by the recent war; but the Peregrine still breeds occasionally in the county, though for obvious reasons the exact locality is not mentioned here.

Peeblesshire Falcons used to be considered superior to any in Scotland and equal to the finest brought from Norway.

**Falco subbuteo, L.** Hobby

The only claims of this Hawk to be reckoned among the birds of the county rest upon two occurrences. A specimen was reported from Innerleithen in 1872, but no details have been preserved. D'Arcy Thompson (*Scot. Nat.* vol. iv. p. 279) and Mr. D. Laidlaw, Halmyre, once observed one at Halmyre, West Linton, but did not secure it.

**Falco aesalon, Tunstall.** Merlin

This game little Hawk is still fairly generally distributed over the county, especially in the remoter parts where it can more easily evade the gamekeeper. It leaves us in winter, but returns towards the end of April. The eggs are laid about the middle of May or later.

**Falco tinnunculus, L.** Kestrel

The Kestrel or Red Hawk is fairly common throughout this area. It nests in May, but eggs are sometimes found in the beginning of July.

**Pandion haliaëtus (L.).** Osprey

The Osprey is a very rare visitor to the county. In spite of statements to the effect that it used to breed on the small island in Loch Skene just outside the county boundary, it has never been definitely proved that this was the case. Odd birds do appear now and again, but only as wanderers or on migration. The only recent specimen

noted from Peeblesshire is one which was obtained near Cardrona in June, 1910.

## ORDER STEGANOPODES

### FAMILY PELECANIDAE

#### **Phalacrocorax carbo (L.).** Cormorant

The Cormorant is a marine bird and is seldom seen inland except as a storm-tossed wanderer. It has been seen on Portmore Loch (W. Evans, MS. Notes).

#### **Sula bassana (L.).** Gannet or Solan Goose

This strictly marine bird is only known in the county as an occasional storm-driven visitor. The following occurrences have been recorded: A male obtained on Lyne Water in September, 1874, and a young bird, got on the farm of Crookston, near Peebles, in 1882. Both specimens are in the Chambers Museum in Peebles.

## ORDER HERODIONES

### FAMILY ARDEIDAE

#### **Ardea cinerea, L.** Heron

The Heron is a well-known bird on all the streams of the county, being often disturbed by the angler on small burns far up among the hills. In the days of falconry it was strictly preserved and possibly was more numerous then than it is now. Herons, like Rooks, nest in colonies, building in the same place year after year. There are one or two colonies in the county, the best known one being perhaps that at Dawyck, which was famous over 430 years ago. According to the accounts of the Lord High Treasurer "Dawyck" supplied "guyk herounis" to the king so far back as 1497. Pennecuik in his *Description of Tweeddale*, 1715, says "There (at Dawyck), in an old orchard, did the Herons in my time build their nests upon some old Pear trees, whereupon in the harvest time are to be seen much fruit growing and trouts and eels crawling down the body of these treis, these fish the herons take out of the river Tweed to their nests. And this is the remarkable Riddle that they so much talk of; to have flesh fish and fruit at the same time upon one tree."

#### **Botaurus stellaris (L.).** Bittern

Though unknown now, the Bittern was probably not an uncommon bird in the county before the draining of marshes and mosses deprived it of its breeding places. The only record of the Bittern in Peeblesshire is that of a specimen sent to the late Mr. Small, taxidermist, Edinburgh, in March, 1869, to be stuffed (W. Evans, MS. Notes).

## ORDER ANSERES

## FAMILY ANATIDAE

**Anser brachyrhynchus, Baillon.** Pink-Footed Goose

Flocks of grey geese are frequently passing in spring and autumn in the West Linton district, but rarely afford an opportunity for proper identification. A bird shot in 1910 by Mr. D. Laidlaw at Halmyre was a Pink-Footed Goose.

**Bernicla brenta (Pallas).** Brent Goose

The Brent Goose is very rarely found in an inland locality. In February, 1912, one was shot on Drochil Farm in Newlands Parish (T. G. Laidlaw, *Scot. Nat.* May, 1912). This appears to be the only record of the capture of a Brent Goose in Peeblesshire.

**Anas boscas.** Mallard

The Mallard is a fairly common resident throughout the county, especially along the River Tweed, but it may also be found on some of the larger hill streams at all seasons of the year. It sometimes nests far up the hill glens among the rough heather near the burn side. It is the commonest of the Duck family in Peeblesshire, and one of the earliest nesters.

**Anas strepera, L.** Gadwall

The Gadwall is recorded as having nested at Rachan, Broughton (*The Field*, 28th July, 1906). The original birds were, however, introduced and the species did not establish itself there. This Duck is rare in the Tweed area even on the coast, but on the west coast of Scotland it is sometimes abundant in winter at certain places.

**Spatula clypeata (L.).** Shoveler

The Shoveler occurs occasionally on the lochs in the county, and specimens have been obtained at Slipperfield Loch near West Linton. The specimens in the West Linton School Museum were obtained there.

**Dafla acuta (L.).** Pintail

This Duck is only an irregular visitor to the county, but it has been observed occasionally on Slipperfield Loch in Linton Parish in winter.

**Nettion crecca (L.).** Teal

A few pairs of this pretty little Duck are usually to be found each year on the River Tweed, but it is not common in any part of the county, and sometimes it is seen up some of the more remote hill streams. It also occurs on the few lochs in Peeblesshire as well as in the marshes beside Fruid Water in Tweedsmuir.



***Mareca penelope* (L.). Wigeon**

This bird is not uncommon in the county in winter. Although it is extending its nesting range in the counties of Selkirk and Roxburgh, it has not yet been recorded as breeding in Peeblesshire. There are two specimens in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, one, a young male, secured at Glenormiston, near Innerleithen, on 2nd November, 1859, and the other, a female, obtained at Rachan, Broughton, in August, 1872. It has also been observed on Portmore Loch (W. Evans, MS. Notes). A male in the collection of Mr. D. Laidlaw was obtained on Slipperfield Loch.

***Fuligula ferina* (L.). Pochard**

The Pochard is not at all common in this area. One was found dead on the summit of Dollar Law, in February, 1884 (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat.* xi. 558).

It has been observed on Portmore Loch by Mr. W. Evans (MS. Notes), and also on Slipperfield Loch, from which a specimen was secured for West Linton School Museum.

***Fuligula cristata* (Leach). Tufted Duck**

The Tufted Duck is occasionally met with, especially during migration time. It has been observed on Slipperfield Loch, West Linton, where the specimens in the West Linton School Museum were obtained, and also on Whim Pond. There is an old specimen in Chambers Museum, Peebles, obtained at Haystoun, near Peebles, in March, 1858. Mr. W. Evans records it from Portmore Loch and Carlops (MS. Notes).

***Fuligula marila* (L.). Scaup Duck**

Mr. J. Thomson records that a Scaup, which passed through his hands as a taxidermist, was shot at a pond on the farm of Lyne (*Ber. Nat.* xi. 558), and there is one in the late Lord Glenconner's collection at The Glen, Innerleithen, which was obtained in that district. The Scaup visits our coasts in large numbers in autumn and winter, but does not come inland as a rule.

***Clangula glaucion* (L.). Golden-Eye**

The Golden-eye is another occasional visitor to the county from the north in autumn and winter. There are two specimens in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, a male obtained at Innerleithen, in January, 1860, and a female obtained at The Glen, near Innerleithen, in February, 1861. It also visits Slipperfield Loch occasionally. Another specimen was shot at Rachan, Broughton, some years prior to 1886 (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat.* xi. 558), while Mr. W. Evans has seen numbers on Portmore Loch in winter (MS. Notes).

**Oedemia nigra (L.). Common Scoter**

The Common Scoter is a marine Duck, and is therefore seldom met with in Peeblesshire, but Mr. John Watt, the sluicekeeper at Talla, obtained a female on the reservoir, which is now in the West Linton School Museum, and another specimen was found dead on Tweedside, by Constable Cleland, Broughton, in April, 1921.

**Mergus merganser, L. Goosander**

This bird may be found on the Tweed or some of the lochs and ponds in the county in most winters, but is not common. It has been recorded from several districts of Peeblesshire. There are two specimens in the Chambers Museum at Peebles,—one, a female, was obtained near Peebles, but there is no record of the date; the other, a male, was obtained on the farm of Haprew, in the Parish of Stobo, in December, 1859. A male and female were shot in Stobo Parish on 8th February, 1877, and in November, 1919, two (sex not stated) were shot on a small pond in the Parish of Eddleston. Mr. Balfour of Dawyck observed a pair on the Tweed near Drumelzier on 10th January, 1923.

**ORDER COLUMBAE****FAMILY COLUMBIDAE****Columba palumbus, L. Ring-Dove or Wood Pigeon**

The "Cushie" is common throughout the county and in all the districts. It ascends to the woods far up the hill burns, and nests are sometimes found within a few feet of the ground in these remote hill plantations. One was observed in 1919, in a small spruce fir, only about two feet from the ground, in a young plantation standing about 1200 feet above sea-level.

Mr. A. H. Evans in his *Fauna of the Tweed Area* traces the history of the Wood Pigeon in the south of Scotland, and comes to the conclusion that it is much more common now than it was say two hundred and fifty years ago. The great increase in the area of the woods easily accounts for this.

**Columba oenas, L. Stock-Dove**

Thirty-five years ago the Stock-dove was not known to occur in Peeblesshire, according to a note by the late Mr. J. Thomson, Stobo, in the *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, but by 1895 it had been recorded as nesting at Lamancha, Mr. T. G. Laidlaw having discovered two nests there in that year. Since then it has extended its range over practically the whole county and is now found nesting in many of the remote glens. Its favourite site among the hills is in a rabbit hole or in a crevice between large stones, but at lower elevations it nests more usually in hollow trees or in the depression between the base of a large bough and the trunk. A pair have nested in the same hole in an old ash near Dawyck House for very many years.

During the winter large flocks arrive and frequent the turnip and stubble fields and beech woods. These are known as Norway Pigeons by the gamekeepers.

**Turtur communis, Selby.** Turtle Dove

The sole claim of the Turtle Dove to be reckoned as one of the birds of Peeblesshire rests upon a single specimen shot in April or May, 1919, by R. Dickman, gamekeeper at Eshiels, near Peebles, from among a party of Wood Pigeons. The specimen is still in his possession.

## ORDER GALLINAE

### FAMILY TETRAONIDAE

**Tetrao urogallus, L.** Capercaillie

It is probable that the Capercaillie used to be a native of the county, but there are no historical records of it. A few specimens have been obtained, but that they were all genuine wild birds is somewhat doubtful, as attempts have been made from time to time, particularly in the neighbouring county of Dumfries, to reintroduce them.

Mr. H. B. Marshall of Rachan (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1904, p. 244) mentions that Mr. D. Jackson, land steward at Netherurd, near Dolphinton, saw a cock there about 1879, and that probably a hen was there also. Mr. Jackson found a nest one or two years later, and the birds continued to breed in the Netherurd Woods until 1886 when he left the district. In 1898 Mr. Harvey Brown states on the authority of Mr. J. Davidson that an old cock came to Dolphinton about nine years before that and hens also arrived, and there were several nests, but by 1898 the birds had all been killed out (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1898, p. 118).

Several attempts were made at Rachan to re-establish the species but were not successful (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1904, p. 244). In 1896 a hybrid between Capercaillie and Blackgame was shot in the same district (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* 1897, p. 44).

**Tetrao tetrix, L.** Black Grouse

The Black Grouse is fairly common throughout the county wherever the hills are grass-covered, but it also occurs, though not nearly so commonly, on the heather-clad hills. It likes to be within reach of some cultivated ground, and large numbers may be seen on the stubble fields and sometimes in the turnips, near the hills in the autumn and winter. The Black Grouse occasionally interbreeds with the Pheasant and a cross between a cock-pheasant and a grey-hen was shot at Rachan in November, 1883 (Thomson, *Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xvii. p. 103).

Mr. John P. Wright, W.S., records (*Ann. Scot. Nat. Hist.* October, 1910, p. 247), that a grey-hen was observed on his moor at Cardrona to have brought up two broods in the spring of 1910.

**Lagopus scoticus (Latham).** Red Grouse

The Red Grouse, which is the only bird peculiar to the British Isles, is numerous all over the heathery hills in the county, and it is perhaps worthy of remark that the heaviest bird examined by the Grouse Disease Committee during their six years of investigations was from Peeblesshire. It weighed 30 ozs. The average for cocks is about 24 ozs., and for hens rather under 21 ozs.

The Grouse ascends as far as the heather on our hills and is very fond of the mountain berries, many of which are to be found on the top of the highest hills in the district, where many coveys can usually be put up in August in company with flocks of Mistle Thrushes. Grouse disease, though perhaps not so prevalent in Peeblesshire as in some other counties, is not by any means rare, and sometimes works great havoc; but some deaths, ascribed to disease, are due to the birds having gorged themselves with the frozen shoots of young heather during late spring frosts. Undoubtedly the number of grouse in the county is increasing owing to better methods of heather burning.

**Lagopus mutus (Montin).** Ptarmigan

The Ptarmigan is never met with now on the Peeblesshire hills, though it frequented them not so long ago. The only record of its occurrence in the county is in the *Peeblesshire Advertiser* of 5th October, 1861, which states that one was shot out of a covey of five, at Nether Horsburgh. The paragraph is as follows: "We have just seen a ptarmigan shot by Col. Drummond out of a pack of five on Nether Horsburgh Hill. These birds are exceedingly rare in this county. They sat well to the dog."

## FAMILY PHASIANIDAE

**Phasianus colchicus (L.).** Pheasant

The Pheasant probably was introduced to Britain by the Romans. It is common over the whole district wherever there are woods, and is sometimes found in young hill plantations or patches of bracken and rough heather far away from any cultivated land.

Mr. J. Thomson, Stobo (*Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, vol. xi., p. 556), records that a hen was once shot at Stobo which had partially assumed male plumage.

**Perdix cinerea, L.** Partridge

The Partridge is a well-known bird in all the districts of the county and does not confine itself to the cultivated land. Coveys are often found on the hills in the autumn, and to all appearance they have been reared and brought up far away from crops of any sort.

A certain number of Hungarian Partridges were introduced in the neighbourhood of Peebles some years ago, but there is no evidence that their introduction has left any mark on the present-day stock.



**Coturnix communis, Bonnaterre. Quail**

The Quail has not occurred very often in the county, although it has been known to breed in the West Linton district. A nest on Halmyre is reported by Mr. T. G. Laidlaw in the *Scottish Naturalist* for September, 1912. It has been noticed several times in the Biggar and Broughton district by Mr. A. C. Gairns, but no nest has been discovered there so far. It was observed in 1859 on Portmore Estate, when a specimen was obtained for the Chambers Museum, Peebles (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat. xi.*). The specimen is no longer there.

A male was shot near Romanno Bridge on the 26th December, 1923. An occurrence of the Quail in winter is very unusual.

**ORDER GRALLAE****SUB-ORDER FULICARIAE****FAMILY RALLIDAE****Crex pratensis, Bechstein. Landrail**

The Corn-crake is an often heard, though seldom seen, summer visitor to all parts of the county. Its peculiarly harsh and monotonous cry is seldom noticed before the first week in May.

The eggs are usually laid about the end of May or beginning of June, and occasionally nests are found as late as the first week in August. It usually leaves us again for the south about the end of August, though late birds are often met with a month or six weeks later.

**Porzana maruetta (Leach). Spotted-Crake**

Only two occurrences of the Spotted-crake can be traced in Peeblesshire. Both have been noted by Mr. Cleland, Broughton. He states: "When I was at West Linton, Mr. James Watson, a wood carter there, gave me a bird which he said he had found dead on the railway near Bogsbank. That will be about twenty years ago (*i.e.* about 1902). I was just beginning to try bird-stuffing and the School Museum at West Linton was not started. I started it, but never finished it. I thought it would be an immature Corn-crake. After having it for some time I showed it to Mr. David Laidlaw, Halmyre, who thought it was a Spotted-crake and took it to the Edinburgh Museum, where he found he was correct. He left it at the Museum.

"About twenty-seven years ago, when at Eddleston, I got a bird supposed to be a Corn-crake from the gamekeeper at Portmore to dress flies with. The wings were not brown enough for my purpose. I thought it was a young Corn-crake. I still had the wings when I got the Spotted-crake, and am certain it was also a Spotted-crake."

**Rallus aquaticus, L. Water-Rail**

Owing mostly to the want of suitable localities and also to its skulking habits the Water-rail is not often noticed in the county,

but it is sometimes seen in the West Linton district and has also been observed in Broughton Parish. There is a specimen in the School Museum at West Linton which was obtained locally in December, 1910. It has also been seen in Stobo Parish (J. Thomson, *Ber. Nat.* xi.).

The late Mr. Small, Edinburgh, stuffed a specimen from Peeblesshire in April, 1860, and it is recorded from Eddleston Water in December, 1857, and January, 1861.

A specimen shot in the summer of 1922 at Mount Bog, Dolphinton, was identified by Mr. H. D. Simpson, Peebles, to whom the keeper brought it.

Though it is probable that it may nest in the county there is no record of the discovery of a nest.

### ***Gallinula chloropus* (L.). Moor Hen**

The Moor Hen, better known locally as the Water Hen or Stankie, is found all over the county, except in the hill districts where there are no ponds and the streams are too rapid for its taste. It is a fairly early nester, and the eggs may usually be found by the middle or end of April.

The Moor Hen is resident throughout the year, but is occasionally reported on migration from some of the lighthouses.

### ***Fulica atra*, L. Coot**

The Coot is not a common bird in most districts on account of the want of suitable haunts, but it is found on several lochs and ponds and also on the Tweed in some of its less rapid reaches. It is resident throughout the year, though a certain number do migrate.

Its nest is usually built among the reeds near the margin of a pond or loch and is a very strong and compact structure. It is somewhat later than the Water Hen in nesting, and is very wary at all times, so much so, that an old writer says: "If a gentleman wishes to have plenty of Wildfowl on his pond let him preserve the Coots and keep no tame Swans."

## **ORDER LIMICOLAE**

### **FAMILY CHARADRIIDAE**

### ***Eudromias morinellus* (L.). Dotterel**

Although it is probable that the Dotterel used to nest on some of the higher hills it has long been extinct as a breeding species, and now it only visits the county occasionally on migration. In the *Old*

*Statistical Account of Scotland*, Parish of Traquair, it is stated that the Dotterel occurred annually on some of the hills in the parish in August, but it does not seem to do so now.

***Aegialitis hiaticola* (L.). Ringed Plover**

The Ringed Plover is a shore bird and is not often met with so far up the Tweed as Peeblesshire, though it is not uncommon on the lower reaches. Mr. George Bolam mentions in his *Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*, that he has seen it on the Lyne Water. It has also been observed, on migration, at Cardrona (W. Evans, MS. Notes).

***Charadrius pluvialis*, L. Golden Plover**

The Golden Plover is found on all the higher hills and moors in the county, but it is not resident throughout the year. In February it arrives on its nesting grounds in flocks which break up into pairs as spring advances. It remains on the hills till November, when it begins to frequent the ploughed land and stubbles of the valleys, only to be driven further south or to the coast when the winter frosts come in earnest.

The eggs are usually laid about the beginning or middle of May.

***Vanellus vulgaris*, Bechstein. Lapwing**

The Lapwing, or Peewit, is one of the commonest local birds, especially on the rolling grass-lands in the Broughton neighbourhood, but some of the older shepherds and others maintain that it is not so common now as it used to be before draining was so extensively practised. It does not remain to face the rigours of the winter. By August the birds begin to gather into flocks which gradually find their way from the higher to the lower areas, and by November few birds are left. The return movement is noticeable about the middle or end of February, when small parties are often seen making their way up the course of the Tweed to their nesting districts. They remain in small flocks for some time after reaching their breeding areas, but by the end of March the flocks have dispersed. Eggs are seldom found before the second week in April.

***Haematopus ostralegus*, L. Oyster-Catcher**

The Oyster-catcher is only an occasional visitor to the county, and most of the birds noticed have been seen in the month of July when there appears to be a distinct migratory movement across the county. This movement is either up or down the Tweed, *i.e.* west or east. The following occurrences have been noted—a specimen in the Chambers Museum at Peebles was obtained at Portmore, in the Parish of Eddleston, in 1860; another was shot in Drumelzier Parish in 1876; a single bird was observed flying down the Tweed at Peebles on

31st July, 1910, in which year four or five frequented a gravelly spot near Tweedsmuir; one was secured near the village of West Linton by Mr. John Mowbray in September, 1913, and is in the West Linton School Museum.

Oyster-catchers are occasionally heard during the night on migration, and between the beginning of July and middle of August, 1912, several such movements were noticed. They are also occasionally heard later in the autumn. There is no record of any nest having been discovered in the county.

#### **Scolopax rusticula, L. Woodcock**

The Woodcock has undoubtedly increased in the county as a breeding species within the last twenty or twenty-five years, and possibly the increase in the area of young plantations and the protection now afforded by the Wild Birds Protection Act are both responsible for this. In Linton Parish at the end of the eighteenth century it was only known as a winter visitor (*Statistical Account of Scotland*). During the winter it is frequently seen among the patches of dead bracken far up the hills, but it is more than likely that those birds are migrants, as there are seldom any on the hills in spring.

#### **Gallinago cœlestis (Frenzel). Common Snipe**

The Common Snipe is generally distributed over the county but is nowhere very common. During the winter it is comparatively rare, but its numbers begin to increase about the beginning of March, when they return to their nesting haunts, and they may be heard "drumming" by the middle of March, during the night as well as by day. Drainage has so altered some of its once favourite breeding grounds that it has now deserted them. The eggs are usually laid about the end of April or beginning of May.

#### **Gallinago gallinula, L. Jack Snipe**

The Jack Snipe is not so common as the preceding species. It is much smaller in size and is an autumn migrant. There is little doubt that many occurrences of this Snipe are passed over unnoticed, and when a specimen is shot it is counted simply as Snipe in the bag. There are two specimens in the Chambers Museum, Peebles—the one (undated) from Cringletie and the other obtained in January, 1861, at Rachan.

#### **Tringa alpina, L. Dunlin**

The Dunlin is the smallest wader breeding in the district and is not often met with, as it nests far out on the hills usually among the "Peat-Hags." It is a late nester and probably does not lay much before the beginning of June. Only a few pairs breed in the county, though it nests in several localities.

It is occasionally heard at night on migration.



**Totanus hypoleucus (L.). Common Sandpiper**

The Sandpiper is a summer migrant which frequents all the streams in the county almost up to their sources. It seldom comes till after the middle of April, and there can be no mistake about its arrival once it is here, as it is quite the noisiest bird on the streams. The eggs are seldom laid before the third week in May.

There is a well-marked migration in July, probably of birds leaving their nesting haunts for the coast, but possibly small parties may cross Scotland coming up the Clyde and down the Tweed or *vice versa*. By the end of August most of the birds have departed.

**Totanus ochropus (L.). Green Sandpiper**

This Sandpiper has twice been recorded in the county, the first specimen was obtained in the Glen district, Innerleithen on 18th August, 1874, and was sent to Mr. Small, the Edinburgh taxidermist, to be set up, and the second was observed on the Medwyn, on the county boundary with Lanarkshire, on 1st August, 1910 (*Annals Scot. Nat. Hist.* July, 1911, p. 141).

**Totanus calidris (L.). Redshank**

The Redshank has become fairly common as a breeding species throughout the county within the last twenty years or so, but it does not winter with us. It was known as a non-breeding migrant by Mr. Findlater, minister of Linton, when he wrote the description of that parish for the *Statistical Account*. Writing on the "Birds of Stobo Parish" in 1886, Mr. J. Thomson (*Ber. Nat.* xi. 558) deemed it worth mentioning that a specimen of this bird had been obtained at Nether Horsburgh and was then in the Chambers Museum, Peebles.

The nesting birds arrive about the second week in March, and the eggs are usually laid in the latter half of April. By the end of August most have returned to the coast.

**Totanus canescens (J. F. Gmelin). Greenshank**

The Greenshank is a rare breeder in the Highlands and a regular autumn visitor to our coasts, but seldom occurs so far from the sea as Peeblesshire. There is reason to believe that it has nested on the borders of Roxburgh and Selkirk, but there are no records of it having nested in this county.

Mr. George Bolam (*Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*) mentions that the late Lord Glenconner had a specimen preserved at The Glen which was killed near Innerleithen some years prior to 1904 at a place where, his lordship informed him, one had occasionally been seen late in spring, when most other birds had eggs, though these might in all probability be no more than late migrants.

**Numenius arquata (L.). Curlew**

The Curlew or, as it is better known locally, the Whaup, is common all over the Peeblesshire hills, especially those which are covered with bent grass and not heather, and in those districts it is impossible to move about on the hills without having one's presence well advertised by these ever-watchful sentries. The Whaup arrives from the coast at its nesting areas about the beginning of March, and is first seen in small flocks, but by the end of the month the flocks have divided up into pairs. The eggs are seldom found before the fourth week in April. The return migration to the coast begins in July, and family parties sometimes may be observed very early in the mornings, or heard calling as they pass overhead before dawn.

## ORDER GAVIAE

## FAMILY LARIDAE

## SUB-FAMILY STERNINAE

**Sterna fluviatilis, Naumann. Common Tern**

The Tern or Sea Swallow is a marine bird. Several occurrences of Terns have been mentioned by various observers in the county, but no species has been particularised. It may be assumed that most of these were Common Terns. There is a specimen in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, secured at Polmood on 20th September, 1866.

## SUB-FAMILY LARINAE

**Larus ridibundus, L. Black-Headed Gull**

The Black-headed Gull is found with us throughout the year. Large numbers may be observed on the Tweed right through the winter, but in March they seem to prefer the newly ploughed fields to the river, no doubt on account of the abundant food supply turned up by the plough. By the beginning of May, practically no birds are seen on the river, all having departed for their breeding ground. The White Moss, West Linton, used to be a favourite breeding ground; but Mr. W. Evans, who made periodic observations, states that about 1915 the birds began to desert it, apparently for a neighbouring moss outwith the county boundary, and by 1919 there were practically none left, though in 1902 it was estimated that the gullery contained about 1000 pairs. Mr. Evans mentions that the Gulls, according to the gamekeeper's statement, first began to frequent the White Moss in 1893 (*Scot. Nat. Nos.* 101-2). A full account of the history of this interesting colony and of the changes it wrought upon the vegetation and fauna of the Moss is given by Dr. Ritchie in his *Influence of Man on Animal Life in Scotland*. Many used to nest twenty years earlier in the Seventies.

**Larus canus, L. Common Gull**

The Common Gull is a frequent winter visitor to Peeblesshire, particularly during stormy weather, but it is seldom seen in summer and does not breed anywhere in the county.

**Larus argentatus, J. F. Gmelin. Herring Gull**

The Herring Gull is often seen on the Tweed, or following the plough on the haughlands in winter and spring, sometimes in company with Black-headed Gulls, but more often it does not mix with them. It occurs most frequently in winter. It does not breed in the county.

**Larus fuscus, L. Lesser Black-Backed Gull**

This Gull is fairly common during the winter and spring months, especially in stormy weather, not only by the river side but high up on the moors and hills. It does not breed in Peeblesshire.

## FAMILY STERCORARIINAE

**Megalestris catarrhactes (L.). Great Skua**

A Great Skua was obtained near Ratshill, Broughton, by Archibald Macdonald, Mr. Manisty's gamekeeper, on 4th December, 1914, and is now in the Chambers Museum, Peebles. This appears to be the only recorded occurrence in Peeblesshire of the species, which is a maritime one.

## ORDER: ALCAE

## FAMILY ALCIDAE

## SUB-FAMILY ALCINAE

**Alca torda, L. Razor-Bill**

An Auk of this species some years ago was obtained on the pond at Lyne Farm by Mr. W. Ritchie, jun., who gave it to the late Mr. J. Thomson, taxidermist, Stobo. It is still in his collection. Unfortunately there is no note of the date on which it was captured, but it is said to have been in winter, after a severe storm. Another specimen was got at the Wire Bridge, Peebles, in January, 1874, while a third was found on the railway near Broughton by a platelayer on 3rd January, 1922. It was in a weak state when found and was saturated with creosote. About the same time another was got at Talla Reservoir in a dying condition.

The Razor-bill is a purely maritime bird and is only seen inland when driven in by stress of weather.

**Uria troile (L.).** Common-Guillemot

The only record of the occurrence of the Common Guillemot in the county is of one mentioned by Mr. George Bolam (*Birds of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders*) as having been obtained at Peebles, but unfortunately no particulars as to its capture or subsequent history are available.

**Mergulus alle (L.).** Little Auk

The Little Auk is an arctic sea bird and is hardly ever met with inland except after one of the periodic "wrecks," when thousands are driven in upon our coasts by gales and heavy seas and forced inland. There is a specimen in the Chambers Museum, Peebles, which was obtained on the Tweed, near Peebles, in January, 1894, after a heavy winter storm.

Another was found in the autumn of 1920 by the side of the Avenue at Traquair. It was in poor condition and had apparently been killed by striking the fence. A gamekeeper to whom it was shown, and who was asked if he could say what it was, pronounced it to be "some kind of Woodpecker"; but his questioner pointed out that Woodpeckers did not need webbed feet, and an authoritative identification was afterwards got.

## ORDER PYGOPODES

## FAMILY PODICIPEDIDAE

**Podiceps cristatus (L.).** Great-Crested Grebe

This Grebe has extended its range in Scotland very considerably within the last twenty years, but so far there is only one record of its occurrence in Peeblesshire. Mr. W. Evans records having seen it on Portmore Loch in the Parish of Eddleston on 14th August, 1912 (*Scot. Nat. Augt.* 1912).

**Podiceps fluviatilis (Tunstall).** Little Grebe

The Little Grebe or Dabchick is not uncommon in the county in suitable waters, but owing to its skulking habits it is easily passed over. In winter and spring it is often to be seen on the Tweed, but leaves it for ponds and lochs before the nesting season. The eggs are usually laid about the beginning of May.

## ORDER TUBINARES

## FAMILY PROCELLARIIDAE

**Oceanodroma leucorhoa (Vieillot).** Leach's Fork-Tailed Petrel

This Petrel, though purely a maritime bird, has been noticed in the county on three occasions. One bird was captured on Soonhope



Farm near Peebles in the autumn of 1910, and is now in the possession of Mr. Mason, shoemaker, Peebles. It was found in a dead or dying condition by A. Mathieson, the shepherd, among some feeding boxes when he went to feed his sheep. The second was found in Drumelzier Parish on the banks of the Tweed by a rabbit-catcher going round his traps on 5th December, 1913. It was lying dead in the mouth of a burrow in which he had set a trap, but had not been caught in it (*Scot. Nat. No.* 27, 1914).

Mr. W. Evans notes a third occurrence from the West Linton district, but no particulars are available.

## ORDER ANSERES

*Mergus albellus*, L. Smew

A specimen of this rare duck was shot at Spitalhaugh, West Linton, by Mr. C. H. Fergusson, on 3rd November, 1924. It was sent to Messrs. Small & Son, Edinburgh, to be set up for West Linton school museum. It proved to be a young female.

## CLASS III: REPTILIA

NOTE.—The Reptiles and Batrachians of the county do not seem to have been studied at all. The late Mr. William Evans, Edinburgh, had some records dealing with certain of them, and through the kindness of his son free use has been made of these in the following notes, but the notes at best can only be looked upon as incomplete and inexhaustive.

## ORDER SAURIA

*Lacerta vivipara*, Jacq. Common Lizard

The climate of Peeblesshire is too severe for the Lizard and it only occurs sporadically. W. Evans records it from Manor and Eddleston Parishes (*Royal Phys. Socy. Edinb.* xii. 496) and it has also been noticed in Traquair. One was caught in July, 1924, close to Dawyck House, and Mr. David Laidlaw has observed it near West Linton.

## ORDER OPHIDIA

*Vipera berus* (L.). Adder

The Adder only occurs occasionally in the county and mostly on the south-side of the Tweed, but it has also been found in West Linton Parish. In some parts of Traquair it was said to be not infrequent in 1864 (*Chambers' Hist.* p. 528).

## CLASS IV: BATRACHIA

## ORDER ECAUDATA

**Rana temporaria, L.** Common Frog

The Common Frog is generally distributed over the county, and though it does not penetrate to the pools on the hill tops, it is common on all the streams and especially on sluggish ditches and ponds. Many very diminutive frogs are generally to be seen about the end of July or beginning of August hopping about far from water, but whether they are really migrating or merely searching for another pool on account of the drying up of their native one, it is difficult to say.

**Bufo vulgaris, Laur.** Common Toad

Occurs fairly generally in the county, but is nowhere numerous.

## ORDER CAUDATA

**Molge cristata (Laur.).** Warty or Crested Newt

Has been seen in West Linton district.

**Molge palmata (Schneid.).** Palmated Newt

This was noted by the late W. Evans in several districts in Peeblesshire, including West Linton, Stobo, Broughton, Tweedsmuir and Peebles.

## CLASS V: FISHES

## FISHES OF TWEEDDALE

Our fishes belong mainly to the great salmon tribe, whose fit home Tweed may well boast herself. All our local fishes of importance, whether from a food or a sporting viewpoint, are of this type, except perhaps the eel, which here finds favour neither for sport nor food.

## SALMONOIDS

**Salmo Salar, L.** Salmon

Tweed and her tributaries are naturally fine salmon and trout streams, though somewhat "fallen from their high estate" nowadays. How largely salmon must have bulked of old in Peeblean thought stands proven in the arms of the ancient burgh of Peebles, whose two salmon ascending and one reversed gave point to the old

jape about only one fish going back where two had gone up stream. We fear that even this meagre proportion seldom held good. After all, the poacher might plead that by our old Scots statute no close time was to be observed when Berwick and Roxburgh were in the hands of the English. Well—Berwick is English now, Roxburgh a ruin. *Q.E.D.*

"Saumon," cried the auld wife frae Manorhead, "Dinna speak tae me o' saumon. The verra *hens* winna look at it!" Now when hens would not look at the king of fish, royalty must have been cheap indeed, and that too within the memory of men not so old. But it must be confessed that such cheapness was mainly at that season when the law forbade its exploitation. Nor must we forget that even in the eighteenth century complaints were made that salmon were so late in reaching Tweeddale and in such poor condition that the fisheries were of no value to the proprietors.

But these are changed times. With the growth of industries, population and pollution, not to mention hill-draining, and the greater height and number of caulds, that good old Peeblean industry of salmon poaching has been transferred to Walkerburn. There it flourishes greatly, the resources of science in the distribution of the plunder by means of motors adding greatly to the ease and profits of the guild. Above Walkerburn cauld salmon are now rare, yet time was, and that quite recent, when salmon and grilse were to be caught about Stobo so early as September (the writer has caught them), and even within the last ten years an occasional run of "fish" found its way to the upper waters. Now alas, this is so small as to be negligible.

Still the royal fish bulks so largely in the public eye that a short note on its life-history is allowable.

*Orditur ab ovo!* After impregnation, the ova, or so much of it as escapes the jaws of hungry trout, sea-trout and grayling, lies snug under the gravel of the redd till early spring, when so much of it as has not been choked by sewage and other pollutions, now free from the yolk-sac feeding-bottle wherewith kindly nature has provided these helpless orphans, escapes into the freer water of shallow streams.

There, as parr, they remain two, often three seasons—according largely to the richness of their feeding-ground—till in spring they don a travelling suit of silver scales and go sea-wards. There they remain, some but a short year, to return as grilse, some longer to return as "spring-fish," some even years to return as the giants of their race. These are mainly autumn fish, and a large proportion of them are males.

A short note on the rate and progress of these migrations seems advisable. First the smolts, whose usual time for going down to the sea is April and May. But we have twice seen migrations of autumn shoals, in neither case considerable and in each case after a cold dry spring. Grilse nowadays so seldom reach Tweeddale that their migration need not be considered. Tweed is not a very early river for them even in its lower reaches.

Spring fish occasionally reach the upper waters, but not often, for this class, which in Tweed consists mainly of rather small fish, travel very slowly and do not readily climb up caulds. During the period of so-called spring a few do reach these waters and occasional fish take a trout-fly. Our own experience has been that really clean fish of this type actually take trout-flies better than the salmon lures.

The so-called autumn run of salmon (really winter fish by the time they reach these waters) run more quickly. Their rate of travelling seldom reaches a mile an hour—very fair work if one considers the currents they must contend with. Thus it is seldom that fish with tide-lice on them are met with. The writer has once or twice seen these creatures, and oftener the marks of their presence. But even the latter are rare. Nor can this be otherwise where in addition to the vagaries of our climate the fish have often to wait in the much poached waters below frequent caulds, some of which can only be climbed during very big spates. Pollutions and caulds have doubtless much to answer for. To the writer's mind, however, a more important cause of this late and untimely running of salmon is the improved drainage of the hills together with the great and valuable afforestation of the country-side. It seems to us that the former must cause earlier drying up of the mosses during autumn, whilst the latter also demands much moisture that only reaches the river after the trees are done with it. The prolonged netting at the river mouth also prevents the fish from running during the autumnal floods. Tweed is, we believe, the latest netted river in Great Britain. Hence replacement of summer running grilse by "spring salmon," a more valuable fish for sport and sale; which, however, does not readily ascend caulds, not needing to spawn.

Two other causes of the growing scarcity of salmon in upper Tweed are (1) the increased tendency of fish to run up Ettrick, due to St. Mary's Loch holding up flood water and so prolonging spates, and (2) parr killing. Tweed is the only river in the kingdom where this is legal.

## NATIVE SPECIES OF TROUT

### *Salmo fario*, L. River Trout

Despite the great authority of Gunther, modern authorities recognise only one species of trout native to Great Britain, considering as mere varieties all the old species. Like all creatures of value to mankind, this fish is liable to great variability; experts can tell the trout of one stream from another. But there is no permanent reliable difference; put Loch Leven trout in unsuitable waters or confine sea-trout in fresh water, their offspring become undistinguishable from the common trout.

It is as trout-fishing waters that upper Tweed and her tributaries must now claim their place in the angler's esteem. For not only are their trout numerous but so highly educated through generations of



public fishing that to take a creelful needs an expert. This, with the lovely country-side and the advantages given by the local association, render Tweed "trouting" a fascinating sport.

We have no doubt that since the formation of that body the average size of our trout has greatly increased, *e.g.* in the early 'eighties of last century we took in August below Cardrona twenty-eight trout that weighed 8 lbs.; in August, 1918, from the same reach, we took with fly thirty-two trout, weighing 23 lbs., two being over 2 lbs.

Large trout are common (they always have been so), fish of five, six and even seven pounds, having been taken of late years. The biggest (and ugliest) trout we ever saw here, taken on salmon tackle in March and duly returned to the water, where it died, weighed only  $6\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., but had it been in condition should have weighed fully 11 lbs. An attempt to find its age by scale-reading failed, not a single scale out of a liberal scraping showing the growth rings. Probably a genuine antique.

#### *Salmo trutta*, L. Sea Trout

The northern type of sea-trout (*S. trutta*), whitling, etc., rarely reaches Peeblesshire nowadays, but the southern type (*S. eriox*), our bull-trout,<sup>1</sup> on the other hand, a much more coarsely built fish, ascends to Tweedsmuir. It seldom rises to fly, but takes worm, minnow and—be it whispered—salmon roe freely. When hooked it fights dourly but pluckily.

To distinguish these fishes from true salmon. This may most easily be done by counting the scales between the lateral line and the little soft or adipose fin, anything over  $12\frac{1}{2}$  scales showing a trout. This is due not merely to the larger size of the salmon's scales, but to the greater thickness of the "wrist" of the tail in trout.

"Yarrell's line" is another simple indication. Lay a pencil or other straight object from the tip of the fish's nose to the most prominent part of the gill-covers. In salmon this line passes across the eye, in trout below it. The other anatomical differences are not so easily seen without more handling of the fish than is good for them, especially in the case of smolts and parr.

#### *Salmo irideus*, Gibbons. Rainbow Trout

This has been so freely introduced into this country that it may be met with in many ponds and escape into streams. It is more thickly built than our trout and easily distinguished by its vivid colouring.

#### *Salvelinus fontinalis* (Mitchell). American "Brook Trout"

This char has also been freely but unsuccessfully introduced into this country. If met with it may be easily known by the bright

<sup>1</sup>The bull-trout of Tay and some other northern waters is no trout—merely a heavily spotted salmon which has spawned and returned to fresh water.

scarlet belly and pale pink spots on the back. A lad who caught one of some introduced by the writer into the Midlothian Esk, showed it to the river watcher as a "trout with measles."

**Thymallus thymallus (L.).** Grayling

Another poor relation of the Salmonidae has unfortunately been introduced into Tweed. Unfortunately, for it is a winter fish that should be caught only at a time when migratory salmon and trout are spawning. Thus they afford far too easy an excuse to poachers, a race not quite unknown in Tweeddale. It was first introduced into the Teviot by the bursting of a pond in the grounds of Montteviot House, whence it soon found its way into the main river. Possibly those in the upper Tweed may have found their way otherwise, either from private ponds or by the "sykes" joining the Biggar Water and Tarth with Clyde and Medwin.

FISHES OTHER THAN SALMONOIDS

**Esox lucius, L.** Pike

is found in Portmore and Slipperfield Lochs.

**Perca fluviatilis, L.** Perch

is also found in the same lochs

There seems no need to describe these two well-known fishes, although, as they both have a way of finding their way into unexpected places, they may do so into our rivers. We hope not, though the perch is a fine sporting fish after its fashion.

The Carps are represented by two varieties of small fry. These are the

**Phoxinus phoxinus (L.).** Minnow

that good friend of the small boy that dabbles in "Cuddie" and of the veteran trout fisher. It is somewhat less common below Peebles than formerly. No description of this elegantly slim, olive-backed, silver-bellied little beauty seems necessary. The second member of the Carp family is

**Cobitis or Nemachilus barbatula (L.).** Loach or Beardie

Much favoured by large trout, though still found in the pure upper waters and tributaries seems to be extinct in the polluted waters below Peebles—at least we have never of late years been able to find any. Probably the faecal pollutions by clogging the gravel under which they lurk has exterminated them, as it seems to have done certain water-flies whose larvae are of like habit. It is a somewhat eel-like fish with several small barbels round its mouth. They occasionally attain a length of five (rarely more) inches.

***Gasterosteus aculeatus*, L. Stickleback**

Nor need we describe that other joy of boyhood, that fish blessed (as Tom Hood pointed out) with a name longer than itself, that hand-somest, pluckiest, most domesticated of small fry. If there lives a child that has never pricked his or her fingers on its spines or watched the male protect its nest from intrusion, we pity that bairn.

***Anguilla vulgaris*, Leach. Eel**

This also needs no description, nor does this seem the place for a detailed history of its larval transformations, its journeys from those Atlantic deeps whither the adults return after a sojourn in our rivers of some years, and the changes found in the lepto-cephali or larvae. Precisely why the eel must go to such lengths—and depths—to extrude its ova is yet a moot point. We would suggest that it is perhaps due to weakness of the abdominal muscles or rather of the ribs that they are attached to and want of extrusive power. The eel is not popular in this country either for food or sport, but doubtless has its uses as a scavenger. During the late great war much attention was directed to its value as food. Much fishing for them was then done in this district but the only results we have heard of were that mothers had to forbid their offspring from attending these evening seances. Eel catching is so conducive to profanity!

**THE LAMPREYS.**

These eel-like creatures, though anatomically considered they are not true fishes, having only a cartilaginous attempt at a back-bone, are so like our common eel, not merely in appearance but also in having a larval stage of development, that their popular name of lamper-eels (*alias* eight-eyes) is justifiable.

***Lampetra planeri* (L.).** Brook Lampern or Lamprey is our only species hereabouts, nor is it very common. We have only noted it in the Medwin, which bounds the county, though we have an indistinct recollection of seeing it spawning near Cardrona many years ago. Nowadays, however, it seems to be extinct below Peebles, at least we can find none. Doubtless, however, some may be found in the purer river above the town or its tributaries, where there is a certain amount of mud for the habitat of its "pride" or larva. It is most likely to be observed when spawning in May or June.

***Lampetra fluviatilis* (L.).** River Lampern is not found here nowadays, though we have seen them in the lower Tweed, where they were accused of attacking salmon caught in the now illegal cairn-nets. They certainly do attack salmonidae; the writer has taken a sea-trout in Loch Lomond with a lampern fast to its gills.

## APPENDIX No. I

### THE TWEEDDALE SHOOTING CLUB

AN interesting commentary on the history of the county in the nineteenth century is afforded by the records of the Tweeddale Shooting Club. The Club no doubt was named from the circumstances under which the idea of forming it first occurred, for it has never, as a club, taken part in the sport from which it derives its name. The idea of starting a social club in order that members united by a common love of sport might meet and discuss over the dinner table days spent upon the hills occurred at a shooting party on the banks of Glendean at the head of the Quair. Lady Nasmyth wisely suggested the addition of an annual county ball in Peebles, and the club was formed on 2nd September, 1790, with these two objects. Its formation is an illustration of the tendency of the times, for the end of the eighteenth century was the great club epoch in Scotland. Doubtless this was due to the rapidly improving means of communication, which enabled people to meet the more easily, and to the general increase in prosperity, which provided the means of social entertainment. The first minute of meeting of the Club shows another characteristic of the times. It provides minutely for the uniform of the members, which is to be "a coat of grass-green colour, with a dark green velvet cape, and a silver button with the letter T engraved upon it, a white vest, and black satin breeches." Ordinary evening dress was evidently considered not to be enough, as was perhaps natural in an age in which a distinction of ranks was emphasised by dress more distinctly than at the present time. In 1797 it was ordered that members who should attend any of the regular dinners without wearing the uniform coat should be fined two bottles of



claret, and in 1804 the penalty for appearing at the ball otherwise than in uniform was fixed at one Scots pint of claret. Exact compliance with the rule seems to have been enforced, for in 1813 the sheriff of the county paid a fine of one guinea for not having a green velvet collar on his coat. The members showed their sympathy with industrial progress by encouraging local manufactures. In November 1790 they resolved to use Peebles cloth for their uniforms if possible, and informed the manufacturers, one of whom (Mr. Dickson) came and showed the Club several webs of grass-green cloth, the whole of which was purchased by the members present. In 1806 the uniform was changed to a darker shade of green, and the whole buttons on the coat were to be of silver, "with a pointer dog and the letters T.S.C. engraved thereon."

The meetings of the Club at first were twice a year, on 25th March and 25th October, and dinner was ordered to be on the table at 4 o'clock. The dinner was to cost 2s. a head, and was to last but three hours, for the Preses was ordered to call the bill at 7 o'clock. Besides these meetings, the chief business of the Club was to manage the annual County Ball. It is typical of the love of formality and ceremonial always associated with the eighteenth century that one of the members should be named "the King" of the Ball. The gaieties were kept up for two successive nights, for it was felt that those who had braved the rigours of a journey to Peebles might at least make the most of the one opportunity of the year. Tradition says that the Duchess of Buccleuch of those days once travelled over Minchmuir in a pony trap to one of these balls. Those who have toiled up the grass-grown track over the hills at the present day will sympathise with her Grace's decision not to repeat the performance. In 1792 we find the members solicitous about the comfort of the ladies who suffered such hardships in order to grace the occasion: for after fruitless negotiations in order to secure more suitable accommodation, it was decided to spend fourteen guineas on the repair of two retiring rooms below the ballroom. In 1814 the Club as a mark of respect to the memory of Lady Gibson Carmichael,

the "Queen" of the last ball, resolved not to have any ball that year, and from then onwards until 1831 the ball seems to have been discontinued.

In 1793 it was decided to fine members absent from general meetings 2s. unless they were out of Scotland at the time, and in 1799 chairmen absent from meetings were ordered to be fined. In May 1800 Colin Mackenzie of Portmore was thus absent, but sent an apology explaining that his absence was due to the fact that he was employed with His Majesty's forces as an officer in the Midlothian Yeomanry, and the members decided that under the circumstances he was not liable for his fine of two Scots pints of claret. The effects of the war made themselves felt not only upon individual members, but also on the whole Club, for in 1807 the November meeting had to be postponed owing to the fact that the Inspecting Field Officer had fixed upon 18th November for the inspection of the Volunteer Infantry Regiment, in which various members of the Club were officers. In 1802 the fine upon the Chairman was made two bottles instead of two pints of claret. Gradually the price of the dinner rose. In 1808, when it was decided to hold four meetings annually, each month from August to November, the price of dinner was raised to 3s., and in 1812 to 4s., and the fines for absence were correspondingly raised.

The early minutes do not show where the meetings of the Club took place, but no doubt they were held at the inn then known as "The Yett" and later famous as "The Cleikum." The ball was probably held in the Town Hall. Miss Ritchie, who presided over "The Cleikum," and who is referred to in the minutes as having purveyed for the ball in 1794, was the independent, autocratic original of Meg Dods in "St. Ronan's Well," and it seems likely that Sir Walter Scott was thinking of the Club when he described the meetings of the Killnakelty Hunt. In 1808 the ball took place in the new ballroom of the Tontine Hotel, which had just been opened, and since then the meetings of the Club have always been held in "the Hottle" which sharp-tongued Miss Ritchie, under her thin disguise, vehemently derides as "the Tamteen." In the same year the Club showed its

thirst for news, and its insistence on having accurate sources of information, especially about the war, by ordering the *London Courier* for the Tontine Hotel, to be paid for out of the funds of the Club. After the peace in 1815 the Club was content with a Scottish newspaper, the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*. The purchase in 1809 of Hutcheson's *Justice of the Peace* for the use of the Club reflects the fact that the members at this time were much troubled by the activities of poachers. The energies of the Club in suppressing poaching continued far into the nineteenth century, and the minutes contain frequent mention of the measures adopted. At the beginning the Club contented itself with issuing advertisements against poachers, but soon found it necessary to instruct the Procurator Fiscal to apply for interdict against certain persons from shooting on the property of any members of the Club. It then offered and paid rewards for the apprehension of poachers, and also paid a man for destroying vermin. In 1813 the expenses of a prosecution were defrayed by the Club, and in the same year the Secretary wrote to a gamekeeper dismissed by the Earl of Wemyss, warning him that if he attempted to shoot or destroy game he would be prosecuted. In 1818 and 1819 expenses were again incurred in prosecutions, the sum in the latter year amounting to over £57. In 1833 the Club ordered the Secretary to write to all the heritors in the county suggesting the advisability of forming an association of all the landed proprietors in the county for the suppression of poaching and illegal fishing.

It was in 1810 that the Club started a wine cellar of its own, and the different purchases of wine made to replenish the cellar show the gradual changes which took place during the century. At first claret and port were the only wines used. Later, in 1813, Madeira is mentioned: then in 1821 "the best white champaign wine": in 1823 hock: and a fondness for rum at one period may perhaps be traced to the influence of Glasgow merchants who became members. The extent to which, at the beginning of the century, the landowners of the county, most of whom were members of the Club, were identified with the county administration

and the electorate—a fact which we have already noticed—is aptly illustrated by a rule made when the Club cellar was started: for power was given “to any meeting of the Lieutenancy, of Freeholders, or Commissioners of Supply when dining in the house, to call for wine from the Club cellar” and pay for the wine consumed. While frequent mention is made in the minutes of the state of the cellar at different periods, comments on the food are rare. But it is interesting to notice that when the ball was revived in 1831 the Committee recommended that “ice should be procured from Edinburgh for the occasion”: and in 1838 the turtle and venison provided by the Secretary were so acceptable that the members agreed that “at least once in the year they might be regaled in a similar manner.” The hour of dinner, which in 1790 was fixed at 4 o’clock, grew later as the century grew older. In 1860 it was changed to 6 o’clock, then in 1881 to 6.30, and in 1911 to the present hour of 7.30.

For a time about 1814 and 1815 the meetings seem to have been badly attended. Whether this was due to war weariness or to the collection of fines for absence is uncertain. But in 1816 Colin Mackenzie of Portmore moved that fines and dinner bills be abolished, and an annual subscription of two guineas on each member be levied instead. This was done, and matters improved. In 1804 for the first time the Club actively participated in field sports, for in that year occurs the first notice of coursing. In March a subscription of half-a-guinea was levied on members who had greyhounds in order to purchase a piece of plate for competition, and in November the first coursing meeting took place at the eleventh milestone on Kingside Edge, the Club dining at Noblehouse that evening. It was not until 1821, however, that coursing meetings became really frequent, and for several years many extraordinary meetings for coursing were held. The term coursing was incorporated in the title of the Club about 1822. A dinner in March in connection with this sport was also held. But the interest in coursing gradually died out, until in 1832 it was formally resolved to discontinue the coursing meetings and the March dinner. In the same year, and for some time afterwards,



the Club again passed through a period of depression, which may have been caused either by the preoccupation of the members in politics or by animosities stirred up by the violent feelings which the Reform agitation aroused. In September 1838 the minute of meeting remarks, with sorrowful brevity, "Being a general meeting of the Club, nobody appeared." A few years later, in 1841, the lack of a railway, and the inconvenience and uncertainty of the coaches, were shown on one occasion, when, owing to the fact that the Secretary lived in Edinburgh, and the coach was late, four members and a guest sat down to dinner without the key of the cellar. The minutes record that "there being no sherry in the house, the Preses was under the painful necessity of ordering champagne alone as a dinner wine." The diners therefore had to content themselves with the inferior but palatable claret of the landlord until the belated arrival of the coach and the key of the cellar "enabled the Preses to bring up a liberal supply of the Club claret, which was received by the meeting with every demonstration of delight."

It was probably during one of the periods in which interest in the Club waned that the custom of appearing at dinner in the Club costume fell into abeyance, and the annual ball was also discontinued. But in 1884 the uniform was revived, and has ever since been regularly worn, without the necessity of resorting to fines in order to secure obedience to the rules. In accordance with fashion the Club has, however, by tacit consent dispensed with strict adherence to the rule then laid down that the shoes worn shall have silver buckles. The success with which the Club continues to hold its three annual meetings in August, September, and October may perhaps largely be ascribed to an unwritten but well-observed rule that no after-dinner speeches are allowed. In 1904 the ball was also revived, and took place in the Hydropathic, which now eclipsed the Tontine as the Tontine had a century before ousted "The Yett." In the interval, motor cars had come to replace the Duchess' pony trap, and, instead of making a prolonged visit to Peebles, those who had danced were able to travel home

twice as far as the Duchess before their energies of the evening could lull them to sleep. During the Great War the ordinary meetings of the Club, and the ball, were of necessity suspended. But recently the Tontine has revenged itself upon the Hydropathic: for last winter spectators in the old musicians' gallery heard different music and looked down upon costumes changed from those of 1808, but enjoyed a scene animated by the same spirit of happiness which originally followed upon Lady Nasmyth's suggestion.

## APPENDIX No. II

### THE TERRACES OF THE ROMANNO TYPE

*Being a letter by* PROFESSOR J. W. GREGORY, D.Sc., F.R.S.,  
*Professor of Geology in the University of Glasgow, to*  
*Professor Bryce.*

THE inspection of the terraces at Romanno, Dunsyre and Purvis Hill, under your guidance, has left me convinced of their natural origin. The facts which seem to me most significant are as follows :

(1) The terraces are short and irregular and occur at various levels.

(2) They are dependent on the slope of the ground. They occur on steep banks of a clayey glacial drift and disappear when the drift thins out, and when the slope becomes gentler above or below or to the side.

(3) They are not horizontal. Their slope may be in opposite directions in one group of terraces. The amount and direction of the slope is dependent on the form of the ground.

(4) There is no trace in them of human workmanship ; and they occur in exposed positions unsuitable for cultivation. Those at Dunsyre are at too high a level to have been likely places for agriculture in early times.

(5) There is no sign along them of beach action ; the stones in them are angular, sharp-edged fragments and are similar in shape to those found in fine scree and in soils which have slipped down a slope. Some comparatively soft stones, such as the pieces of shale in the Romanno terrace, have projecting points where the stones were broken, and these points have not been worn down by water action.

(6) The stones in the terraces lie at all angles, some of them being vertical.

(7) The terraces are not being made at present, but are being slowly destroyed. At Dunsyre the inclined terraces are being obscured by numerous small horizontal terraces, of the kind usually called "sheep tracks," which are due to processes similar to those that formed the major terraces but acting under existing, instead of under earlier geographical conditions.

This series of facts indicates that the terraces are due to the combined action of rainwash and of the processes which geologists describe as solifluxion. The possibility that the terraces were formed as beaches on the shores of gradually lowering glacial lakes, like the "parallel roads" of Glen Roy and Loch Tulla, may be dismissed owing to their constant departure from the horizontal. Those at Dunsyre are at too high a level for a glacial lake in that area. The artificial origin of the terraces seems most improbable, as their positions are unsuitable for cultivation terraces. Their attribution to man would seem only worthy of consideration if no other interpretation were possible; and well-known natural agencies seem quite adequate for their explanation.

The terraces seem to have been formed by the slip of material down a steep hillside under the combined influence of rainfall and of the alternate thawing and freezing of a bank of clay. The terraces are formed in thin sheets of glacial clay resting at a steep slope. In post-glacial times the climate would have been colder than at present and this clay would have been constantly frozen and thawed. Each freezing would have caused the expansion of the material and the movement would have been downhill. When the material thawed the mud would slip down the slope. The movements in the soil due both to freezing and thawing would have the effect of small landslips and would produce a ridging of the material when the slip was stopped by friction against the ground beneath or against a bank of earth in front. The ridges thus formed would catch the soil washed down the hillside by rain.



This type of terrace formation can only take place where there is a suitable relation between the thickness of the drift, its nature and the gradient. Where the drift is thick the face would weather into an even slope. The terracing would only be formed where the drift is so thin that its descent is retarded by bottom friction. At Dunsyre Hill, for example, the movement was greatest where the drift is relatively thick in the valley to the north-east of the Dunsyre crags. There the terraces are nearly horizontal. On the face of Dunsyre Hill the drift is thinner and the movement was therefore slower, as the descent of the drift was retarded by the friction against the rocks beneath. The terraces accordingly curve steeply up the hill. Similarly at Purvis Hill, the slope of the upper terraces is downward to the west, as at the eastern end the rocks occur close to the surface and the drifts are thin. In the Noblehall terraces the main slope is downward to the north from the rock spur over which the drifts are thin ; to the east of that spur the terraces slope downwards to the south.

The mode of formation of these terraces is analogous to that of "sheep tracks," though many of the structures thus described are due mainly to rainwash and soil slip. The sheep set in motion material which is already in an unstable position. They loosen the soil and cause a vibration of the ground which enables the soil particles to slip downward. The material accumulates as a terrace where the slope is at the angle of rest. Sheep passing along the terrace harden it by tramping upon it, and it thereafter catches more silt from rainwash. The main action of the sheep in forming sheep tracks is their causing the descent of the soil particles. In terraces of the Romanno type the process is due to freezing and thawing at a time when the climate was colder and changes of temperature were frequent at the freezing point.

The terraces now in process of formation are smaller than those of the Romanno type as the climate is less severe, hence the freezing and thawing affected a greater depth than at present. The terraces recently formed at Dunsyre are horizontal and are about one foot wide and one foot high ;

but the terraces produced at the end of the glacial period were much larger and inclined.

A brief statement as to the present condition of the terraces may be convenient for reference. The numbers of terraces in each group is a little uncertain owing to the doubt as to the inclusion of some of the minor terraces. At Noblehall, Romanno, we counted 13 terraces ranging in height from 710 feet up to 808 feet. The height of the terrace fronts is from two to fifteen feet, and the width is from one to ten feet. The slope to the north of the third terrace from the bottom is about  $10^{\circ}$ . The hillside with the terraces faces due west. The terraces vary in their inclination. One of the upper terraces at its southern end suddenly curves down until it almost meets the terrace beneath it. There are no large boulders on the face; the material, where tested to the depth of about two and a half feet, is a fine clay with a little sand and no stones. The largest stones found *in situ* were a brownish grit about four inches in diameter. They are faceted, showing that they had been acted upon by ice, but we saw no glacial striae. The bulk of the pebbles are of local origin and angular like fragments in scree. The rock at the locality, according to the Geological Survey map, is a Silurian sedimentary rock; but the rock exposed on the eastern side of the summit is an igneous rock, a tuff or brecciated lava which Mr. Tyrell identifies as a spilite. On Moot Hill, north of Romanno Bridge, is a group of four terraces at levels from 725 to 771 feet. They end above as the slope becomes gentler. The field to the south is a sandy boulder clay. The terraces vary from seven to ten feet in height and from three to ten feet in width. They are not at present well seen as they occur in a fir wood.

The terraces at Dunsyre Hill occur on the eastern side of Dunsyre Hill. Above the railway station we counted 35 main terraces between 940 and 1160 feet. They end above where the slope is gentler. The uppermost terraces are low, the banks being only one or two feet in height and the terraces between them are wide. The banks between the terraces vary in height from two to six feet, and the terraces

to as much as 22 feet in width. The slope of the terraces increases towards the south-west end, where it ranges from 10 to 13°.

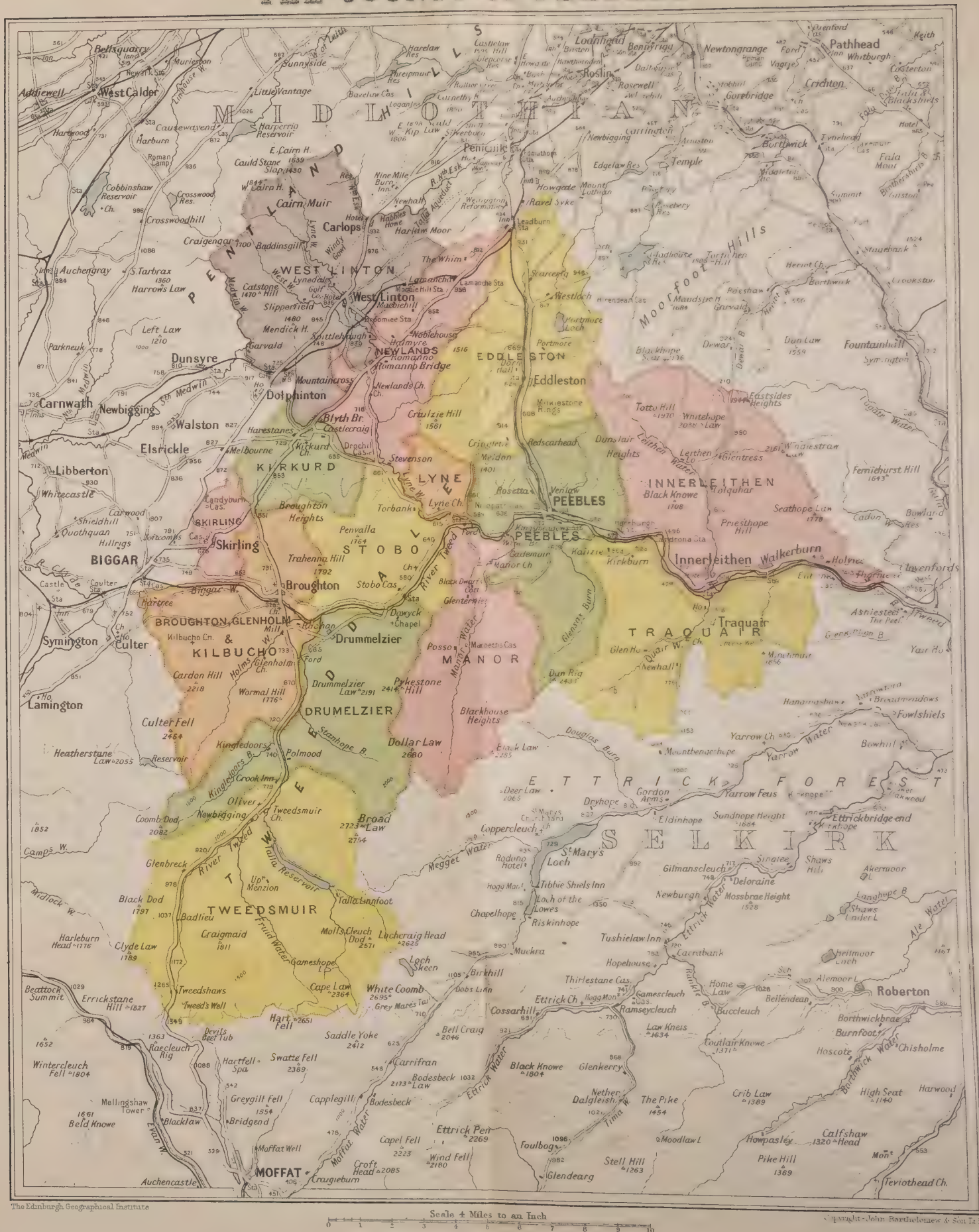
The Purvis Hill terraces rise above the Tweed at Walkerburn about two miles east of Innerleithen. The terraces are in a normal sandy boulder clay yielding many striated stones. The terraces are wider and the banks between them are higher than at the other localities. The banks range from about 8 to 18 feet in height and the width of the terraces from 15 feet up to 38 yards. The lowest terrace is approximately horizontal, the second rises to the west; the third is nearly horizontal; the upper ones slope downward to the west.







# THE COUNTY OF PEEBLES











3  
750 30

